

3. Two ways to say 'two'.  
Both — and 二 mean two, but they are not completely interchangeable. Sometimes either can be used!

二年前 — 二年前 or 两年 (two years) 二年前  
or 两年 二年前 (two years)

But in most cases 二 is used:  
二 (twice)  
二片 (two tablets or slices)

If the number two is the last digit before the measure word, must be used:

二张票 (two tickets) 二辆汽车  
(two cars)

二天 (two days)

4. The same verb twice.

In colloquial Chinese you will often hear the same verb spoken twice in succession, as in 量量体温 (take body temperature), 看看温度计 (look at thermometer).

This means the action is expected to be of short duration. Other examples are: 休息一下 (Rest a bit), 要修修我的箱子 (I want to repair my suitcase). Grammatically this is called reduplication of the verb.

y^h ch	ft*	examine car move
4. tui	it	back
tul shao	it ft	bring down a fever
tui se	' it&	fade
tui piao	it*	return a ticket
tui huo	itt	return merchandise
tui qi&n	it ft	to refund

Exercises

1. The following sentences may be written either — A ;l or —A ;i , Write each sentence both ways.

©;&•\$.■\$. x ft\*

2. Read the following sentences aloud and! in the blanks with - or

®4i 6\$ 4-1<sup>0!</sup> (fiingjian room) \*f\_\_\_\_\_ it/  
(chuanghu, window)

Key to the Exercises

Everyday Expressions

( •trrsM

1.	gua	ft	hang
	gua yifu	ft*.<L	hang up clothes
	gua hao	ft*	register
2.	lking	■jfr	measure
	lidng xueya		take blood pressure
	lidng tiwen		take temperature
	lidng bu	**	measure cloth
03.	lking yifu		measure clothes
	yan	ft	test
	yanxie	ft*.	test blood
	yan hud	ftt	check goods

if Y—<sup>8</sup> V) °irf— nty—JfcWWV) °i(Y—

LIVESTOCK RAISING (Continued from p. 69) also increase. In order to achieve this, all forms of animal husbandry — state, collective and individual, as well as integrated complexes — are being developed. Technological and economic services are being improved, including supply of better breeds and feed, prevention and treatment of diseases, process-

and forage, and sale of prod- raised<sup>10</sup> labor  
productivity is  
Created and improved Uon w<sup>nd</sup>S are 10  
reach 6 6 mil-

They are the Nanshan Farm in Hunan P<sup>rovl</sup>. Qian]<sup>11</sup> tion with Australia). Livestock Farm i<sup>p</sup> ^ Zhuang Autonomous \*\* Q<sub>t</sub> New Zealand) and ^ Banner Livestock Mongolia (aided by opment Progra^).

Lives<sup>11</sup>

Q^m-

yji

^!!

t u r i n g ^ n i i a T d ? m advanc«f  
tech<sup>anf</sup>S With  
advanced technology from abroad.

dually becoming n>oo

and self-benefit'

Ln tried; For instance, Mongolia's Bairin Right 300 hectares of fodder \* \* 'e sown in one year, faring better livestock ^ during \*e winter. In and northern Xin-

Gansu the traditional planting of | is again being rotated with iting of cereal crops. In Jprovince 43,000 hectares of Lgrass has been sown. Man- l and reformed pastures in ^ have reached 3.3 million

Ores.

j3 the south there are 40 million tares of grasslands, 26.6 million An suitable for grazing. The fshan Livestock Farm in Hunan pince has successfully re-seeded Lnnial rye grass and clover on jpg, providing grazing for one per hectare even in the winter aliis.

Aerial seeding of grasslands is Fading. In the past four years

MO hectares have been sown winsome 60 counties of 19 races and autonomous regions.

this is only a recent

^pment, it has already shown Sfont results in expanding

^t: on cover, raising output

"Proving the quality of grass.

■wn, title 1950s china bas

j bed a number of animal ^ Poultry bases. The emphasis n on beef cattle, dairy

'milk goats and fine-wool

J There are now 700,000

5 46.1 percent more

kof ' 3nd 2,000,000 other

iof' V, a, riouS breeds. The num-

, m, 1k goats is 2,600,000, 110

ljj2?Ver \*978. Output of milk

!Vm, o ncr eased by 60 per^

^ set '8^ A mumber of cities

UP mechanized chicken

- ei, tific Animal Raising

the number of i b'crea?esn, b neccessarily mean v neat ia animal products % r' hides and N . eall2ing fbis in the past S but Animals might in- aiuj of hard work,

>e i tPUt va:ues die1 not\_

bvious that attention 81983

# SSrS

animate. Just as obviously, scien- tific animal raising was the answer. One example shows this. Though

th TMTMber of pigs raised in 1982 was 300 million, about the same as m other years, as a result of scientific raising, hogs sold to the state increased by 20 percent over 1978.

Another example is the Beijiao commune in Guangdong province. Its production level of chickens was very low because of backward methods. The raisers adopted better breeds, improved management, and started using a concentrated mixed feed. Chickens gain an average of 1.25 kilograms in 65-75 days, shortening the time of growth by two or three months — and each kilogram of weight gained requires only 2.6 kg. of mixed feed, half that of the old method. In Xinjiang's Altay area, instead of the former 18 months to fatten a sheep, it now takes only 5 months.

A scientific fever has overtaken the peasants. They search for good breeds of stock everywhere, ask the formulas for better feeds, and study the prevention and treatment of animal diseases. Technicians going to market towns to explain scientific animal raising find audiences growing larger and larger. A new animal husbandry magazine in Hebei province quickly achieved a distribution of 100,000 copies. Training courses are popular. Some old peasants bring along tape recorders — or their S1\*3\*1 " children - to help them take notes. Artificial insemination is helping , breeds. In China

f, Tas first used in the beef cattle bases. It has been apphed >n p'g

ra<sup>iSin</sup>g<sup>nce</sup> on<sup>h</sup> a<sup>lar</sup> StSzed: "

**banks China is also experimenting with the artificial insemination of sheep. With it, the conception rate haT reached world level of 56.4**

PeThe<sup>nt</sup>

marketing c<sup>0TM</sup>ple: \* e such farm-

**type of enterprise. ^>nes**

**to-consumer comply**

the Huadu-- supphes^ ^



Plenty of fresh eggs ready for the market. Zhang Liuren



A family-raised flock of geese in Guangdong province. Huang Jianqiu

for fine strain-breeding, feedprocessing, disease-prevention, chicken-shed construction and equipment maintenance.

The amount and quality of meaty-\*Jj eggs and milk in the people's diei .» is increasing. In Beijing the supply of pork seems to have caught up with demand and customers are being more fussy, wanting lean meat. The demand for milk, however, is outrunning the supply. Customers have more than doubled since 1978 and the municipality has had to cancel some orders to be able to give priority to babies, hospital patients arid old people.

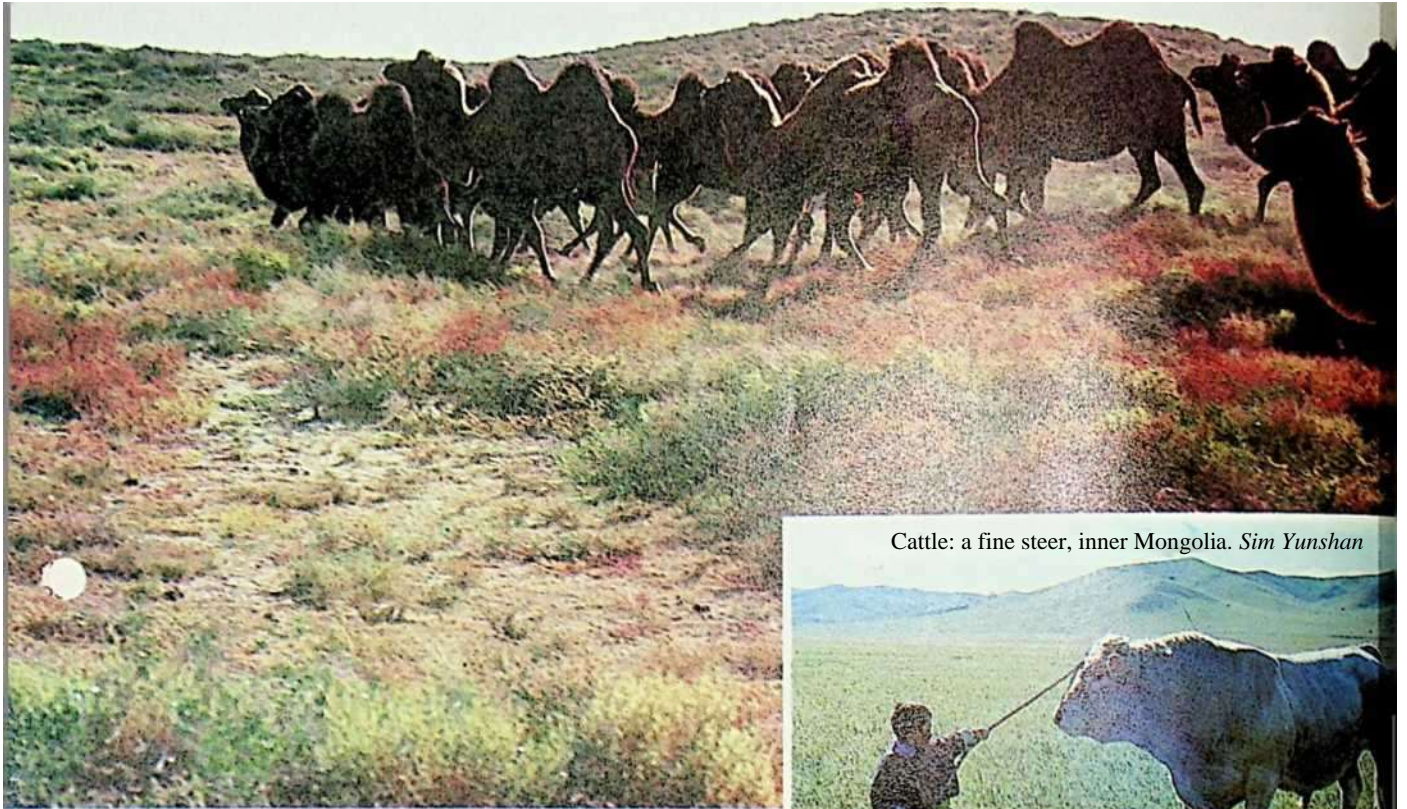
National planning calls for the output of pork, beef and mutton to reach 14.6 million tons by 1985, 21 percent over 1980's, and the output of poultry, eggs and milk will

(Continued on p. 72)

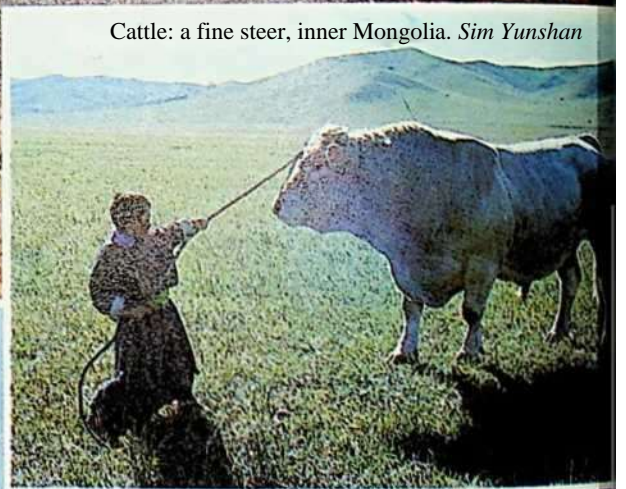
J ercent  
—  
with units

Camels: Tengger desert in Ningxia. They are used as pack animals in the north and west.

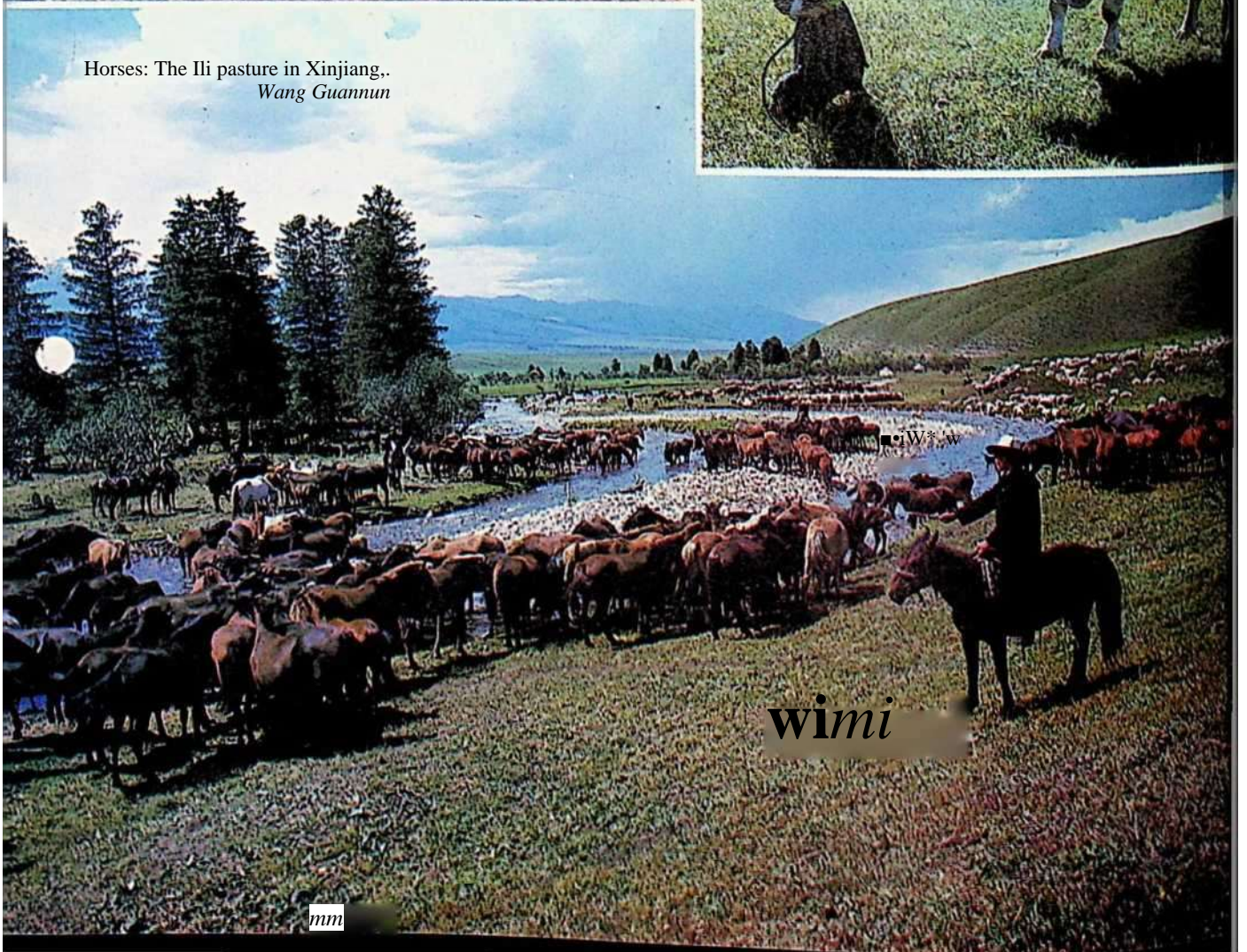
*Liu Chen*



Cattle: a fine steer, inner Mongolia. *Sim Yunshan*

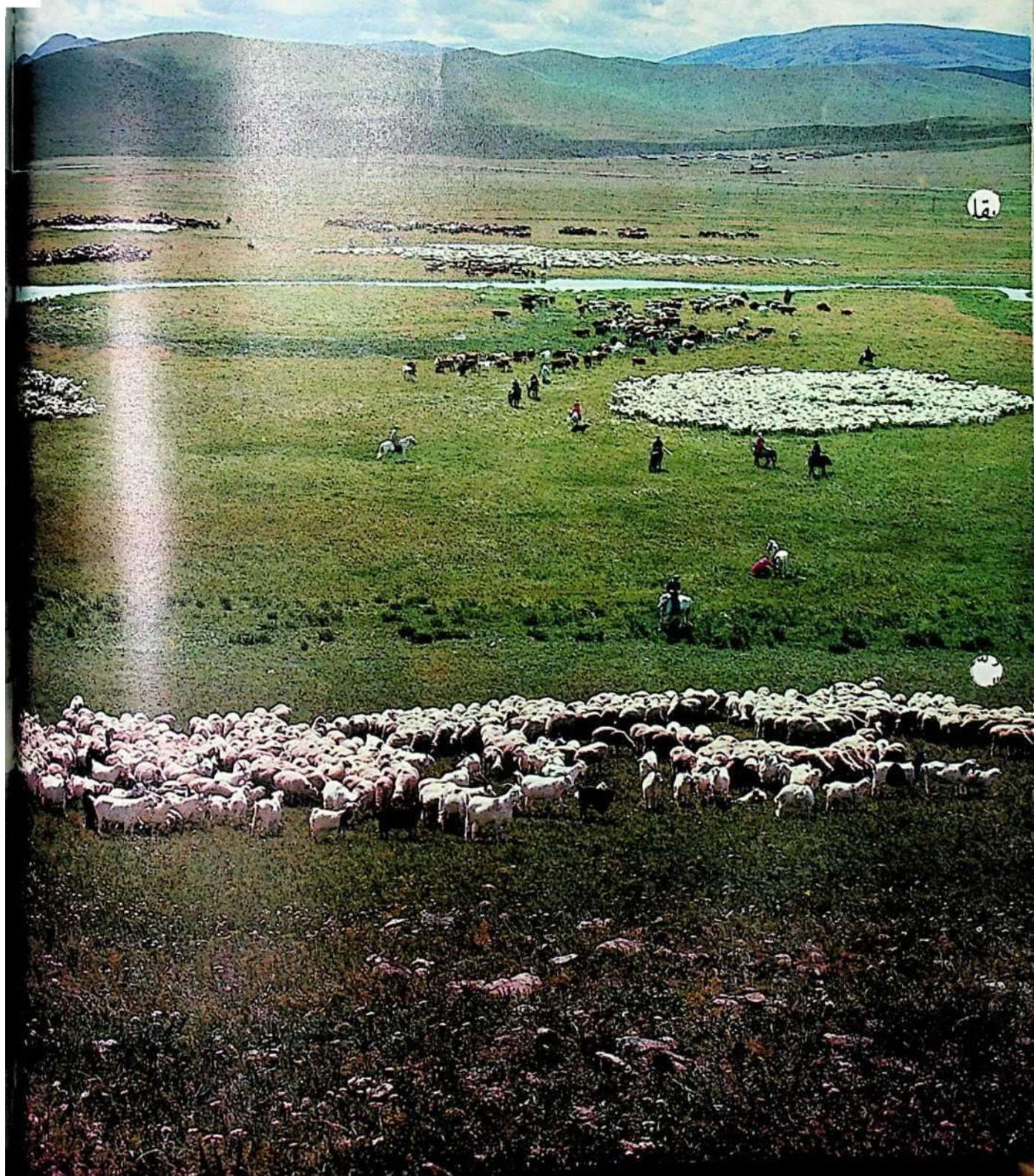


Horses: The Ili pasture in Xinjiang.,  
*Wang Guannun*



mm

pp. Xilin Gol grassland, Inner Mongolia.  
*Sun Yunshan*



country, and stated his willingness to help. The State Council took him up on his offer, and soon afterward he left the theater and his cozy city home and settled down in a remote mountain village outside Beijing to start a new career. He seems never to have looked back.

#### Hard Times

Poor conditions and inadequate equipment did not shake his determination. He would get up at three o'clock every morning to study and collate data. Eager to read scientific material in English, he worked hard to learn the language. When he needed a syringe needle one-tenth the thickness of a bamboo, which was extremely expensive to buy, he made one himself. He had lost the sight of his left eye in infancy as a result of illness, and his right eye was none too good, so he often singed his hair and eyebrows bending over the alcohol burner while making it.

By the time the "cultural revolution" began in 1966 through painstaking effort he had set up four bee farms. But then three of them were closed down, his research materials were senselessly burned, and he was sent to do farm work in the Yan'an area of Shaanxi province.

There he did not give up efforts in the cause of science. He taught the people in the commune where he lived how to cultivate earlier potato seedlings in a heated pit and introduced from outside an early-ripening watermelon and a strain of wheat which were more suitable to local conditions.

He soon discovered that Yan'an was a good place to raise bees. In 1974 he and an assistant moved to the mountains 100 kilometers away from the city to set up the area's first county-run bee farm. While he had a certain amount of support, he began with only books and instruments which he bought out of his own not very substantial pay from the Institute. He edited and compiled, teaching materials to train the local people in keeping bees, and made his own equipment.

#### Breakthrough in Rearing

Later he was transferred back to the institute in Beijing, where he again started setting up bee farms. During this period Zhou also made a breakthrough in bee colony care. The larvae that develop into young queens are fed continually on royal jelly created in the salivary glands of worker bees. The proper temperature and humidity for their growth is maintained by the workers fanning their wings. It is estimated that a thousand worker bees were needed to nurture a young queen.

Now feeding and regulation of temperature and humidity are done by human labor, so the number of worker bees needed is only 100, cutting production costs in half. Queen bees can now be reared the year round on royal jelly that has been stored, instead of only during the seasons when flowers are in bloom.

One day a friend gave him two tickets to the theater, and on the way he and his son were discussing a knotty technical problem on an instrument they were trying to make. Suddenly they saw the answer. They got off the bus, turned right around and headed for home to try out their idea.

In April 1979, just before a convention for academic exchange sponsored by the Chinese Beekeeping Society, he managed to borrow a copy of a reference in English on artificial insemination of bees which he had long wanted to get. He wanted each of his colleagues attending the meeting to have a copy, and decided the only way this could be done was for him to type it himself. He worked continuously for two days and three nights, making himself ill in the process.

Despite these ups and downs, Zhou's hair is still black and his tall figure is erect and full of vigor, looking more like 40 than his actual 56. A piano and a violin in his living room testify that he has not given up his music entirely. He still plays for relaxation,

and likes to listen to his favorites Beethoven and Mendelssohn, and to songs by his wife, a former singer with the Broadcast • Song and Dance Ensemble who is now an editor with a record company.

They are proud of their son, who is studying physics in a French University. He writes only three or four times a year, Zhou says. "I guess he takes after me. When he's studying he forgets everything else." □

Zhou Song examines a bee specimen together with Ma Defeng (center) and He Guozhen (left), leaders at the Apiculture Research Institute.

Li Juhuai



# Advances in Livestock Raising

LI YIFANG

five years ago the average Chinese consumed only 1.04 kilograms of meat of all kinds per month—about one-half what nutrition authorities consider desirable. Since then, however, there has been a significant upturn in production in stock raising.

In Beijing during the Spring Festival, for example, the supply of lean pork for this biggest holiday was 640,000 kilograms, highest since 1949. Mutton, eaten mainly by Chinese Muslims, was in full supply. They were also given priority in buying beef. The supply of chickens was 52 percent more than last year. The free markets also augmented supplies, though at slightly higher prices.

## Responsibility System Link

This upturn is closely related to the new responsibility system (contracting production and receiving

pay according to output) in the countryside. The policy not only encourages farmers and herdsmen to do a better job with collectively-owned animals but to develop their own herds as well. In China's large pastoral areas, the survival rates for cattle, sheep, goats, horses and camels have risen and the death rates dropped. By 1981 draft animals were 4 percent over 1978, sheep and goats, 10.5 percent. In the herding areas of Inner Mongolia and Xinjiang, the animal survival rate in 1982 reached the highest point in history in spite of disastrous weather.

A large number of households are now specializing in animal husbandry. With the restoration and development of private raising of animals, some families have herds entirely privately owned, others contract to raise collective animals or poultry. A specialized household begins by raising two or

three cows, several pigs, or a few dozen chickens, then its stock holdings expand step by step. Su Yulan, for instance, a peasant in Liaoning province, now has 150 pigs (including 15 brood sows and two boars), 700 chickens and six cows. There are over two million such specialized households in China and the number is growing. Private animal raising has opened so rapidly in the last years that it now supplies an astonishing 95 percent of the country's pigs.

## Creating New Pasturelands

One-tenth of the world's grasslands lie in China's north and northwest. More animals are raised there than in any other country. But their value is only 14 percent of the nation's total agricultural output value—a proportion much too low and behind world levels. The main reason for this is haphazard development with little, if any, attention paid to grassland ecology. Therefore, great efforts are being put into scientifically improving pasturelands. The grassland ecosystem is now being systematically studied.

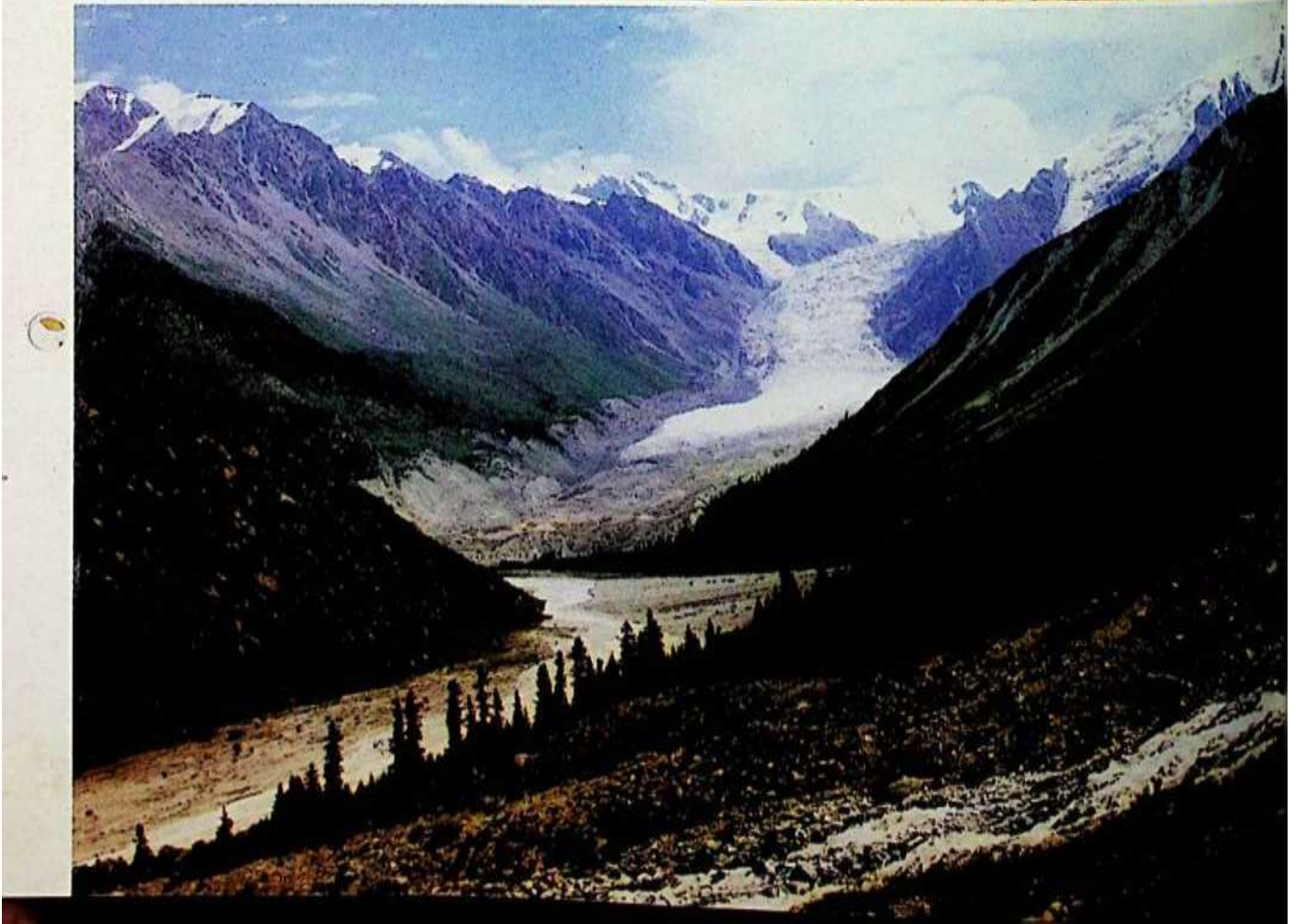
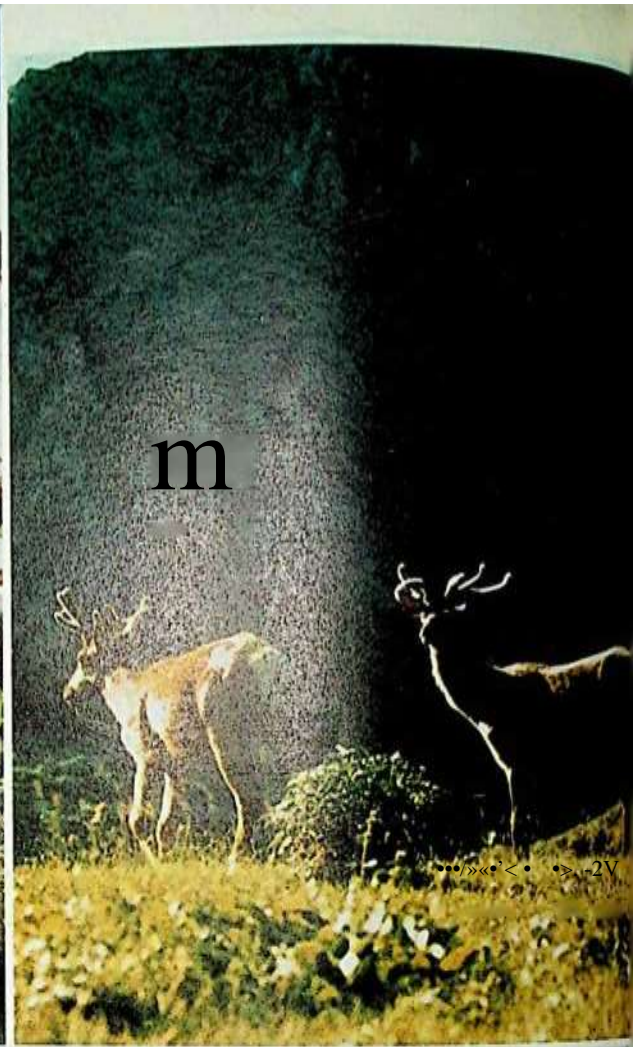
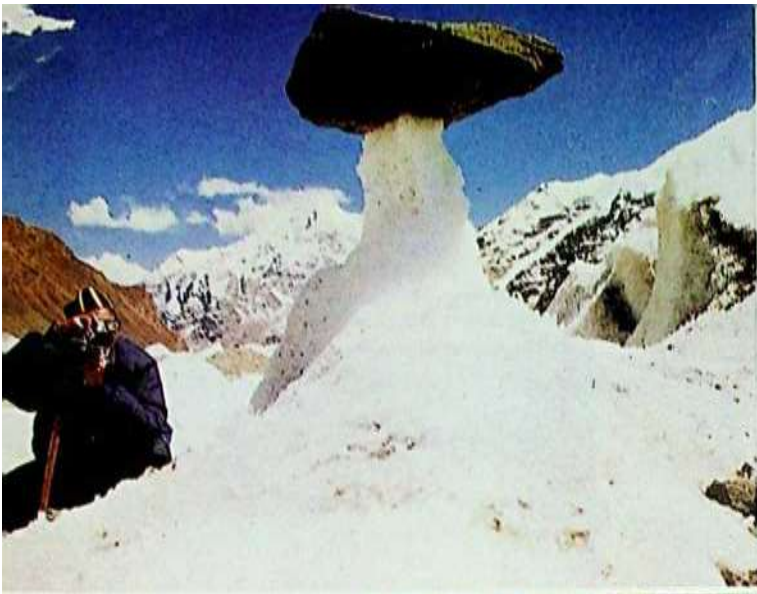
In 1979 an ecological research center was set up on Inner Mongolia's Xilin Gol steppe jointly by the Chinese Academy of Sciences and the autonomous region government. In 1982 a similar institute was established in Gansu province. In some localities pastureland improvement is being done under the responsibility system. In other places a "self-management, self-

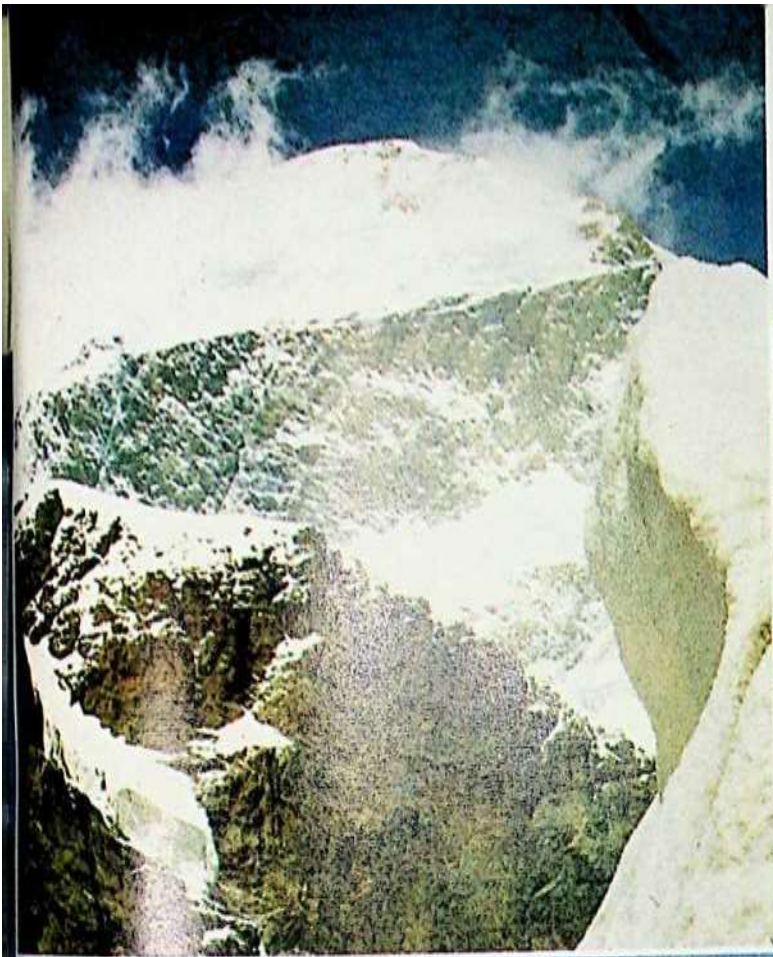
Three kinds of rodent grass have been planted on an experimental station in the inland areas of Xinjiang's Tianshan Mountain area.

Chunzhan

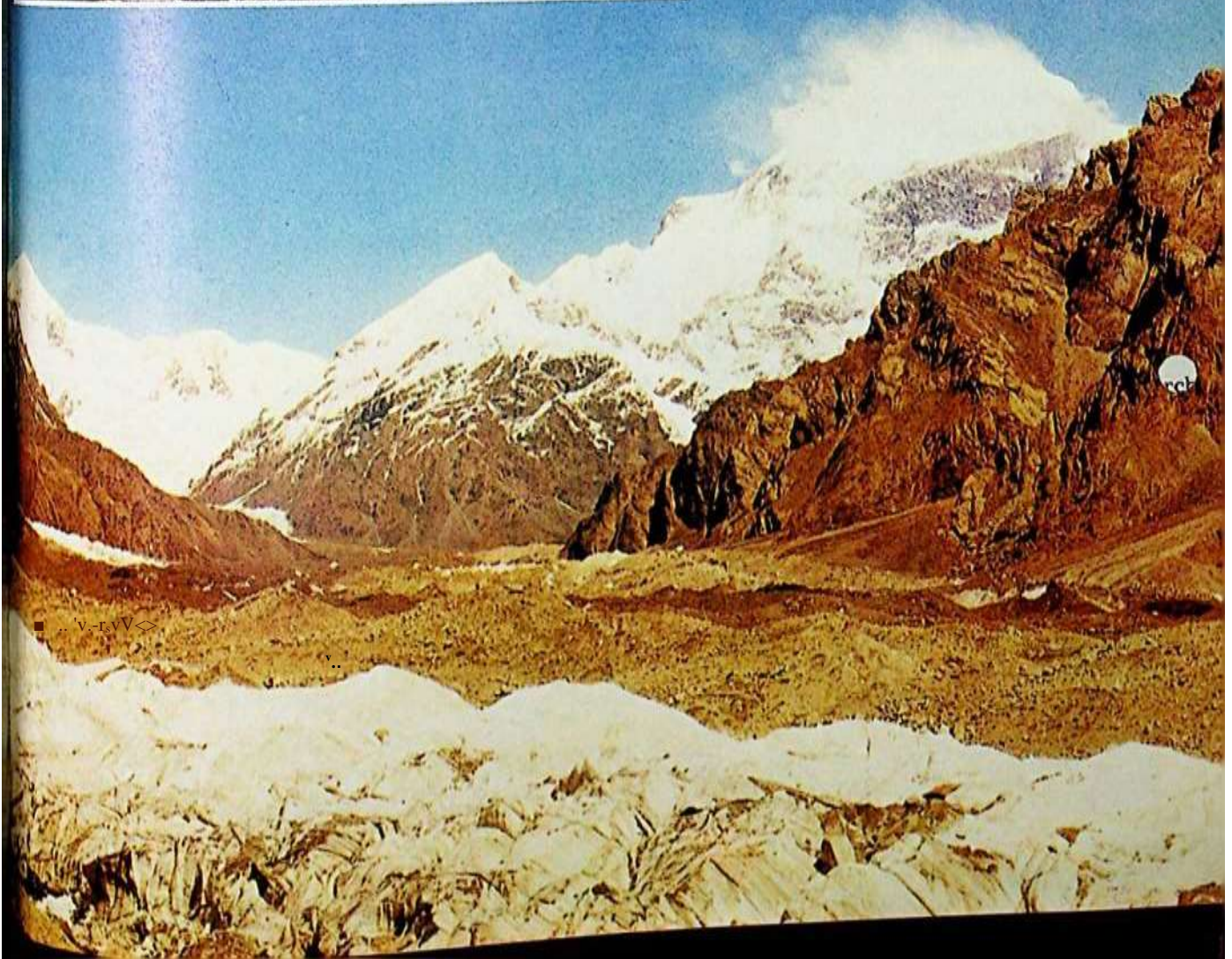


LI YIFANG, senior agricultural economist, is head of the Bureau of Animal Husbandry under the Ministry of Agriculture, Animal Husbandry and Fishery.





Mt. Tomur—highest in the Tianshan mountain range; above left, the cloud-covered peak.





Translation

Anna: Mama, shall we call Professor Li first before we go to his house?  
 Jane Coe: We'd better.  
 Anna: How do you dial an outside line?  
 Jane Coe: You first dial zero.  
 Anna: (Dials number) Hello, is this the Beijing University switchboard? Please connect me to extension 6542.  
 (The switchboard puts through the call.)  
 Anna: Hello, is this Professor Li's home?  
 (Voice): Yes, it is. Who is this?  
 Anna: My name is Anna. My mother and I want to call on Professor Li at his home. Is he in?  
 (Voice): Sorry, he is not in at the moment, but he will be back in a little while.  
 Anna: Please tell him to wait for us at 11:00.  
 (Voice): All right.  
 Anna: Thank you.  
 (Voice): It's nothing.  
 Jane Coe: Make another call to the service desk and ask them to call a taxi for us.  
 Anna: (Dials number) Hello, is this the service desk?  
 j£\$»endant; rthna: Yes.  
 Attendant: Please call a taxi for me.  
 Anna: When will you go out?  
 Attendant: 10:30.  
 Anna: What's your room number?  
 Attendant: 7543.  
 Anna: All right. When the taxi comes, I'll let you know.  
 Attendant: Thanks.

Everyday Expressions

1. da dianhua *IT tit* make a tele-  
 gei ta da dianhua *tit* make a tele-  
 phone call  
 phone call to  
 him  
 2. m&fan # trouble  
 mdfan ni thanks for  
 your trouble  
 7 (literally,  
 troubled you)  
 gii ni tian mafan for you (I've)  
 added trouble

Notes

1. Qing tfr (please).  
 Qing tfo (please, invite) is used in the same way as 'please' in English. For example, Qing jin *it* (Please come in); Qing zud (*pi*<sub>ease</sub> down); Qing he cha (*Pi*<sub>ease</sub> have some tea)-  
 Qing jie qi wu si san fenji #4\*7543^ (Please connect me to extension 7543); Qing nin ba yaoshi **fanzai fdwatai** ^\*\*\*1\*\*4\*\*.^ (Please

your key on the service desk) and Qing jiao yi Itong qiche ^Pleaseon'

taxi for me).

It is also used in the sense of 'ask him \* Qing ta lai chifan (Invite him to come for a meal.) Qing ta shiyi dianzhong dSng ^ M (Please ask him to wait for us at 11 o'clock.)

2. Saying thanks.

Xiexie ni (thank you) is common usage in Beijing and some other places the mafan ni tfc (I have troubled you) is frequently used.

3. To answer a 'thank you'.

One answer is bu xie (don't thank me). In Beijing and some other parts of China one frequently hears mei shenme (it's nothing).

Mei shenme *if A* is also used in its more literal sense: NI gan mao le, ni hdi qu ma? MW T, ft ? You have a cold, do you still want to go? Answer: Mei shenme *it if A* (It's nothing) or Mei guanxi &&£ (It doesn't matter; It's of no importance).

4. The tone of bu

Bu ^ (no or not) usually has a falling tone. However, when placed before a word with a falling tone it has a rising tone as in ta bu zai (He is not in).

Exercises

1. Mark the tone of bu in the following sentences.  
 0) \_\_\_\_\_)-£-Rfeo (I will not go

and see him today). - A

(2) jfc\* ( )  
 (She is not my elder sister, but my @ brother's fiancée).

(3) ( ) )\*\*\*«\*\*«\*  
 know what his room number is)\* ;

(4) ( friend doesn't study in China).

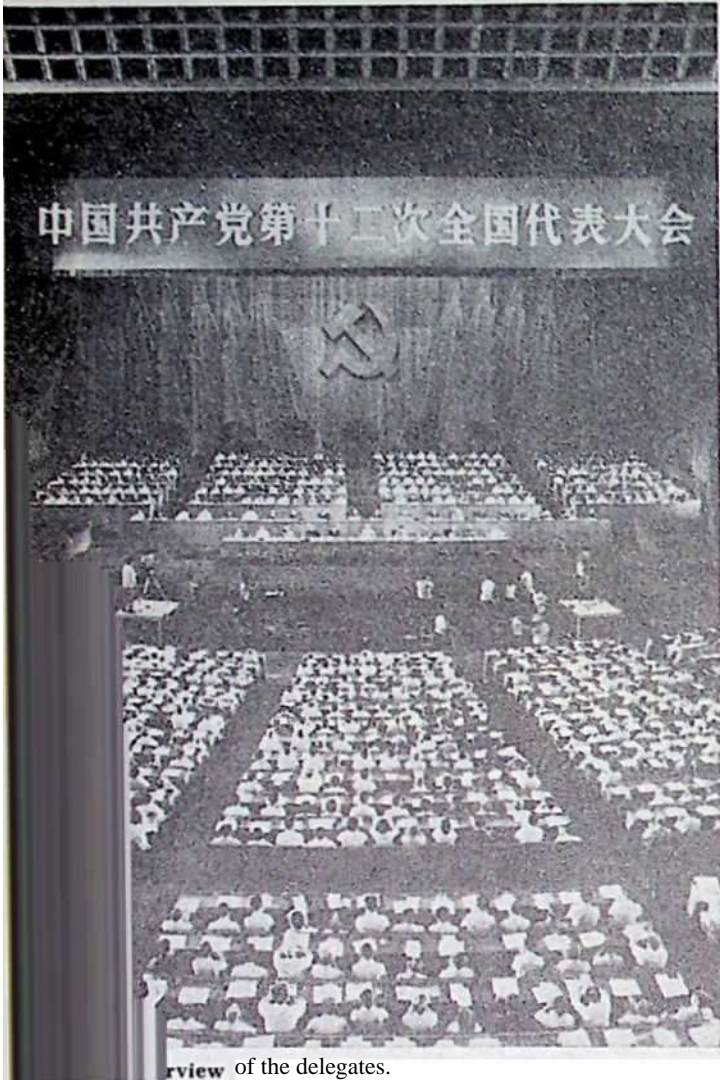
2. Fill in the blanks with proper verbs in the ° -a ing paragraph: jH

\*. \_\_\_\_\_  
 ----- -- \_\_\_\_\_ T -----a  
 \*\*\*\*7-\*\*, && \_\_\_\_\_JMjTo ^

She is a good friend of mine; anc^ /Igd<sup>a</sup> (or work) in the same school. Today ^fof phone call to her and asked her to buy <sup>a</sup>me - I'm afraid I gave her added trou

Answers to Exercises

M (fr) nq (e) ( Z ) \  
 'If- \* (# T ¥) f c \* \* A



view of the delegates.

# !€©^ OecSsio

IN SEPTEMBER the Chinese Communist Party held its 12th Party Congress — widely seen as one of the most important in its history, marking a new turning point in China's long march toward becoming a modern socialist society. The congress climaxed a process which began after the fall of the Gang of Four in 1976 — a searching re-examination of the past and the charting of a new course for the future. Delegates approved a new Party Constitution and endorsed a program of socialist modernization which was to be further discussed and concretized into national policy, plans and measures by the National People's Congress, China's highest state authority, in its November session. The Party Congress elected new leading bodies and approved structural change in the Party. The policies laid out at the congress aim at summarizing historical experience and creating a new situation in the economic, political and social life of the country, and in the relations between the Party and the people.

## Central Task — The Economy

The socialist modernization of China's economy was identified as the primary national task of the present period. The ultra-Leftism of the past which had for some two decades hampered the development of the productive forces was firmly repudiated. An ambitious economic goal was approved by the congress — the quadrupling of China's gross agricultural and industrial output value by the end of the century.

Comrade Deng Xiaoping sets the key-note in the opening address.



Hu Yaobang delivers a Central Committee report assessing the past and the present and charting goals for the future.



Li Xiannian gives the closing speech of the congress.



# Survey to Mt. Tomur

XIA XUNCHENG

**M**T. TOMUR, highest peak in the Tianshan Mountains, was icaled only in July 1977 and a red live-star flag was planted on its summit by a Chinese scientific team. It is located near the Sino-Soviet border south of Mt. Hantengri, and is part of the Tomur Range, a branch of the Tianshans, which laterally bisect Xinjiang in China's far northwest.

Subsequent investigation revealed that it has 509 glaciers which cover an area of 2,746 square kilometers. Containing 350 billion cubic meters of water, of which millions are released each year, they are a natural frozen reservoir for dry Xinjiang. There also are the source of the Ili and the Aksu, two important rivers of Xinjiang.

Two investigations have been made of a 9,000 sq. km. section of the mountain bounded by the Tomur glacier on the west, the Muzart glacier on the east, the Tekes River on the north, and on the south by Wensu county, which lies along the southern foot of Tomur.

The most recent investigation of the peak and its environs in 1979 under the Chinese Academy of Sciences included 60 persons specializing in glaciology, hydrology, geology, paleontology, geomorphology, pedology, botany, geography, fungus, lichen, environmental protection, wildlife, and entomology.

## Survey of Topography

Locally they say of Mt. Tomur, towering over the other peaks, that while her sisters still lie slumber-

ing in darkness, she is' rosy with the dawn, and the sunset on the clouds ringing the summit make it look as though she were wearing a gold crown. A clear day when one can see such sights, however, is rare on Mt. Tomur. It is generally shrouded in mist. The sudden rises and falls of the topography force the air up vertically to the cooler levels where it turns to mist.

Tomur is scored by crevasses big enough to lose a horse in, and caves and walls of ice melted into fantastic shapes by the uneven heat of the sun.

The 30°C difference in temperature between its foot and its summit make Tomur a natural museum of plant life. Below the ice area, at 4,000 meters, is grassy marshland. Grasses such as *Polygonum viviparum* and carex grow luxuriantly, though generally not taller than a dozen centimeters. The strong sunlight gives brilliant color to the flowers and the yellow saxifrage and magenta *Primula malacoides* appear in all their glory. Below the marshland is a belt of mixed forest and grassland, which in summer becomes like a garden with flowers.

The slopes at 2,000 meters do not receive the rain that falls on the upper region. The moisture-bearing air currents are blocked by mountains to the south, so at this level there is desert and little vegetation. But drought-resistant plants such as *Reaumuria*, false scouring rush, *Sympagma* and the Chinese *ephedra*, all low and with narrow leaves and strong roots, grow here.

## Fertile North Slope

On the northern slope of the mountain are broad stretches of fertile black and chestnut soils,

covering a total area of some 60,0 hectares. They are level, with a thick layer rich in humus and rarely salinized. After liberation, excellent crops were produced here for the first few years without the use of fertilizer. This side, at 2-3,000 meters is covered with vast forests that seem to stretch into space like an endless sea. These, mainly of willow, birch and spruce, have played an important role in regulating climate, conserving water and protecting soil on the slopes.

Initial investigations have found over 200 herbs used in traditional Chinese medicine growing in the Tomur area, including, the Asia bell, lady bell, Chinese angelica, Mongolian milkvetch, fritillary, and Chinese thoroughwax. At 3,000 meters is found the snow lotus, which is used with good effect arthritis and some women's ailments. Fungi also abound — 200 kinds, of which 40 can be used in cooking and 18 in medicine.

## Animal Life

The vast pastures provide favorable conditions for animal husbandry. The Zhaosu basin on the northern side of Mt. Tomur is one of Xinjiang's major stock-raising areas. Particularly famous are the Ili horses raised there. Strongly-built and with handsome heads, they are suitable for both riding and draft use.

Tomur has 30 kinds of wild animals, 40 varieties of birds, and *I*\*\* of insects. The red deer whfe/ lives in the forest area above 2,000 meters, is valued for meat, hides and horns. But it is listed as a species to be protected. They have increased rapidly as a result, and herds of them can now be seen in the area.

Widespread is the marmot, desired for its glossy, even. fur. The ermine was introduced to the area in 1962 and now grows well in its natural state. Rare and protected species include the snow leopard, snow cock and tfUd^wan.

□

XIA XUNCHENG is an assistant research fellow at the Chinese Academy of Sciences' Xinjiang Research Institute of Biology, Pedology and Deserts.



?: drink strong beer in a toast the winner. The contest ends A a song and dance of congratiation.

### Pole Climbing

Ifnis lively sport is a tradition of . Miao nationality. On lop of a •meter tall smooth pole is hung [drinking gourd and a piece of ■at. To reach the summit, constants must use only their hands d feet — they cannot allow their dies to touch the pole. Those who make it to the top ie a bite of meat and a sip of se from the gourd, then slide wn head first, somersaulting to i ground before they reach bot- i, and landing on their feet, fee one who completes the whole [pence the fastest is the winner. Such pole climbing, it's said, can traced back to a Miao hero who •d an uprising against slave fraers. After his death the Miao =ople erected a tall wooden pole front of his tomb. People imbed it to leave offerings of [eat and wine, and as young men ked to show off their skills, it be- ure regularized into a sport. On festive occasions the contests re highlighted by the music of *xheng* (reed pipes), and people ng and dance around the pole in igh spirits. The competitors are 'ten unmarried young men intent i impressing the young women =v admire, and stories are told rivals stealthily oiling the pole eliminate their opponents.

### Ball Tossing

The origin of this game has been iced back to the Song dynasty 30-1279) in China. Today it's ry popular among the Zhuang tionality (of the Guangxi mang Autonomous Region in e far south), who demonstrated at the meet. Among the Zhuang is usually a competition between ung men and women. Fastened on top of a 10-meter le is a one-meter-square board th a 10-centimeter-diameter le in the center. Two lines, one young men and one of women,



Shooting a basket, Gaoshan style.

Photos by Huo Jianying and Rao Fengqi  
ou.

form in front of the pole, and the ones at the old Sidik Aixim, who has been performing head of the line start the competition. It takes for over 60 years and who coached many of a great deal of skill to get the 6-cm. ball the competitors at the meet, including 53- through the hole in the board (the round ball year-old Nur Aixim, and Memet Tursun, is filled with beans and sand and covered only 13. Sidik Aixim himself is descended from three generations of rope walkers.

The contest may last a whole day, and is accompanied by much laughter and good-natured teasing. Skillful young men may be presented with embroidered balls by young women as courtship tokens, while losers are "paraded" before the public.

An old Uygur legend explains the origin of the sport in this way: Long, long ago, the region now called Xinjiang was ravaged by a devil living on a mountaintop. The people hated him to the bone, but could find no way up the mountain. Then a young man managed to climb the mountain with a rope, battled the devil and destroyed him. In memory of this, and to toughen the bodies and spirits of the younger generation the Uygurs created their sport oV" rope walking. ^\*\*0

### — Tightrope Walking

One of the most breathtaking events at the meet was the tightrope walking performed by Uygur athletes of the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region in China's far west.

A thick rope 80 meters long is stretched from the ground to a 30-meter high post. The performers, holding wooden poles for balance, walk the rope to the top to the sound of drums and horns. As they proceed up the rope, they startle the audience with amazing acrobatics — kneeling, lying or jumping on the rope, even donning blindfolds for some tricks.

One of the most famous of Xinjiang's rope walkers is 70-year-

### CORRECTION

Oops, our history slipped a cog last month. In the tale of the traveling diplomats, paragraph 1, on the two main choices of the age, should read: to go along with the powerful State of Qin, which wanted to absorb the other six main states to the east (called the horizontal alliance) or to unite the other states to oppose Qin (a vertical alliance). Su Qin advocated the latter, and -Zhang Yi the former, . . .

# China Reconstructs

VOL. XXXIII

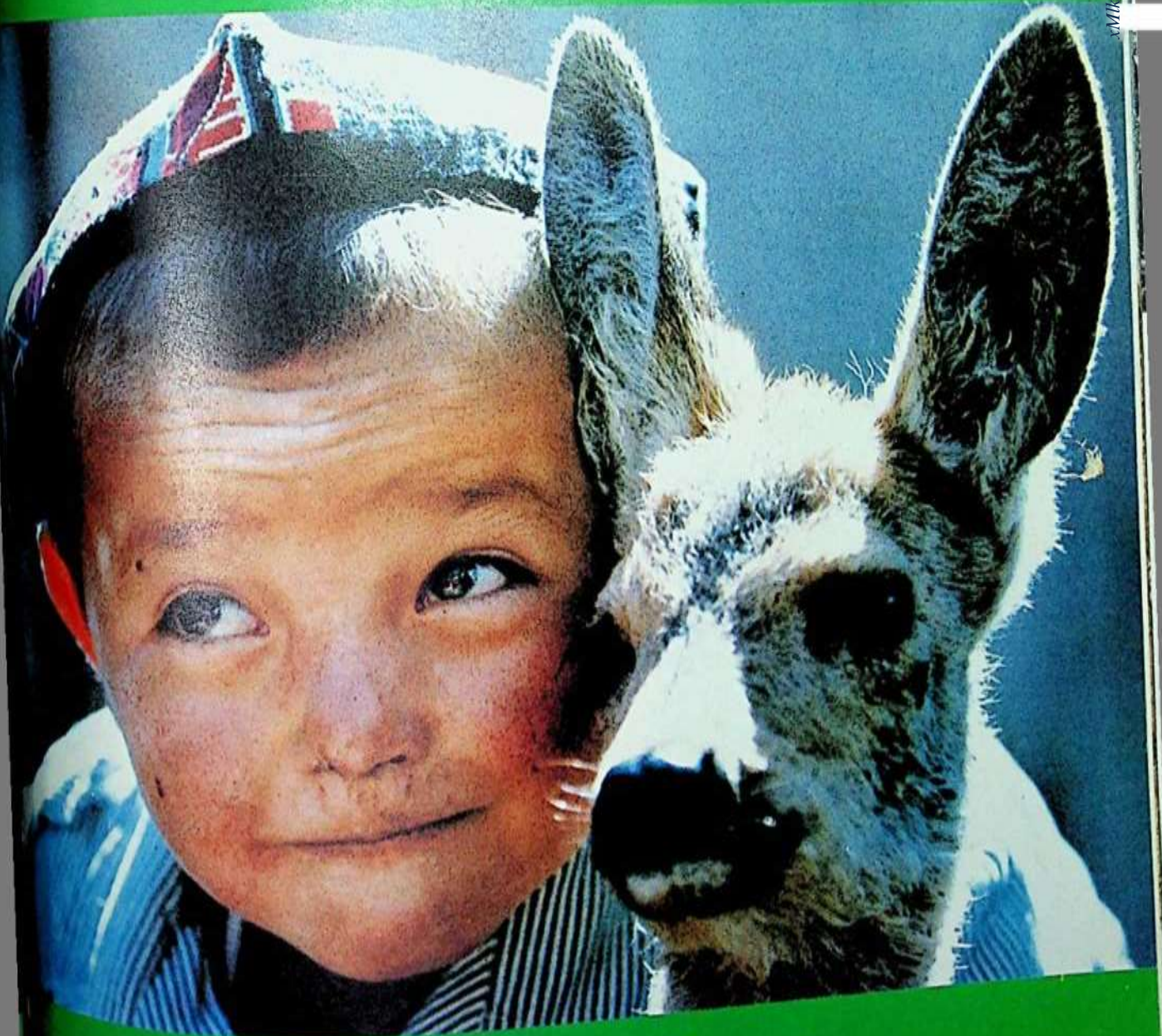
NO. 6

JUNE

1984

• Questions on the Countryside

- The Hong Kong Issue 4: Social Health Care Factors
- 'Abominable Snowman'





Tibetan-style tug-of-war.

Yi bell dance.

Fencing with colored cudgels by the

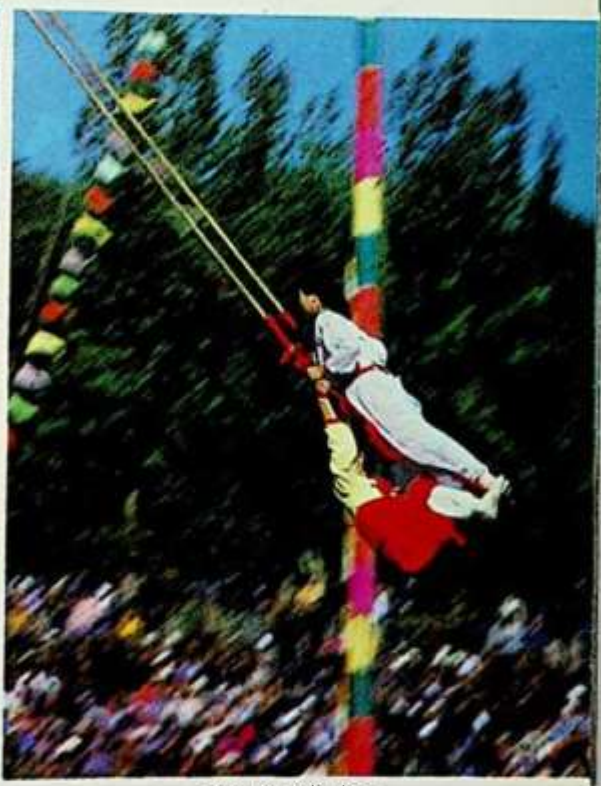




T'ju-Urope walking by Uygur entrants.



Li bamboo-pole jump.



Korean swinging.



Calisthenics on a moving wheel, a Tu nationality specialty.

*Photos by Huo Jianying*



rather than sowing them in the ground after the snow has melted. Other research with sassaoul has been carried out, particularly on the laws of natural regeneration of the shrub. "We are mastering the techniques of creating belts with sassaoul under different natural conditions," says Liu Guangzong, head of the Affores- tatibn and Sand Control Institute's research base.

At the base stand row upon row of different species of trees brought in from other parts of China. Ten of a type are planted in each row, for the scientists to observe their growth and recommend the more successful types for wider use. Among the 53 kinds of trees and 17 of bushes and shrubs, elijjs from China's central plains have *a'c'* achieved a height of eight meters, and several kinds of pines from north and northeast China are doing very well. Beneath the pines the planting of soybeans is being tested as a means of providing shade for the ground surface and reducing evaporation.

### Complete Shelter System

The shelterbelt designed by the scientists ten years ago and planted and tended)by the local people under their guidance has become a full- fledged forest. It actually consists of three sections. The first, three kilometers wide, stretches for 22 km. along the outer edge of the oasis, the first bulwark against the desert wind and sand.

*v'' Je* second section, 25 km. long anV 20-30 meters wide, lies between this first section and the edge of the farmland it protects, and further serves to keep out sand and reduce the force of the wind. The third section consists of large and small networks of trees along the edges of the checkerboard of fields.

The three together make up a complete and effective shelterbelt system. Surveys show that windspeeds inside the checkerboard average 20-40 percent lower than outside the shelter- belt system, and evaporation is 12-25 percent less. Inside the belt, a favorable microclimate has been created for crop-growing. The grain yield has increased from 95 kilograms per *mu* (1 *mu*= 1/15 hectare) in the early days to more than 200 kg. today.

## Do You Know?

# Early Chinese® Scientists Immortalized

## Ira loon's fopigraphy

INETY percent of the moon's topographical features are named

after noted world scientists of all ages and nationalities. Four craters are named after ancient and medieval Chinese scholars — Shi Shen, Zu Chongzhi, Zhang Heng and Guo Shoujing.

Shi Shen was an astronomer of the 4th century B.C. He and another astronomer, Gan De, identified 138 constellations, including 810 stars, and compiled a star catalogue, one of the world's earliest. Shi Shen also authored the very valuable eight- volume *Tian Wen* (Astronomy).

Zhang Heng (78-139) was a scientist of the Eastern Han dynasty. He was skilled in astronomy and other disciplines, and invented a water- driven celestial globe and seismoscope first of its kind in the world. He clearly explained the cause of lunar eclipses. He said that since the moon reflects the light of the sun, it is eclipsed when it travels into the shadow cast by the earth. He wrote

not only works on astronomy J literary pieces.

U CHONGZHI (429-500) durb the Southern and Northern dynaJ ties calculated the value of \* as 1\* tween 3.1415926 and 3.1415921, reaching this conclusion over thousand years earlier than Europ mathematicians. He was also UKI\* originator of the Darning cakaSM (462).

Guo Shoujing (1231-1316) was il great astronomer and outstanding authority on water conservation. Hel invented astronomical instru'menS,| made improvements on a others, constructed 27 observatoroksJ across the country, did land sur on an unprecedented scale, and COfr firmed the position of 28 consteUt; tions and some stars. Three centuri earlier than the Gregorian calen he determined that 365.2425 W constituted a year. His calendar, | most accurate in ancient times, wS| in use for 360 years.

Hence the belt's name: Bumper Harvest Forest.

Scientists and other specialists from a dozen countries, including Egypt, India, Japan and the United States have visited the research base and UNESCO has videotaped the Bumper Harvest Forest.

### A Dedicated Forester The

Mosuowan research base is a ar f<r TVT any\_dty (but not <oo

forbidding to Liu Jin, a

graduate of the Xinjiang Ins' ^ Agriculture, when she arrive ■ ^ in the middle of a cold spri^ ^ vegetables were scarce as they are at that time of year, how she couldn't swallow ^ ish drinking water. If IS . from a long distance away a ^ in cisterns near the building ■ . brushing my teeth with i want to throw up." But sh ^ became accustomed to trw life and conditions improved . ^ the\* Why did she want to wo \* "Xinjiang has some big said, "and forestry is D# \_ want to develop forestry transform the deserts/

Stations. Five step stations are completed and the sixth is being built. Twenty kilometers of channels have been dug. The Dayang Reservoir, backing the ladder stations, is in the Baogu Mountains 505 meters above sea level.

Over 150 small power stations have been built in the county, putting out 38,800,000 kwh. per year. This has changed the county's economy for the better. The problem is to integrate the small stations with the large power grid. Small stations have a limited storage capacity and cannot generate enough electricity, sometimes none, in the dry season. When their supply is insufficient, the grid supplies them. During the rainy season, they in turn feed power to the grid. The costs are balanced annually.

### New Energy Sources

At the foot of the Lishan Mountains in northeast Zhejiang province is an experimental wind-power station, a joint project run by China and the United Nations Development Program. On top of the mountain are five wind-power generators. Three were made in China, one by the United States and one by England. Wind-powered stations have been tried in Shanghai and the three prov-



View of the second step station of the Panxi River Ladder Power Stations I Jinyun, Zhejiang province. Xu Shenggor

Jiangxia Tidal Power Station.

Xu Shenggong

inces. They are particularly useful on islands where hydropower stations are impossible and thermal stations expensive.

Experiments in using tidal energy and methane for generation have been successful in some places. Jiangsu province, for example, has built 90 small stations using methane. They are low in cost and the equipment simple.

The construction of nuclear power stations involves many technical and policy problems. China has taken a cautious attitude toward them. Clear stations, if developed to provide electric power safely, will greatly ease the energy problem. Though many provinces and cities have asked permission to build them, so far the state has only allowed Zhejiang province to construct one with 300,000-kw capacity. It will be built on an 80-hectare isolated site near Hangzhou.



FEBRUARY 1984

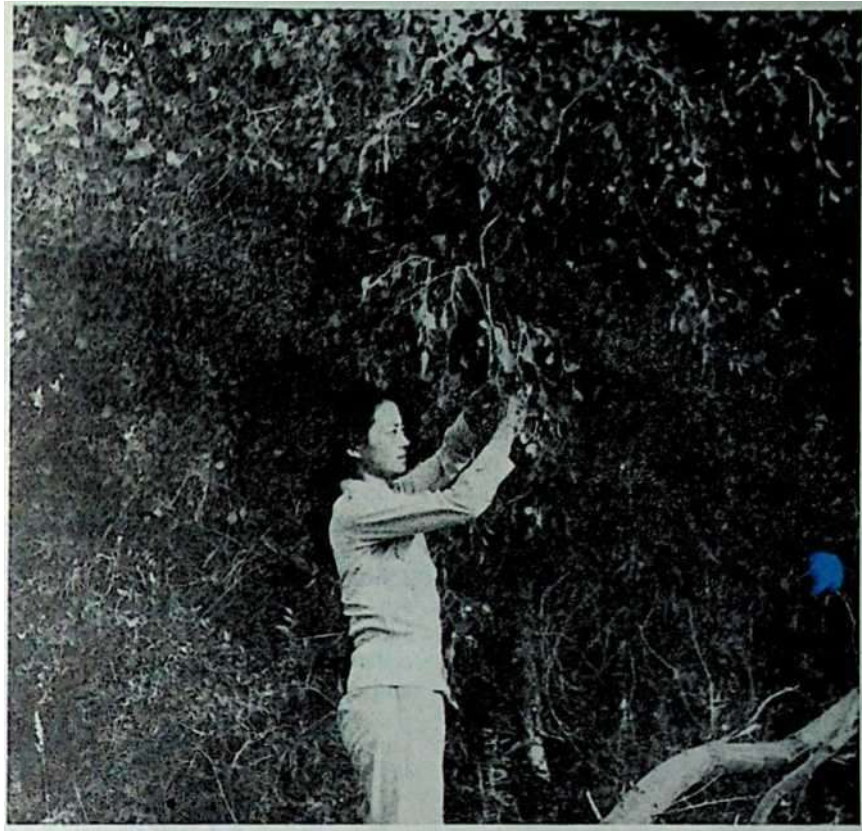
■ Muowan is called "die peninsula itlie desert sea."

The area that is now oasis was \_vered by such dunes with only a gv scrubby desert plants growing on -\*ni in 1958 when a regiment of the "njiang Uygur Autonomous Rein's Production and Construction -irps arrived at Mosuowan to fulfill e dual task of converting wasteland id constructing a base from which guard the frontier. With the re- dutionary spirit of self-reliance and ird work, the corps men and women veled more than 2,000 sand dunes id mixed more than 9 million cubic eters of sand with the soil to loosen w hard clay base which covered lost of what was destined to become lrmland. They created 14,000 ectares of arable land. They also ug 1,200 km. of irrigation ditches, oaxed into hardy growth plant cover jver 6,000 hectares, sowed 200 ectares of vegetation specially suited D sandy and arid regions and cstab- ished a total of 1,200 hectares of orests and shelter belts.

#### Drought-Resistant Shrubs

At first, despite their efforts at helter belts, they found their fields till menaced by wind and sand. In day 1961, for instance, the crops on !1.5 percent of the sown area were ost after a Force 8 windstorm which lasted eight hours. Technicians ent there in 1973 by the Afforesta- ion and Sand Control Institute at the equest of the regiment's farm found hat though shelter belts had been [anted between the fields, not enough Mention had been paid to building complete shelter system, or to af- irstation on the outer edges of the irmland along the fringe of the oasis, radually this has been done.

Much research has centered around ie shrub sacsaoul. It is ideal for snd-fixing in shelter belts because ' its ability to withstand drought, ind and sand. Despite its adaptation ' dryness, it has been found to grow uch more quickly with water, verage annual precipitation in the urbantunggut Desert is only about )0 millimeters. Much of it comes snow in winter. The snow cover sts between 100 and 120 days and tains a thickness of 20 or more cen- meters. Good results were obtained • broadcasting the seed on the snow,



Liu Jin checks the growth of tree species being tried out at the Mosuowan research base.  
*Deng Shulln*



Cotton grows well on land recovered from (he desert.



White ibises in Zhalong preserve, northeast China.

*Di Xianghua*



Golden eagle, whose range is in northeast and northwest China.

*Zhang Congmei*



Rufous-necked hornbill of Yunnan province.

*Zhang Congmei*



Egrets in the Zhalong preserve.

*Di Xianghua*

# Visit to a Man-Made Oasis

LIU TIAOQING



Water belts between the fields in the new oasis in the Junggar Basin.



It was the season of melon harvest which Xinjiang is famous, but I cherished no hopes of having any in the desert Junggar Basin in the northern part of the autonomous region. There they were, though, melons grown in the man-made Mosuowan oasis which has been created there since 1958, served me by members of the Xinjiang Afforestation and Sand Control Institute research base. The Mosuowan oasis protrudes for 60 km. into the Gurbantunggut Desert, China's second largest after the Taklimakan in southern Xinjiang. On three sides sand dunes stretch off into the distance — a good reason why

LIU TIAOQING has traveled to many remote areas, reporting on them.

# Training Cadres on a Large Scale

**To meet the needs of China's socialist modernization programme for competent personnel, cadres in all fields are being trained in rotation through various methods.**

by LU YUN  
Our Correspondent

ACCORDING to a plan for cadre training approved by the Central Committee of the Chinese Communist Party and the State Council not long ago, around 50 per cent of the cadres will have reached college-education level or above by 1990 and the remaining half will have received a secondary vocational or senior middle school education.

To meet the needs of China's

socialist modernization programme, all 21 million cadres in the country, including Party and government functionaries, cadres in mass organizations, economic managerial personnel, scientific and technological personnel, and cultural and educational workers as well as grass-roots cadres, will be released from work on a rotating schedule to receive training ranging from one or two months to three years so that their level of Marxist theory, professional knowledge, science and culture as well as managerial skills will be raised.

## *Situation and Characteristics*

Faced with this situation, the Party Central Committee and the State Council have pointed out the need to train cadres in a planned way and on a large scale. In the new historical period, we must accomplish the following two gigantic tasks: one, bringing about the modernization of industry, agriculture, national defence, and science and technology; and two\* ensuring that the ranks of the cadres become more revolutionary, younger in average age, better educated and more professionally competent. Cadre training is an important way of realizing the second goal.

## More Avenues for Training

Cadre training has been at the top of the agenda since the nation switched the focus of its work to the socialist modernization programme by the end of 1978. Large-scale and regular cadre training has developed rapidly since the 12th National Congress of the Chinese Communist Party in September 1982.

The Chinese Communist Party has always attached great importance to cadre training. During the war years, students and other youths coming from all over the country to join the revolution usually went through a period of training before being assigned jobs. Various kinds of schools for reeducating cadres at their posts in the Party, state and army have

made great contributions to the victory of the revolution. After the founding of the People's Republic, many cadres who had not had opportunities for systematic education in the past were selected and sent to Party schools, cadre schools, short-term worker-peasant secondary schools, as well as universities. Through training, they mastered skills and knowledge which they had formerly not been familiar with and became the leaders and backbone of various endeavours. Unfortunately, this progress faltered. Even more serious damage was inflicted during the 10 years of turbulence, starting in 1966. As a result, our present cadre ranks fall short of the needs of the socialist modernization programme.

In the past, Party and cadre schools shouldered most of the responsibility for training cadres. They emphasized raising the level of Marxist-Leninist theory and policies among leading Party and government cadres. In recent years, various schools have been set up for widespread on-the-job training in political theory, cultural and professional knowledge for leading cadres and reserve cadres as well as cadres working in various trades and departments. At the same time, emphasis has been laid on regular training, that is, by releasing cadres from work to study for longer periods, having rational courses on specialized learning, asking trainees to sit for entrance, mid-term and graduating exams and paying attention to raising teaching quality.



Snowy owl, a . TC variety found in the northeast, Inner Mongolia

Zhang Congmi

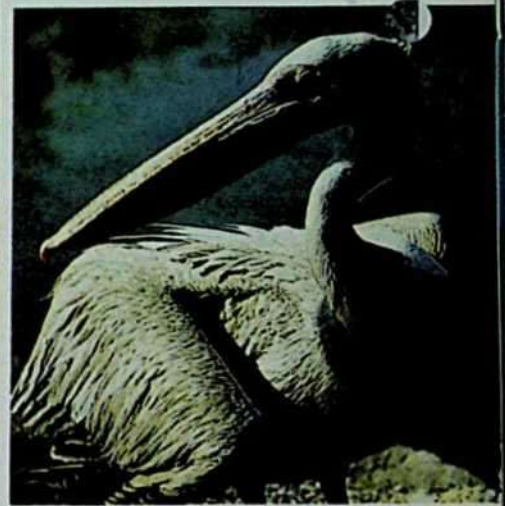


Black stork, Heilongjiang province.

Zhang Congmi

Pelicans are among China's large waterfowl.

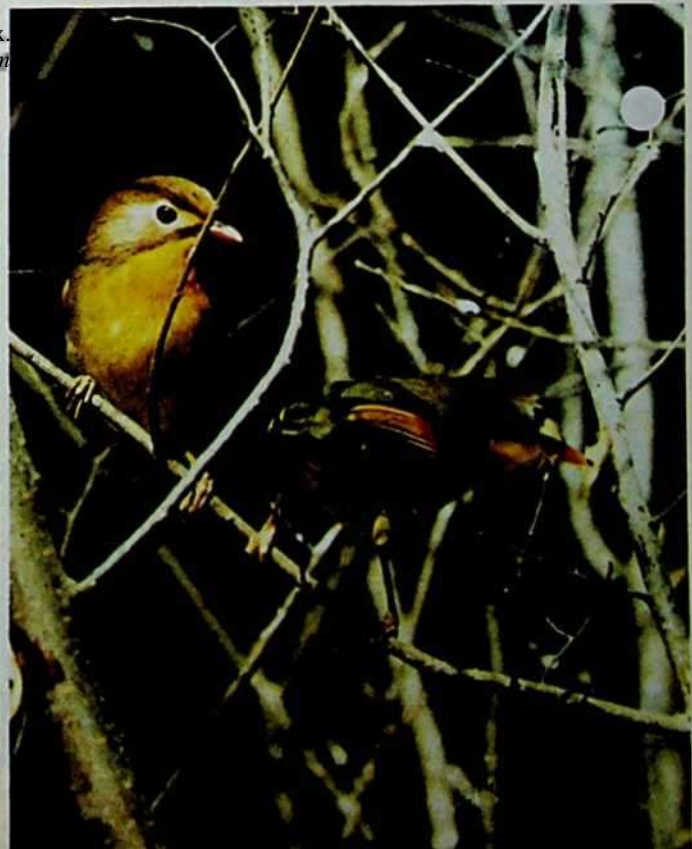
Zhang Congmi



Red-billed Iciothrix.

Zhang Congmi

Golden pheasant. Zhang Congmi



added, "It will be conducive to easing tension in the relations between the northern and southern parts of Korea."

Qi did not comment on the planned withdrawal of Jnrline Matheson and Company Ltd. from Xianggang (Hongkong). He said, however, that the inflow of capital is greater than the outflow.

He called reports of arms sales to Iran and Iraq by China utterly groundless and sheer fabrication, as was the report of a Pakistani nuclear device being exploded in "hina.

## EC Delegation Meets Chinese Leaders

An official, goodwill visit by a European Parliament delegation for relations with China is under way at the invitation of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress (NPC).

At a banquet in honour of the delegation, which arrived on March 31. Huang Hua, Vice-Chairman of the NPC Standing Committee, said that relations between China and the European Community have grown in the past few years with gratifying results in cooperation in various fields.

Last year China and the European Community decided to hold regular political consultations. China also established relations with the European Coal and Steel Community and the European Atomic Energy Community, thus extending its diplomatic relations to cover the entire European Community.

On the international situation, Huang said that the West European countries and China are faced with the common-tasks of opposing hegemonism, safeguard

ing national security and defending world peace.

Marie-Jacqueline Desouches, head of the European delegation, said that the frequent meetings between the two sides in recent years show the importance attached to the exchange of visits, and political exchanges between the European Parliament and the NPC of China.

China and Western Europe, although possessing different social systems, share identical views on many issues, said Mrs. Desouches.

Huang said that it is China's established policy to expand economic, trade, scientific, technical and cultural relations with the European Community on the principle of equality and mutual benefit.

"Co-operation between a united and powerful Europe and a prosperous and strong China is of great importance to world peace and stability, and also conforms to the aspirations of the peoples of China and the west European countries."

The EC delegation has representatives from six political parties, who, Mrs. Desouches said, may differ on some issues but share the view of extensive and effective co-operation with China.

Peng Zhen, Chairman of the NPC Standing Committee, told the delegation, "it is our common wish to safeguard world peace and defend our national security."

"There is no fundamental conflict of interest between us," Peng said. "On the contrary, we have a common desire to expand economic and technical exchanges and co-operation. We have identical or similar interests and basic conditions and needs of co-operation. There exist broad long-term prospects for the development of friendly co-operation between us."

## Foreign Minister on 6-Nation Tour

Foreign Minister Wu Xucqian, two-thirds of his way through a six-nation official tour (Yugoslavia, Romania, Austria, France, Tunisia and Kuwait), has had cordial and frank talks with his hosts.

Yugoslavia. At a dinner in honour of Wu held by Yugoslav Foreign Minister Lazar Mojsov, the two foreign ministers agreed to further develop the friendly relations between the two countries, their Communist Parties and their peoples.

Mojsov said that relations between Yugoslavia and China, besides being stable and developing smoothly in all fields, "are characterized by trust and similarity or identity of views on a number of international issues."

Wu was in Yugoslavia on March 29 and 30.

He paid special tribute to Yugoslavia's magnificent efforts and contributions to strengthening unity among non-aligned countries and to giving full play to the non-aligned movement in safeguarding world peace.

On the international situation, Wu urged the United States and the Soviet Union to respect the will of the world's people and reach an agreement on massive reduction of nuclear weapons through negotiations.

He fully agreed with a speech by Mojsov about establishing a new international economic order

The two foreign ministers shared identical views on every issue they discussed with regard to the international situation and disarmament.

During his visit, Wu met sep *Beijing*

*Review, No. / ■*



Table I

## Education Levels in the Population (Manual Tabulations) ^

^ ^ I

	University Graduates	College Under- graduates or Students	Senior Middle School Graduates '	Junior Middle School Graduates	primary School Leavers	University. Graduates l Per 100,000 People	/J. 9^7 M. It
Bering	330,308	119,020	1,628,336	2,684,962	2,417,372	3.578	
Shanghai	285,989	125,374	2,412,809	3,325,303	2,989,151	2,411	
Tianjin	123,136	54,145	1,033,010	2,214,307	2,390,627	1.586	
Liaoning	261.645	101,791	3.337.718	9,866.637	12,735,134	732	
Qinghai	25.779	5,689	199,261	544,725 •	999,470	662	
Jilin	144,921	52,960	2,428,969	4,709,218	8,118,746	642	
Shaanxi	180,023	69,500	2,269,669	5,599,602	9,440,101	623	
Heilongjiang	• 168,838	54,910	3,063.459	7,247.661	11,607,545	517	
Ningxia	19.855	5,814	206,230'	605,457	1,000,614	' 510	
Fujian	123.393	33,301	1.477.707	3.262.343	9,397,071	477	
Xinjiang	61.033	21.896	841,680	2,289,284	4,423.855	467_ . 9	
Jiangsu	280.504	104,643	4,222.270	12.135,498	19,732,951	*463	
Hubei	210.967	88,824	3,592,953	8,944.551	17,034,424	441	
Gansu	85,598	22.447	1,223,889	2,388,159	5,422,844	437	
Shanxi	109,980	40.156	1,881,791	5,526,531	9,821,903	435	
Inner Mongolia	83.334	26,467	1,436,096	3,720,883	6,314.475	432	
Tibet	6.968	1.038	22.960	68,364	311.583	368	
Guangdong	212.729	69,766	4,694.941	10,024,533	24,086,232	359.	
Hebei	182.952	49.447	3,990.196	10,208,381	19,287,130	345	
Jiangxi	114.426	43.421	1,825,110	4,399,740	12,805,737	345	
Hunan	177.908	68.355	3,536,385	9,329,715	23,235,789	329	
Zhejiang	126,914	54,607	2,019.524	6,915,644	15,310,873	326	
Sichuan	309,965	116.972	' 3.955,902	15,423,474	41,330,996	311	
Guizhou	86,833	23.559	845.724	3,259,608	8,216,019	304	
Anhui	146.127	56,028	1,972,954	7,073,442	14,753,600	294	
Guangxi	103.098	29,233	2,378.668	5,727,533	14,139,619	283	
Shandong	189.085	73.486	4,376.519	13,171,751	25,103,593	254	
Yunnan	80,598	27,277	908,980	3,328.392	9,539,974	248	
Henan	181,598	62.348	4,694.318	14,281.442	23,192,882	244	■h
National Total	4,414,495	1,602,474	66,478,028	178,277,140	355,160,310	440	

## Illiterates and Semi-Illiterates of Both Sexes, by Age Groups

TahU\* II

(Statistics From the 10% Sample Survey Only)

Age Group	Illiterate and Semi-literate People			Percentage in the Population Aged 12 and Above		
	Total	Men	Women	Total	Men	Women
12	254,444	72,167	182,277	9.60	5.29	14.18
13	278,624	76,758	201,866	9.87	5.29	14.71
14	244,787	66,914	177,873	9.98	5.30	14.95
15-19	1,178,322	271,054	907,268	9.40	4.25	14.74
20-24	1,064,209	215,988	848,221	14.32	5.71	23.27
25-29	2,078,147	456,985	1,621,162	22.44	9.56	36.18
30-34	1,917,234	501,786	1,415,448	26.28	13.24	40.38
35-39	1,520,196	405,293	1,114,903	28.05	14.20	43.45
40-44	1,876,627	578,444	1,298,183	38.79	22.43	57.47
45-49	2,472,226	809,863	1,662,363	52.20	32.33	74.49
50-54	2,518,337	875,211	1,643,126	61.65	40.59	85.18 •
55-59	2,302,099	829,369	1,472,730	67.89	47.39	89.75
60 and older	6,087,278	2,167,066	3,920,212	79.41	60.89	95.46
National Total	23,792,530	7,326,898	16,465,632	31.90	19.17	45.27



Inflation under Kuomintang government in 1940s brought notes of huge denominations: 10,000 yuan 'fabi', 250,000 yuan 'guanjin', six-billion yuan note issued by state bank in Xinjiang.



In semicolonial old China notes issued by foreign banks were legal tender. Left to right: Yokohama Specie Bank Ltd. (Japan) 1902, Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corp. (British) 192 International Banking Corp. (U.S.) 1905.



Branches of the St. Petersburg Russo-Asiatic Bank issue notes in 1896 for use in China's Xinjiang and northeastern provinces.



young bamboo to mature. Therefore, the Wildlife Conservation Association must work out a longterm plan for the panda rescue operation.

## More Moslems Make Pilgrimage

Altogether 313 Moslems from the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region made the pilgrimage to Mecca in Saudi Arabia at their own expense last year. The number is the highest in Xinjiang's history, announced an official of the local nationalities affairs commission.

Most of the pilgrims were peasants and herdsmen of the Uygur, Kazakh, Khalkhas, Uzbek, Tartar and Tajik nationalities.

Before nationwide liberation in 1949, only 20 or 30 rich Moslem landlords or merchants in Xinjiang could afford the expensive one-year journey to the holy city. This year more than 1,000 Moslems have applied to go to Mecca, the official said.

The increase in the number of pilgrims is partly due to the better transportation from Kashi to Karachi. This shorter route cuts traveling expenses by half. Formerly pilgrims had to go via Beijing.

No pilgrims were allowed to go from China to Mecca during the "cultural revolution" (1966-76). Private pilgrimages were resumed in 1979.

Yakup Mullah Shabilaji, Chairman of the Islamic Association of Urumqi and Vice-Chairman of Xinjiang's Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, said he had made the pilgrimage before liberation. "Now the trip is easy and convenient to make. I am very pleased with this new development."

JO

## Viet Nam Told to Halt Provocations

China has demanded that the Vietnamese authorities immediately stop all provocations against it on its border with Viet Nam or they will be held responsible for any consequences, says Qi Huai-yuan, Director of the Foreign Ministry's Information Department.

Speaking on April 4 at the weekly news briefing, Qi said: "Our principle is we will not attack unless attacked, and if we are attacked, we will certainly counter-attack."

Qi recalled recent armed provocations by the Vietnamese authorities, which have created tension along the Sino-Vietnamese border.

"To safeguard the security of the frontier and to protect the normal production and livelihood of the people there, the Chinese frontier guards were compelled to

hit back at the Vietnamese aggressor forces for the sole purpose of self-defence," he said. "These actions were justified and necessary." Qi said that the Chinese Government has consistently stood for maintaining the traditional friendship between the Chinese and Vietnamese peoples and worked hard to safeguard peace and stability along the border between the two countries.

"However," he said, "whenever the Vietnamese authorities intensify their military attacks in Kampuchea and create a serious situation along the Thai-Kampuchean border, they invariably raise an anti-China clamour and provoke incidents along the Sino-Vietnamese border in disregard of China's solemn position, trying to divert the attention of world public opinion and cover up their crimes of aggression."

## Chinese Official on Sino-Soviet Talks

A senior Chinese official says that during the latest round of talks in Moscow both China and the Soviet Union indicated a readiness to continue efforts to normalize relations. But, he said, considerable differences still remain over how to achieve, a real normalization.

Commenting on April 4 on the fourth round of Sino-Soviet talks held from March 12 to 26, Qi Huaiyuan, Director of the Foreign Ministry's Information Department, said that the two sides had also agreed that there was a positive tendency for bilateral exchanges to increase. They hoped to expand economic, trade, scientific and technical, sports and cultural exchanges on the basis of equality and mutual benefit, he added.

The talks proceeded in a frank and calm atmosphere, he said. The next round has been scheduled for October in Beijing.

Asked about the April 3 military coup in Guinea, Qi said: "China has already taken notice of the situation in Guinea. We have always followed the principle of non-interference in the internal affairs of other countries."

"As there is profound friendship between the peoples of China and Guinea, China attaches great importance to the friendship between the two countries," he added.

Regarding the proposal by the Democratic People's Republic of Korea that it and south Korea send a unified delegation to the Los Angeles Olympics, Qi said the proposal is a good one. He

-3

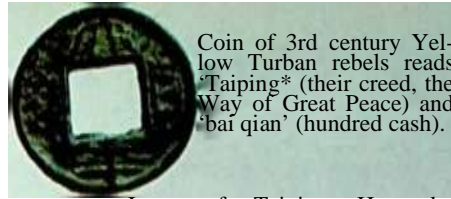


if 'fy, 4  
VST\*:# 1  
vT.  
K'

Grape harvest in Leyuan production brigade,  
Turpan county, Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous  
Region. *Li Guangjun*



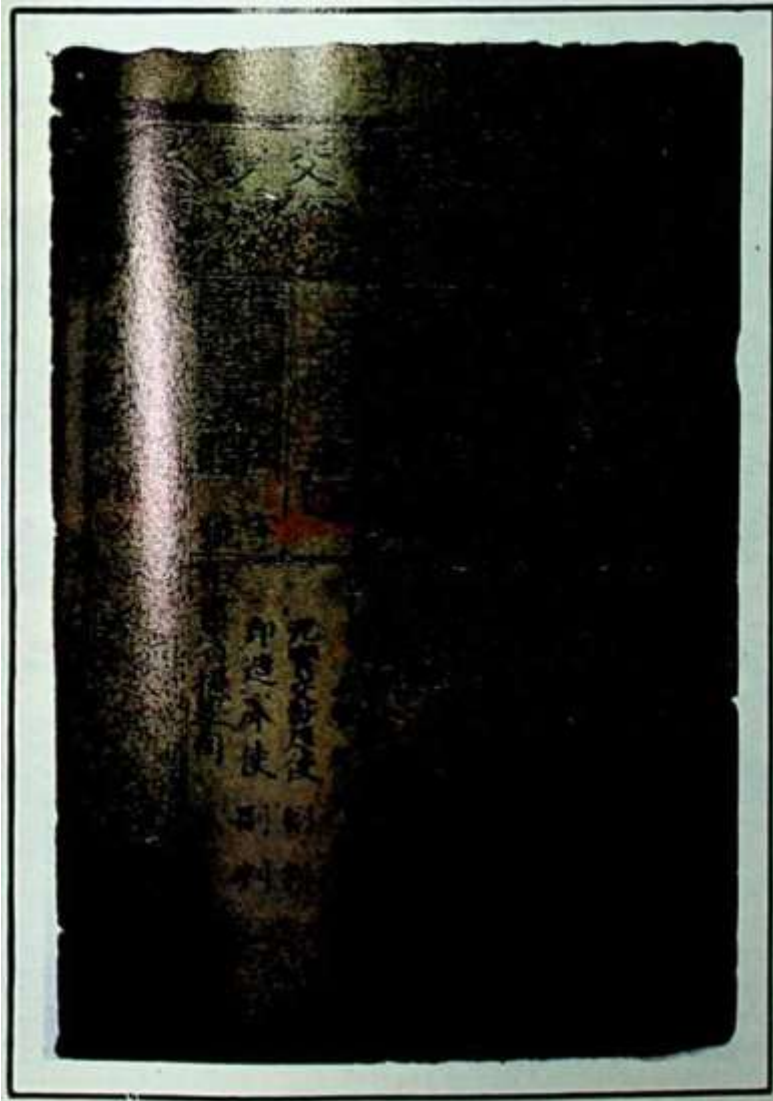
ijrency Issued under Song Emperor 5 Zong bore names of reign periods Kn minted. Above: 'Chong Ning tong B\*' (1102-1106). Below: 'Tong bao' of it year of 'Da Guan' (1107).



Coin of 3rd century Yellow Turban rebels reads 'Taiping\*' (their creed, the Way of Great Peace) and 'bai qian' (hundred cash).



Issue of Taiping Heavenly Kingdom (Taiping Tian Guo) government set up during uprising 1850-1864.



Introduced in the early 11th century, paper currency (as above) became sole legal tender under Kublai Khan in the 13th century, Marco Polo



China's earliest silver dollar (1888) to replace Mexican dollars then circulating.

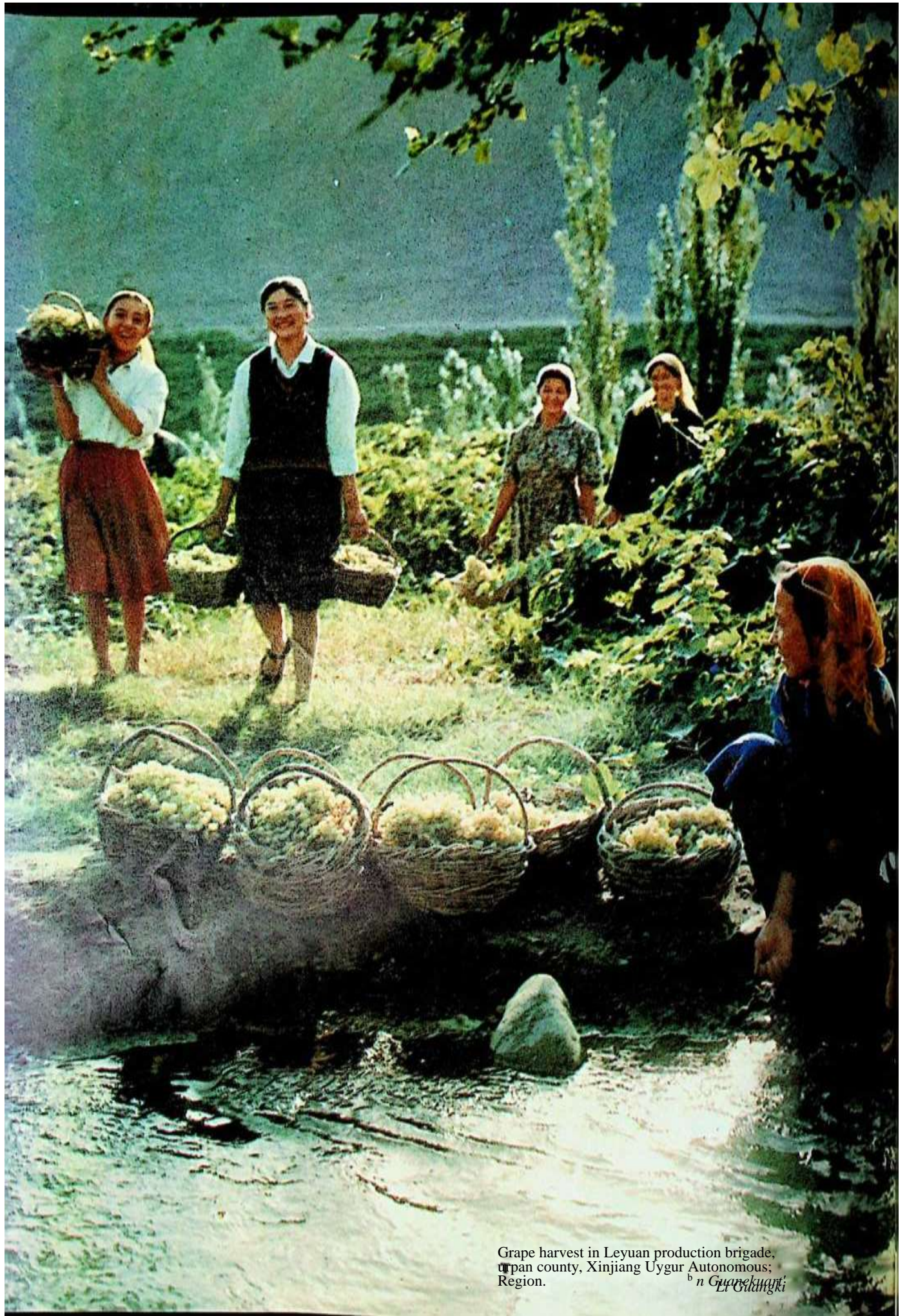


Silver dollar minted in 1912 to commemorate founding of Republic of China with Sun Yat-sen as Provisional President. Below: Reverse side.



Silver coin, 1914, bears head of Yuan Shikai, first President of the Republic.





Grape harvest in Leyuan production brigade,  
Turpan county, Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous  
Region.

<sup>b</sup> n *Guangshun*



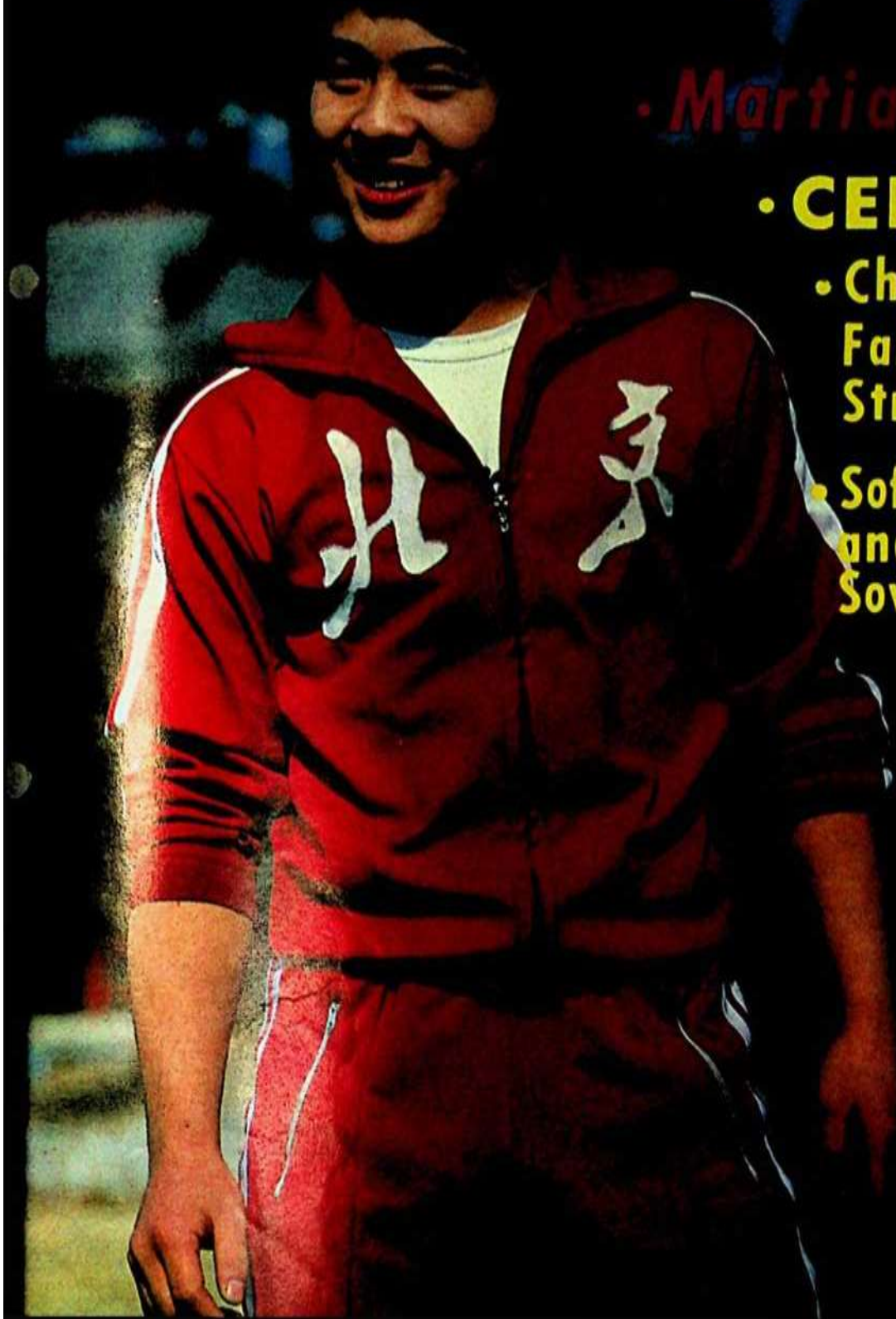
# China Reconstructs

• *Martial Arts*

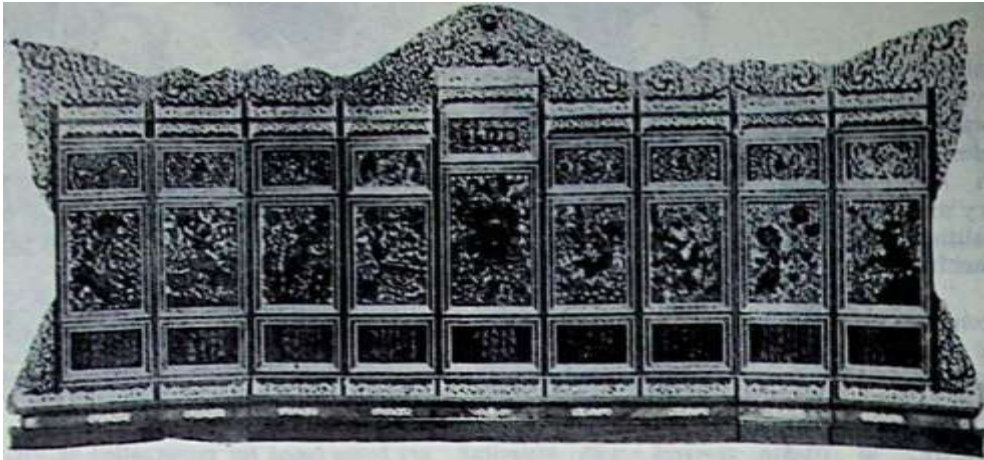
• **CENSUS**

• Changes in  
Family  
Structure

• Softball  
and  
Sovereignty







Nine-fold Jade screen  
talcs of the sun and the

## New Jade Carvings

WU YUNCHU

A LARGE nine-fold jade screen 1.8 meters wide and 83 cm high on its base was displayed at the autumn Export Commodities Fair in Guangzhou last year. Made recently by the Dalian Arts and Crafts Factory, it interested many foreign visitors and finally was purchased by a businessman from Thailand.

The screen, with simple lines of antique beauty, is decorated with relief carvings based on legends of the sun and the moon.

Another piece shaped like an incense burner is a work of art and yet useful. It can be dismantled into a brush rest, a water container, a brush washer with a dragon carved on the bottom, a brush holder, an ink slab, a box for red seal paste, and six paper weights.

The ink slab has a monkey carved at the side, recalling an old tale of a monkey that helped his master grind his inkstick and licked the leftover ink clean afterward. On each of the paper weights is one of the "Six Bayards," the beloved war horses that Tang dynasty Emperor Taizong had carved in relief and which were later placed in his tomb.

Chinese jade carving, a craft of long tradition, has been well-known in the world market for centuries. But in recent years

WU YUNCHU is on the staff of the Dalian Arts and Crafts Company.

sales have declined because the shapes and designs were too stereotyped. In an attempt to reverse this trend, the Dalian Arts and Crafts Factory tried to create new varieties.

A large jade in the form of an incense burner is one of these. It was created on the basis of the story of the Tang dynasty monk Jian Zhen (688-763) who made six attempts by sea to accept an invitation of Japanese Buddhists to visit their country, and thus expanded cultural relations between the two lands. Traditional incense burners are large, elaborate pieces made of bronze. Jade versions are

produced as decorations and non-functional. The body of one, in the shape of an alms used by Buddhist monks, is decorated with the story of monk's adventures.

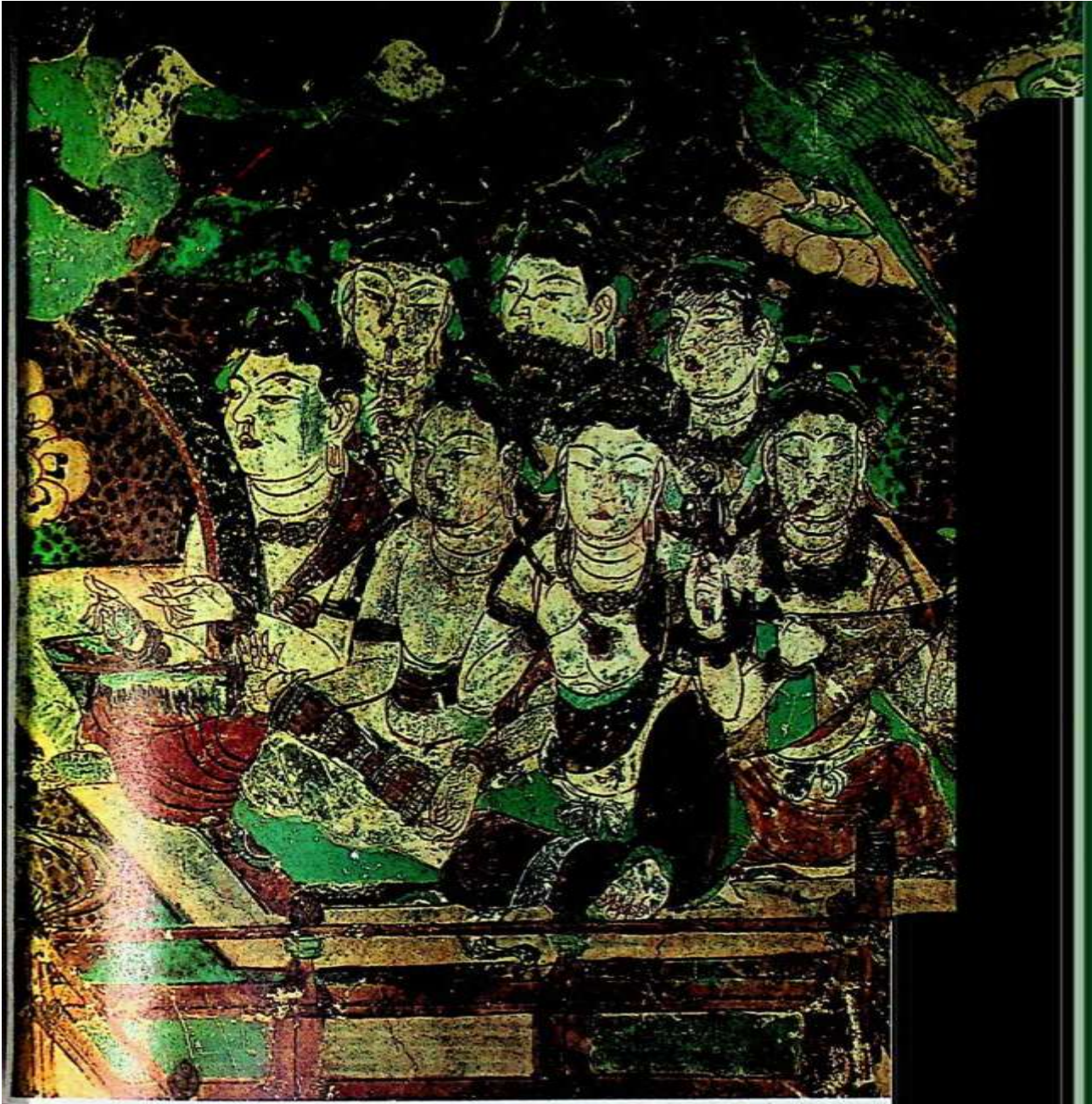
On his way his boat got lost, drifted aimlessly. His drink water and food ran out. Just legend has it, four carp guided his boat to safety.

Four fish are carved at the top of the piece. The two instead of the traditional or phoenix designs, are in the shape of bodhisattvas riding elephants. On top is the seated monk Jian Zhen. It is characterful, simple and stately. It was bought by a Hongkong businessman soon after the fair opened.



'Four treasures of the studio\*'.  
Assembled into... ah... incense  
burner. Below: Dismantled to become  
implements. Paperweights de with  
the 'Six Bayards' are at It





Tang dynasty orchestra pictured in grotto mural at Dunhuang. (Below) Flying angels—apsaras—of Tang dance.



to support the roof — an architectural form more adaptable to changing design and shape.

The oldest style of Chinese pavilion was simply square, with a wooden frame and a thatched or tiled roof. As techniques advanced, polygonal, circular, cross and other shapes appeared. They began to be more integrated with the main buildings. Some had two or three tiers. Today they may be a delicate triangular shape with three pillars and a pyramidal roof such as the one at West Lake in Hangzhou. Square, hexagonal or octagonal shapes lend an air of dignity. These may stand alone but are often combined with corridors.

Pavilions with two or more tiers of eaves are mostly seen in the imperial gardens of north China.

The largest octagonal one on top of Longevity Hill in Beijing's Summer Palace is the largest of this type. The most majestic, however, is the Pavilion of Ten Thousand Springs on the hill in Jingshan Park overlooking the old Forbidden City.

Pavilions with hipped gable roofs can be rectangular, prolonged octagonal, trapezoidal or fanshaped. Usually the wider side opens toward the most interesting scenery and the back or side is cut off by a white wall with openings in varied shapes serving as windows.

Pavilions are often purposely grouped. For example, the two Huiting Pavilions on Longevity Hill in the Summer Palace, which are hexagonal. The Five-Dragon

Pavilions on the West Lake in Hangzhou.



Pavilions in Beihai Park in Beijing are arranged along the lake shore and linked by covered corridors. The Pentad Pavilion in Biqing in Guangdong province rises in the center of a lake. The three Heart-of-Water Pavilions in the imperial summer resort at Chengde are set among lotus flowers. There is even a half-pavilion which, as its name suggests, is built against a wall or at a spot along the side of a corridor.

A few pavilions have been built of metal. The most famous in north China is the two-tiered Bronze Pavilion in the Summer Palace. It was cast in 1750. The best known in the south is the Golden Hall built in 1670 of copper and bronze in the outskirts of Kunming in Yunnan province.

The roof of a Chinese pavilion resembles an umbrella. The ridges are usually decorated and taper to the top where they are crowned with a "precious ball" or "precious vase." In north China the upward curves of the eaves are gentle. The pavilions are larger, more solemn and dignified. In the south the curves are higher and sharper, giving a delicate but more lively look.

Pavilions in the less colorful north must stand out and lend brightness and majesty to the landscape. Thus, they are roofed with colored glazed tiles, the pillars are vermilion, the rafters are painted with scenes from stories, or flowers and birds, and there are



Orchid Pavilion in Shaoxing, Zhejiang : province.

*Sketches by Feng Zhongping*

balustrades and bases of pure white marble. Pavilions in the south are more subtle in color. Usually roofed with blue tiles, with pillars and rafters in a deep brown, they have a more delicate air of tranquility and charm.

#### Fitting the Environment

The Chinese pavilion has two functions — as a resting place for visitors and to create a scenic spot. Design and location are carefully chosen. In the north, factors such as great space, open terrain and broad vistas were taken into account. A typical example is the Herald of Spring Pavilion on the shore of Kunming Lake in the Summer Palace. From here one sees a broad panorama — Longevity Hill across the lake, the shore dotted with bridges, towers and other pavilions, an island, a marble bridge, and the Western Hills in the distance. In the more densely populated south where space is limited, pavilions in private gardens were very carefully planned and located to fit miniature landscapes. With great artistic imagination, garden builders compressed much varied scenery into a tiny garden to magically create views larger than real. — O

he linguistics research institute had large part in this work, task is to study how to combine Communist Party's policies on onality languages with lin- itic theory, and the history and lent situation of nationalities, ' the same time raising teaching id research levels.

The institute's present concentra- m in research is on three sub- ids: comparison of the languages : . the Sino-Tibetan family, instigations in minority languages id using these findings to identify itionalities in coordination with lei local people, and studies in (aching the Han language to inority students. In 1981 Professor Ma Xueliang, director edited *An Outline •pry of Linguistics*, a book high- aised in the field. At the 15th national Conference on Sino- tan Languages held in Beijing August 1982, the institute's ipers included *Preliminary Sur- ryj of the Relationship of the iuang and Han Languages* and *ie Close Relationship of the Miao A. Han Languages*.

#### Minority Art and Literature

The literary and art heritage of lina's minority nationalities is a Jaxv of treasures. Most such erature has been oral, handed iwn through the generation's, or Isted in private written copies, uch has been lost. For instance, t Kirghiz epic *Manass*, second importance only to the Tibetan :c. *King Gesar*, depicts how the rghiz people resisted aggression Ofought for a good life. This at 12th-century work has been nilated orally in the Pamirs for I years. But today only one nous folk singer can sing all its >,000 lines. Many other such idous works call for prompt ention. Ms institute has systematically ected and collated minority rks of literature and art. There 20 researchers in the fields of rature, art, music and dancing, y make regular trips to collect t-hand material. For example, en Kublai Khan (1215-1294) ffi-to Dali in Yunnan province,



Prof. Dongga Lasang Chinlai, director of Tibetan research, with historical materials in his home. Zhang Jiayan



Songs known by only a few performers are being taped for preservation by the Art and Literature Institute.

He Qing

he presented the Naxi chief with a volume of Mongolian court music. Long lost, today only a few old men can sing this music. Recently researchers collected related material from the Inner Mongolian Autonomous Region and Yunnan province, including an annotated music notes and various other papers highly valuable for recovering the ancient arts of the Mongolian nationality and its cultural exchanges with nationalities of the south.

The institute researching literature and art is working on a number of books, including *Outline Theory of the Folk Literature of Minority Nationalities*, *History of Musical Instruments of the Nationalities*, *Introduction to Selected Dances of the Nationalities*, and *Dictionary of the Arts of China's Nationalities*.

#### Economic Research

More than half of China's area consists of minority regions rich in natural resources and minerals. Differences in historical conditions have made the economic and so- cial development of the ethnic minorities uneven. Even today some remote regions are underdeveloped and have a low standard of living. The economic research institute's immediate task is to study ethnic area economies with the aim of promoting more rapid progress.

The institute is doing research into the theories of the minority nationalities, their agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, side

occupations, special and daily-use products, trade, and economic history. In one year its researchers have published six books, including *Outline Theory of Economy China's Minorities* and *Study of Minority Economic Problems China*. They are now working oriv.^r an *Economic Dictionary of China's Minorities*. The institute's *News Report of Economic Studies on China's Minority Nationalities* has become a medium of academic exchange between related teaching and research units.

#### Tibetan Research

This institute has 11 researchers, each fluent in both the Han and Tibetan languages. One of them, Professor Dongga Lasang Chinlai, became a Living Buddha at seven.

With a deep understanding of Tibetan scriptures at a degree at a theological conference in ( ^ ) Lhasa. In 1959 he came to th|tf| Central Institute of Nationalities^ to teach the ancient Tibetan language. Today he is the director of the Tibetan research institute. His book, *Origin and Development of the Integration of Politics with Religion in Tibet* will soon come out.

Tibetan scholar Lasang Quijor is now writing *Name Places in Tibetan History* and is amending 150 names from Qing dynasty usage in *The Atlas of Chinese History*.

Some researchers are working on *Collection of THbetan Documents Found in the Dunhuang Grottoes*.

□

right from wrong, Ma asked him to write up his behavior himself.

Once Zhu Ke hit a girl, and was afraid the teacher would scold him. But after school, Ma Xiufang had a talk with him and he admitted his mistake, so she wrote in his notebook, "Zhu Ke is an honest boy. He has admitted his mistake. He is making progress. Do not scold him or beat him." Zhu Ke was moved to tears, and behaved better afterwards.

Ma Xiufang has been a teacher for 18 years. Every day she comes to school earlier than others, cleans the classroom, gets everything ready for class and waters the plants on the windowsills. She treats her students like a gardener does her flowers and plants, hoping that they'll grow up healthy in a good environment. There was a girl in her class who showed no interest in studying and cared nothing for cleanliness. Her classmates nicknamed her "Little Lazybones". She was found untidily dressed with a few buttons missing during a check-up one morning. Instead of criticizing her, Ma Xiufang sewed the buttons on for her, explaining why one should keep oneself clean. The child burst out crying. Ma found out later that both her parents were physically handicapped and could not take care of their children well. Ma considered it her duty to take better care of children who were neglected at home, and since then items like needles, thread, buttons and ribbons are often found in Ma's odds-and-ends box. She acts as mother as well as a teacher.

#### Teaching Characters

Chinese language is one of the basic courses in primary school. As the Chinese characters are so different and numerous, it is not easy to teach them. Summing up her teaching experience over the years, Ma has found a way to present the characters so they are easy to memorize. Take the text on Liu Hulan in the third-year textbook, for example. One sentence says, "Liu Hulan had a character cast in iron," in which

"cast" is a new word. The problem was how to make her pupils understand the meaning of "cast" when used with reference to a person. The first question Ma asked was "Have any of you ever touched iron or steel? How does it feel when you touch it?" "Very hard," was the answer. "Now can you understand what the sentence in the text means?" "Liu Hulan was like a girl made of iron," the children cried unanimously. Then she continued to explain the text: "In 1947, prior to liberation, Liu Hulan, while helping her comrades to escape, was captured by the KMT reactionaries. She had been betrayed by a traitor. In an attempt to find out who the other communists were, the enemy tried to bribe her, and failing that they tortured her ruthlessly. She stood firm. So the enemy took her to the chopping block. Liu Hulan cried out, 'Kill me or chop off my head. Death is not frightening to a Communist!' She was only fifteen when she died."

So "cast in iron" refers not to her body but to her iron will, Ma explained.

#### Important Work

In addition to her everyday teaching, Ma studies on her own such subjects as educational psychology, teaching methodology, language, literature and writing. She often does research on special topics, and analyzes the texts and key points of teaching with her colleagues. She said happily, "I'm really busy every day, but I love my job. It makes me happy to think I'm doing important work."

Ma Xiufang has a happy family life too. She and Chen share an interest in reading and discussing Chinese and foreign literature and poetry. Nearly every Sunday they go picnicking with their children in the parks or to the zoo, Zhongshan Park and the Summer Palace. "We don't want to lock our children up at home. They need to see more of everything and have more fun. They learn from what they see and what they hear. This is also a part of children's education," said Ma. □



Huang Di as depicted in a stone rubbing of later centuries.

THE Chinese people often to themselves as the descendants of Huang Di, the Yellow Emperor, a part-real, part-legendary personage. Many extravagant tales grew up around him. A collection of legends written down the Warring States period (475-221 B.C.) gives this account:

Huang Di lived in a magnificent palace in the Kunlun Mountains the west, with a heavenly dot keeper who had the face of a man and the body of a tiger and nine tails. The Kunlun Mountains were full of rare birds and animals and exotic flowers and plants, and Huang Di had a pet bird that helped take care of his clothes and personal effects.

TO Huang Di was attributed the invention of the cart, the south-pointing chariot, a chariot with a gear mechanism that enabled a pointer to always indicate south, no matter what way the cart turned. Huang Di is said to have taken one with him into battle. He is supposed to have known the laws of astronomy and is credited with drawing up the first calendar used by the Chinese people. His conversations on diagnosis and treatment with physician Qi Bo are contained in China's first medical book, *the Jing* (The Yellow Emperor's Classic of Medicine).

Lei Zu, Huang Di's wife, is said to have taught the people to raise silkworms and weave beautiful

# Research on China's Minorities

LI YAOZONG

CHINA has 55 minority nationalities who make up 6.7 percent of her population. Most of them live in autonomous areas, where their own languages is an official one, and they preserve their own customs and ways of life. They receive special government help in social, economic and cultural matters. Equal treatment — lacking in the past — is becoming a normal part of the socialist present.

Research and education is important in China's approach to her minority nationalities. There are ten nationalities institutes and 25 affiliated research organizations. Constant surveys and studies into the political, economic, cultural and historical conditions of the minority nationalities have raised the quality of their education and greatly increased scientific knowledge.

The Central Institute of Nationalities in Beijing, the largest, is not only a teaching college but has five research bodies. It began in 1951 with only one research department for all nationalities. It has accumulated a wealth of materials and trained researchers, many of whom from the beginning were from the minority groups themselves. By 1981 the research department had expanded into five separate ones covering nationality history and society, linguistics, art and literature, economics, and Tibetan studies. Of the 200 top-level experts in these research centers, 40 percent are from the minority nationalities.

## Nationalities Research

The task of the institute devoted to this is to research the social history, present political situation, customs and other aspects of nationalities in China and abroad

LI YAOZONG is an editor of the 'Journal of the Central Institute of Nationalities.'

from the dialectical and historical materialist point of view. It has added sections on theories of nationalities and the problems of Inner Mongolia, Xinjiang and foreign ethnic groups. It also studies nationality policies and problems to help raise the level of teaching and scientific research, and trains personnel for both.

Eighty-year-old Wu Wenzao, a noted Chinese sociologist, led in compiling the volume on minority nationalities for *The Greater Encyclopedia of China*. Famous sociologist, Fei Xiaotong, the first Chinese winner of the Huxley Medal, directs research on social history in the Dayao Mountains, an area typical of minority nationalities in south China. This was actually started in the 1930s when he first visited the mountains, a trip on which his wife lost her life. He recently made his third visit there with a group of scholars, who drafted a preliminary 160,000-word report.

Professor Lin Yuehua, director of the research institute, coordinated the material for a book entitled *History of Primitive Society*,

drawing on studies of minority nationalities having remnants of such societies.

Many, younger scholars have been trained. Seventy percent of the present research is done by them. Their *Outline History of J Taiwan* is well regarded in the field.

The nationalities research institute has a large library of investigation manuscripts and documents, as well as 30,000 valuable relics of minority peoples.

## Linguistic Studies

China's 55 minority nationalities use 80 languages. Thirty of these belong to the Sino-Tibetan family. Including the Han people, China's majority, those now using languages of this family number about 900 million. Other language groups represented in China are the Altai, the South Island and the Indo-European families. Before liberation only 14 nationalities had written languages, including the Tibetans, Mongolians and Uygurs. After liberation the government helped create or systematize written languages for ten ethnic groups — the Miao, Zhuang, Bouyei, Yi, Dong, Hani, Lisu, Li, Wa and Naxi — and also helped work out plans to reform the written languages of the Uygur, Kazak, Lahu and Dai.

Study of manuscripts in the Dai and Dong: languages in the Linguistics Research Institute.  
*Zhang Jiayan and Wu Chuping*



# Overseas Chinese Artists

## Paint the Homeland

CHANG RENXIA

CHINESE people have been leaving their homeland for many centuries. Whether it was for exploration, to seek new opportunities, or to flee the misery of hard times, they have left their footprints in almost every country in the world.

Yet these millions of overseas Chinese, their descendants now citizens of other nations, have always carried them a nostalgia and love for their ancestral home.

This warmth and respect for one's roots is shown in an exhibition of

CHANG RENXIA is a noted specialist in the history of fine arts, a professor of the Central Academy of Fine Arts and member of the Standing Committee of the National Overseas Chinese Federation.

paintings appropriately enough called "How the Homeland Looks to Overseas Chinese" held last September in Beijing. Four out of five of the artists are living abroad. The exhibit was also scheduled for Fuzhou, Xiamen and Hongkong.

Great numbers of overseas Chinese supported the revolution that overthrew the corrupt Qing dynasty and the rotten Kuomintang regime that followed it, and cheered the People's Republic that emerged. This tie is reflected in a painting, *Sun Yat-sen Organizes the Revive China Society* by Zhang Shaocheng, on an event that took place in Honolulu in 1894. *Portrait of Chen Jiageng* by

Wang Xiaogang honors a well-known Southeast Asian overseas Chinese; leader (also known as Tan Kah-kee) He loved his native home in Fujian and helped build schools there, supplied the revolutionary armies, and worked hard for the birth of the New China.

Millions of overseas Chinese have returned to China, some to stay; most to visit families and hometowns — all of them with a feeling of pride in the growing strength and prosperity of the country of their birth. *Return to the Motherland* by He Wanwei captures this. *Nei Housing for Overseas Chinese* by Chen Jiayou and *The Hometown Today* by Chen Yingyong and Chen Yingjie are very lively examples of the love that binds home people and overseas relatives.

A number of paintings were of the flora of south China, home of many Chinese emigrants over the years. There was *Coconuts* by Liang Zhaifeng, *Mango* by Wang Zhongzhi, L Guohua's *Cacao*, Fang Chuxiong's *Jackfruit*, Lin Yiyou's *Pineapple*, and Lin Decai's *Kapok and Dove*. Many of these plants actually got their start in the motherland when brought by returning overseas Chinese.



Mr. Chen Jiageng, by Wang Xiaogang.

Perhaps the best expression of love of country that cannot be broken was *The Soil of My Native Place* by Liang Zhaotang and Li Xingtao showing an old man, the son of his people, holding a handful of the precious soil of his birthplace.

In the south of China stand « luxuriant banyan trees, their roots intertwined and buried deep in the earth. They shade the people and no storm can move them. The hearts of overseas Chinese and the people! home are like the roots of the banyan tree.

CHINA RECON!

life

# and Work of a Primary School Teacher

Vvf.y-K\*\*  
/n/

IJ SHUXI



Ma Xiufang and her pupils.

1



held in February 1967 to the delight of their friends and relatives. Since then they've been living with Ma's mother, and are now the parents of two children, a ten-year-old girl and a six-year-old boy. Both being teachers, they are strict with their own children, and taught them to read at the age of four. Their daughter is now a "three-good" student (morally, intellectually and physically) and a Young Pioneer team leader. Influenced by her mother's love for music, she loves music, too.

A XIUFANG, a teacher of Chinese at Beijing Guangan-en Wai Primary School No. 1, bks younger than her 39 years, ie has a delicate complexion and gnified countenance, with eyes at radiate warmth. Her enthu-ism for her work and her pupils mes through in conversation, id one senses in her a youthful tality. Of Hui nationality, Ma Xiufang res in the Hui neighborhood ound Niu Jie (Cow Street). Her ""jrnd, Chen Jianzhou, of Han jnality, is also a teacher. They it in the 1960s when they irked in the same school. Some

Huis and Hans don't like the idea of intermarriage because of the difference in life-styles (the Huis follow Muslim customs), but Ma Xiufang knew that what counted most was their mutual interests and their love for one another. But in 1966, soon after they got their marriage license, Chen Jianzhou, then 25 years old and secretary of the school's Communist Youth League, was branded a "revisionist" and sent to the countryside. In those turbulent days lovers being separated like this was nothing unusual. Ma was determined. "I know him well enough, V she said. "I'll wait for him." She kept their marriage license until Chen was rehabilitated. The wedding was

## Patient and Considerate

Despite lack of uniformity in the pupils' scholastic levels and the poor discipline at that school in the past few years, Ma Xiufang has always been considerate and patient with her pupils. She opposes simplistic measures such as scoldings or punishment. Ma recalled an obstreperous boy in her class named Zhu Ke, who kept breaking school regulations. He liked to bully the girls and pull their pigtaails. His parents talked with Ma, hoping she would be strict with him. They had ' him take a notebook to school every day and asked Ma to record his behavior in it. To help him tell

SHUXI Is a reporter for People's ucalion.

the playground.



Ma Xiufang and her family in Tao Ran Ting Park.

Photos by Zhang Jlngd.





# Rock Pictures of Ulanqab

GAI SHANLIN

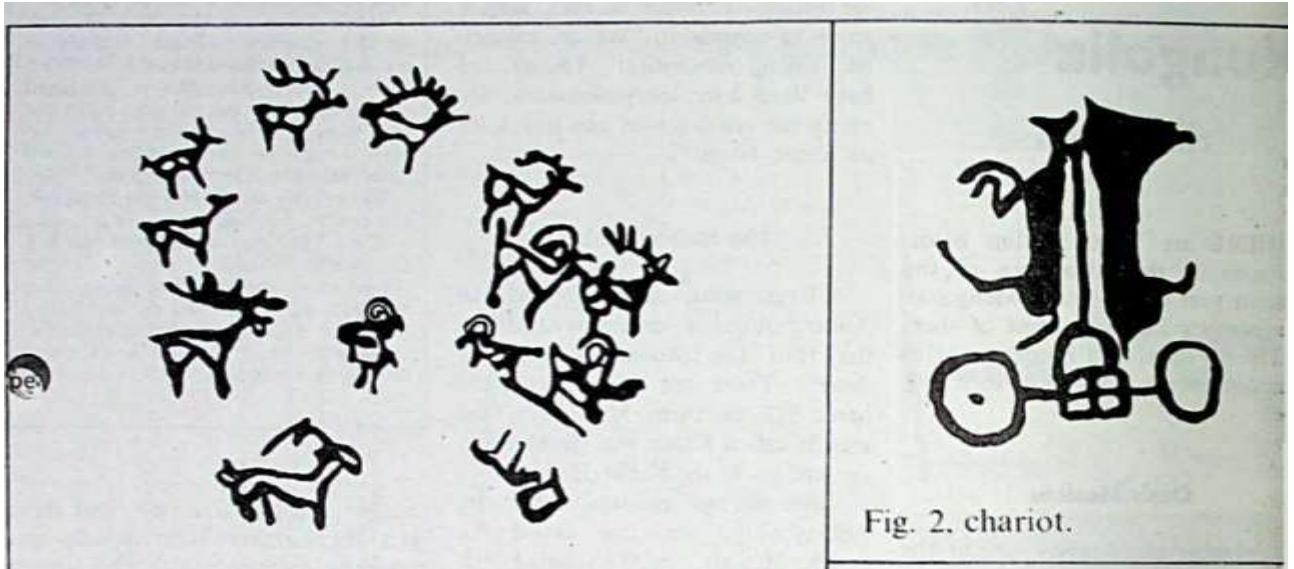
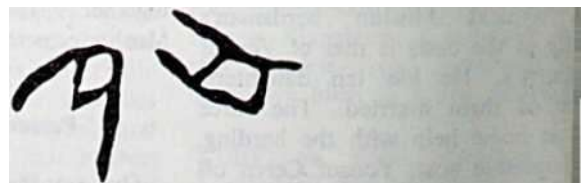
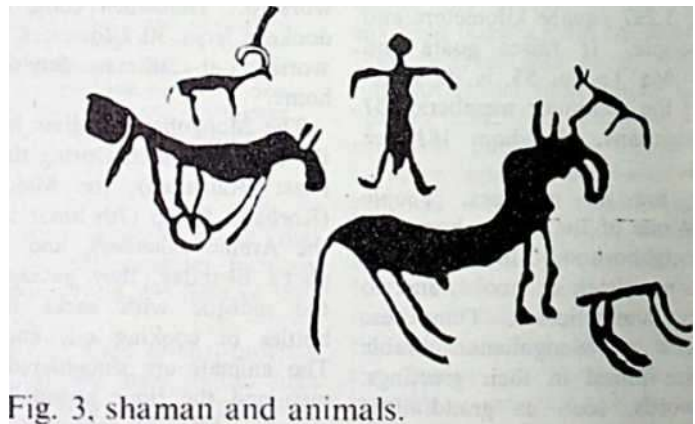
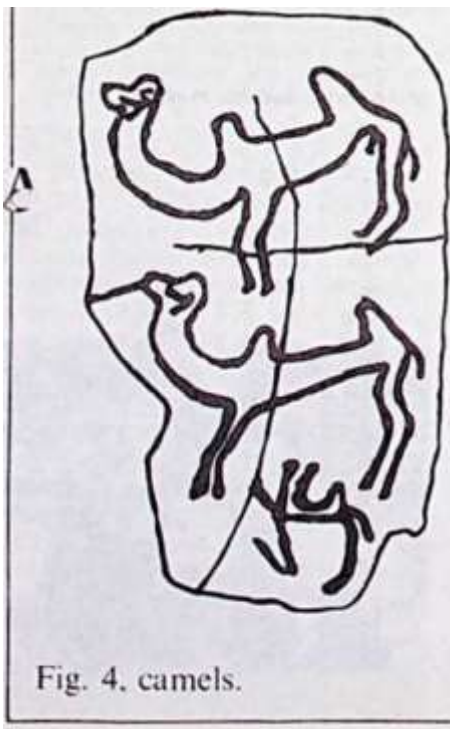


Fig. 1. deer. This and other drawings below are sketches after the originals.



**M**ORE THAN 2,500 years ago, the rock outcroppings and cliffsides of the Uianqab grassland in Inner Mongolia began to attract primitive artists as a good place to carve their pictures. Running directly north from the capital Hohhot, Ulanqab has uneven rocky hills and escarpments, more than 10,000 carvings have been found throughout the area, dating from remote antiquity to fairly recent times.

The existence of the drawings was first noted in 1972, and extensive studies were made of them in 1980-83. Most of the carvings are quite legible, though a small number have seen almost erased by the elements and can only be made out in the slanting light of sunrise or sunset.

They picture animals, bird shapes, human and animal faces, hunters with spears and two-pronged forks, hoof-prints and human footprints, riders and wheel tracks, abstract forms like spirals and concentric circles, and symbols from a proto-writing. There are even the twelve animals of the Chinese zodiac, dating from the very earliest period. The carvings form a treasure-house of material for study of the social and economic life of the early people of the area, their primitive

live religion and their concept of the universe.

The majority of the pictures appear to have been made by hammering the rock surface with a hard object so that the images are formed by countless dots. The dots of the early pictures are dense and sometimes superimposed on one another to form a smooth surface, reflecting conscientious workmanship. Later they become larger, deeper, cruder and more widely spaced.

Other pictures are made with deep, V-shaped grooves. A third type are chiseled into the rock.

The pictures fall into five groups:

**1. By primitive clan and tribal peoples.** Dating from before the 5th century B.C., these are of pictographic nature characterized by realism. They include animals (Fig. 1), a chariot (Fig. 2), people engaged in a lively dance, other groups of people and star constellations.

**2. By the Beidi and Xiongnu (Hun) peoples.** Covering a period roughly between the 5th century B.C. and the third century A.D., these are mainly in a realistic vein, but manifest flights of the artists' imagination and make use of allegory and symbolism.

The most interesting is a Xiongnu carving found on the grasslands northeast of Bailingmiao (now Darhan) northwest of Hohhot. It shows several animals and

a man with arms outstretched, possibly a dancing shaman, as he wears a garment with a tail (Fig. 3).

**3. By the Xianbei and Tujue (Turkic) people.** Dating from the fifth and sixth centuries, these have animal designs as well as riders, dappled horses and camels (Fig. 4). There are also various symbols (Fig. 5), possibly the prototypes of those with which the Tujue created the first written language on the northern grasslands.

**4. By Han people in the Yuan dynasty.** Inscriptions and signatures on a picture of immortals (Fig. 6) show that they were done by Han people in Inner Mongolia. Other pictures probably done by them around Bailingmiao show gods, officials and tigers. By this time rock picture art was in decline. These are rather carelessly executed and lack spirited exaggeration of the earlier pictures.

**5. By Mongolian lamas since the 14th century.** These are often crude repetitions of earlier pictures (Fig. 7). Sometimes they are accompanied with six-word sayings in the Tujue or Mongolian languages.

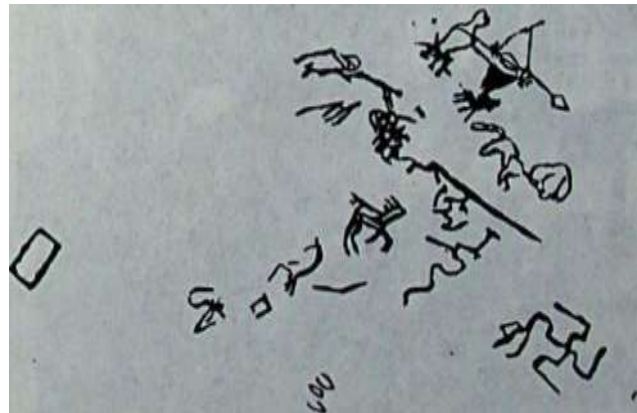
The rock carvings are a picture album of the history of the various civilizations that existed in the area through the ages. Further study of them by anthropologists will undoubtedly deepen our understanding of their long way cultures. □

GAI SHANLIN is member of the Cultural Relics Group of the Inner Mongolian Autonomous Region.



Fig. 6, gods and immortals (Han). Legend at left reads: In April, 1301 a temple was erected here.

Fig. 7, hunting scene (Mongolian).

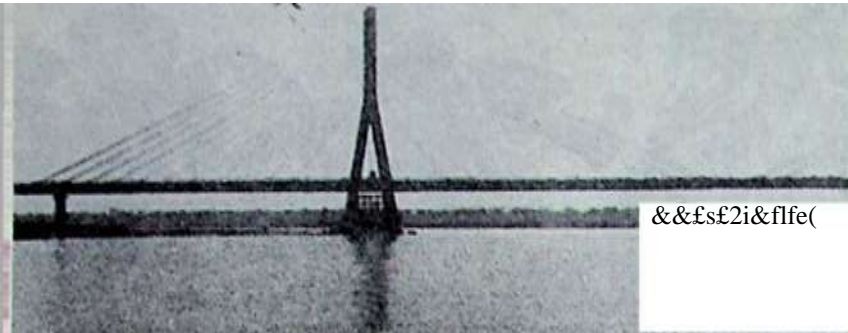


•10



^ v; , Is ~

r



&&£s£2i&flfe(

# Designing Bridges: Just the Job for a Woman

ZENG SHUZH



X side view of the long span of the Jinan bridge.

In the past five years the number of women technicians and engineers has increased greatly in China—from 1.67 million in 1978 to 1.93 by the end of 1982. Women are also making their mark in government, education, literature, the arts and other fields. Wan Shanshan, profiled below, is one of China's new professional women who, though they may still encounter special difficulties, are resolved to play an equal role in the country's modernization.

A T Jinan, Shandong province, a (^ new cable-stayed 220-mctcr )JS(i bridge — the largest of its kind in Asia and seventh largest in the world — spans the mighty Huanghe (Yellow) River. For its size it is very light in weight and economic in use of materials, yet it is strong enough to support heavy traffic and any type of vehicle. It has captured several national awards for design and engineering excellence and attracted attention from international bridge experts.

Its chief designer was Wan Shanshan, 45 — a down-to-earth woman

engineer who is well aware that many people still consider men superior, especially in the field of civil engineering.

“Actually,” she often protests, “we are just like men in our high aspirations and wish to contribute to society.” Wan herself feels that she owes a special debt to the Chinese people and the new society. The daughter of an official in the old Kuomintang government, after liberation she received state subsidies to finish her middle school and college education. Her first interest was in harbor construction, but when she learned that the country badly needed bridge designers, she switched to that field.

ZENG SHUZH is a staff reporter for China Reconstructs.

HE young graduate placed high demands on herself, resolving to master her profession and perform any field tasks a male engineer could. Wan believes that to overcome the remnant feudal ideas about women “proper role,” women have to come up with outstanding achievements:

Never missing a chance to gain practical field experience, she learned everything she could from engineers and veteran workers. In the field she carried heavy equipment and stood up to rough conditions without complaint. Sometimes the quality of her work aroused jealousy or sarcasm, but she responded with smiling good humor. Meanwhile, in 1962 she married college classmate and fellow engineer Huang Xiangfeng, a returned overseas Chinese from Indonesia, as later gave birth to a boy and a girl.

UST as Wan Shanshan's reaching her professional stric; the “cultural revolution” started in 1966. Like many other intellectuals she was labeled “bourgeois.” A=

# Muslim S n Inner Mongoli

HERE are 1,500 Muslim herds-  
men in the Alxa area of the  
western part of the Inner Mongolian  
Autonomous Region. Most of them  
live in the oases and border areas of  
our communes. What is their life

# I

## Oasis Muslims

A number of Muslims inhabit the  
foiggel Tu Oasis, a green spot in a  
sea of sand dunes. It is a land without  
trees, animals or vegetation except the  
saesaoul plant, a thorny bush eaten by  
camels.

The oasis is the center of a corn-  
wine of 3,297 square kilometers and  
1,268 people. It raises goats and  
camels. Ma Taoda, 53, is its secrecy-  
Of the commune members,  
937 are Mongolians, of whom 181 are  
Muslims.

There are no mosques. People gather  
at one of the family homes in their  
neighborhood for worship, they do not  
drink or smoke, and do not marry non-  
believers. They dress and speak as  
Mongolians. Arabic words are found  
in their greetings. Some words, such as  
grandfather, mother, sister-in-law and sister,  
are of Turkic origin.

A typical Muslim herdsman's family  
in the oasis is that of Yousuf, 63. He has  
ten daughters, seven of them married. The  
three still at home help with the herding.  
A hospitable host, Yousuf often offers  
guests milk tea and often slaughters a goat  
for a meal. The

SENG DEGAN is a member of the  
Section of China Reconstructs.

eighth daughter, Siqin Gaowa, is a junior  
middle school student away at Bayan Hot,  
the capital of the Alxa area. The family herds  
450 goats for the commune but has 30 of  
their own and two camels.

Yousuf Ceren reads the Koran well. He  
often recites whole chapters for guests.  
Recently he said, with a touch of complaint,  
"We are minorities among minorities.  
Though we have lived here for generations,  
we rarely see visitors who can talk with us  
about Islam."

## The Huis of Kabar

A larger group of Muslims live in  
Aolongbuluge, a commune between the Han  
Ula Mountains and the desert. There are 746  
Mongolians here, 317 of them Muslims. This  
area is called Kabar and its Muslims are  
known as the Kabar Huis.

Kabar has two mosques, one in the  
Aolongbuluge commune called the South  
Mosque, ruined during the "cultural  
revolution" and now being restored, the  
other in the Bayinmuren commune called the  
North Mosque, which was not damaged.

Djumah (Friday) is the day of worship.  
Herdsmen come on their donkeys from 30  
kilometers away to worship at Suliman  
Buyinjirigele's home.

The Mongolian Muslims belong to the  
Khuffiyya sect. During the Minor Feast  
(Ramadan), the Major Feast (Korban), Rajab  
(7th lunar month in the Arabic calendar), and  
the Prophet's Birthday, they gather around  
the mosque with sacks of flour, bottles of  
cooking oil, and sheep. The animals are  
slaughtered by the men and the flour  
kneaded by the women. After an abundant  
meal the men wash and attend the service  
together. Then they go to the Muslim  
cemetery to sweep the graves.

## Pastureland Muslims

Out on the grasslands one finds Muslim  
herdsmen living in yurts surrounded by  
green pastures, wild flowers and flocks of  
sheep. In one of these lives Aisha Bator, 46,  
and his

## China's Muslims

Islam seems to have appeared in China  
during the Tang dynasty (618- 907)  
brought by Arab merchants from Central  
Asia. It became important in the Yuan  
dynasty (1271- 1368) and later inspired  
rebellions against particularly the Qing  
court.

Today there are 15 million Muslims in  
the country. These include a number of  
nationalities in Xinjiang such as the Uygur.  
Others, scattered throughout the country,  
are called the Hui, though they generally  
speak the Han language and racially seem  
little different from the Hans.

The origins of the Hui are complex.  
Merchants from Central Asia, many of  
them Muslims, were called hui hui.  
Gradually Muslims came to be called Hui,  
whether they came from the west or were  
Han converts (this does not apply to those  
in Xinjiang, however). Most of them know  
some Arabic and retain a few Turkic  
words.

family. He has five boys and three girls, the  
youngest eight months and the oldest  
twenty, a girl who studies in a middle school  
in Bayan Hot. The family herds for the  
commune. They themselves own four  
camels, four donkeys and 82 sheep. They go  
to the mosque only for the Minor and Major  
feasts, for it is far. On Djumah they worship  
in their yurt. □

Aisha Bator and his family.



and 20 million head of livestock, mainly sheep and cattle, but also yak and camels. Qinghai wool — flexible, long and lustrous — is ideal for carpets.

The province has a great livestock potential. The high elevation and cold climate, however, often cause shortages of grass and fodder, especially in winter and spring. These problems are being solved with better utilization and protection of pastures, improved strains of grass and animals, and the establishment of more fodder supply centers. When the province's livestock potential is fully tapped, Qinghai will become one of China's main producers of animal products.

#### A Treasure Bowl

The 200,000-square-kilometer Qaidam Basin in Qinghai's northwest is one of China's three big inland basins. Its rich mineral deposits justify calling it a "treasure bowl." It contains 20 main salt lakes. The first one reached on the Qinghai-Tibet highway is Caka Lake. A salt plant here uses a railway built on salt. The excavation of salt in Qaidam began in the 18th century, and

production is still limited. At the rate of 200,000 tons per year, production can last 2,000 years.

The biggest salt lake in the basin is Cha'erhan. 5,000 square kilometers in area. Its reserve, mainly sylvite, is 100 times more than Caka Lake. A 51-kilometer highway and also part of the Qinghai-Tibet railway run directly on the salt lake surface many meters thick.

The boom in salt production here comes from the construction of a chemical industry based on salt. Many of the basin's mineral deposits contain not only salt but mirabilite, borate, sylvite, and others. Of Qinghai's known 50 mineral resources, ten occupy first place in the country's reserves, and seven of these lie mainly in the basin. Rich oil and gas fields have been discovered in western Qinghai. More surveys are now preparing for the fuller growth of the province's industry.

#### Oases

In the western part of the basin is a desert without a single tree or blade of grass. On the northern and southern rims of this sand expanse, however, determined men have built

some farms reminiscent of the water country south of the Chongjinn (Yangtze) River. These are protected by thriving belts of poplar. Here, wheat and vegetables such as peas, onions, peppers, turnips, cabbage, tomatoes, eggplants and cucumbers grow. Chickens, ducks and pigs fill the pens and sties. Last year the Nomhon Farm on the southern edge of the desert raised 148,500 tons of spring wheat.

Specialists hold that in raising agricultural levels, Qinghai should stress forestry and animal husbandry according to local conditions. As the basin has tremendous underground water supplies, an irrigation system should be built for the growth of grain and grass. Next, shelterbelts should be built. These two things will accelerate Qinghai's livestock raising and agriculture properly.

Shortage of labor power has always hindered Qinghai's agriculture. But the experience of an agricultural unit in the Haixi Mongolian, Tibetan and Kazakh Autonomous Zone 140 kilometers north of Gc mud shows it can be overcome. This place used to be deserted but has much water and arable land.

Future veterinarians in an anatomy class.



Biff, juicy watermelons in the Qaidam Basin.



In 1970, 150 peasant families, rlpced by the local government. :gan moving here. Eventually they pened 200 hectares of land which xlay yield 750 tons of grain and 10 ins of food oil a year. In their rst year they harvested 100 tons of rain on 93 hectares they had rc- lained. The idea spread and others allowed.

Water

Qinghai province is the source of many rivers. Both the Changjiang Yangtze and Huanghe (Yellow) rivers arise on the plateau. The rivers run eastward and drop sharply at the plateau's eastern edge. This provides a great potential in hydro-lectric power — some 20 million kilowatts. The big Longyangxia hydropower station is now being built in a narrow gorge between high, precipitous cliffs. A dam 178 kilometers high, the second highest in Asia, and a 593-square-kilometer reservoir, the largest in China, will be part of it. The power station will have a generating capacity of 6 million kwh. Another big hydropower station is



Comrade Hu Yaobang meets the local people on his inspection tour of Qinghai.

in the blueprint stage for Laxiwa Gorge not the mountains flanking the river, the earth far from Longyangxia. Surveys have and stone forming a dam two kilometers already started. The dam will use local long. There are sixteen more sites on the materials — directional blasting will cut Huanghe River in Qinghai province where the tops of hydropower stations can be built.

Heavily loaded with minerals, a train enters a tunnel near Xitieshan in the Qaidam Basin, headed for Golmud.

Photos by Xinhua



JANUARY 1984

Traditionally backward in culture and economy, with unfavorable weather and difficult transportation conditions, Qinghai has much to do before it has a well-developed modern industry and agriculture.

Hu Yaobang, general secretary of the Communist Party Central Committee, inspecting the province, pointed out that Qinghai has brilliant prospects. He called on the people to work harder to build it into advanced area. Last year one-fifth of the province's technical school graduates asked to work in the Golong and Yushu Tibetan Autonomous Zhou, both at 4,000 meters above sea level, and in the Qaidam Basin where living conditions are hard. From other parts of the country twenty-one colleges, universities, and military academies sent graduates to Qinghai to help with its construction.

In the 1950s and 60s, people came to work in the province inspired by its bright future. Today they realize more clearly the meaning of their work — helping to build up this strategically important province. □

On his work *Splashed-Ink Flat Bean*. Xu Beihong inscribed. "Brimming with interest in nature." Qi Baishi wrote on *Lotuses*. "Painted by Kuchan. my only student in the true sense."

Li was nurtured on the age-old tradition of Chinese art. While he molded himself after the ancient masters, nevertheless he felt that art came from real life, not the fixed motifs of the past. He skillfully combined this with Western techniques to blaze a new trail. To show power and grandeur, he used lofty mountains, deep valleys, vast rivers and lakes as background for many of his flower-and-bird paintings. He excelled in painting birds of prey and water fowl, portraying them with unconventional vigor. He used ink and wash with much stress on light ink. He painted in a bold and firm hand, attaining a rank few other contemporary Chinese painters enjoyed.

During his career of more than half a century as an artist, Li Kuchan left behind a wealth of treasures of art. His huge work *Midsummer*, hanging in the front hall of the Great Hall of the People in Beijing, was done at the age of 81. The title *Sheng Xia* (midsummer) involves a punning reference to the word *xia*, part of China's ancient name *Hua Xia*. Here he depicted lotuses in full bloom in the height of summer to praise the motherland's rejuvenation.

His *Eagle* was done with a bold brush and artistic exaggeration of the body of the bird, which adds much to its might and power. The squareshaped beak and eyes give it ferocity and fierceness. "In my early days," he once said. "I painted quite a few eagles realistically, but always failed to bring out their boldness of vision. Then I began carefully observing the characteristics of falcons and hawks, sketching them from my impressions.

"In time, I was able to blend the birds' images in my mind, and, by continuing to refine and exaggerate the raw material I had gathered from life, I finally succeeded in presenting the essence of real life in an artistic way rather than life as it actually is in the objective world. Only in this way could I extricate myself from the image of a real object and paint



The young Li Kuchan with his teacher Qi Baishi. 1921.

what's in my mind and what I love — an idealized eagle."

THE master artist's achievements in painting are inseparable from his upright character. He often told his students, "Good character first, and then good painting. Without good character one cannot paint in a proper way." He was an example of his own teaching.

In 1940, for instance, when the Japanese had occupied Beijing, he was thrown in jail for having "secret communications" with the Communist-led Eighth Route Army fighting the Japanese. He had been help

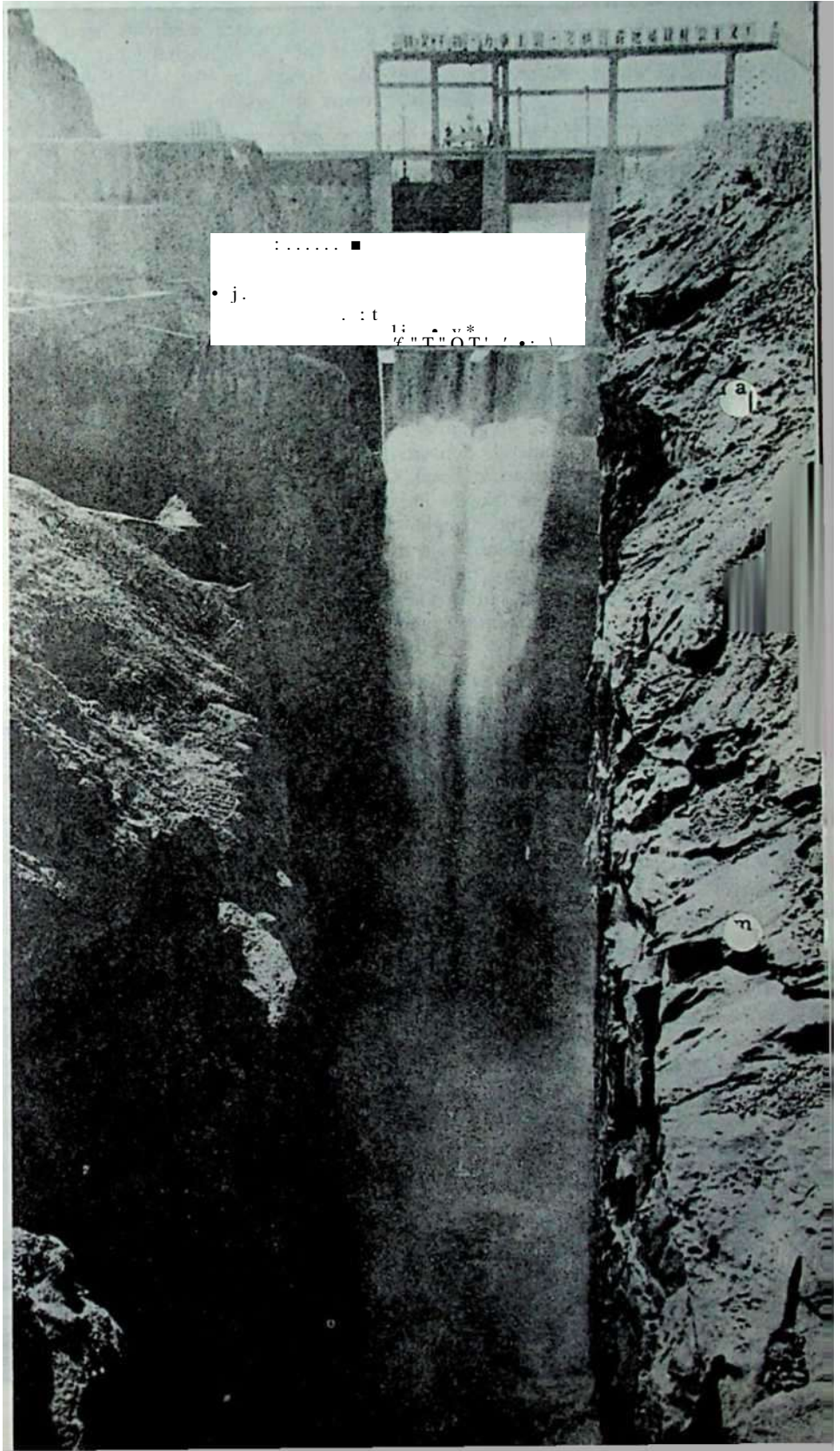
ing the underground. Severely tortured (he was to bear a scar on his leg for the rest of his life), he remained loyal.

Last January the 60th anniversary of Li Kuchan as an art teacher was marked by art circles in Beijing. He was cited as a teacher of high moral integrity and prestige. He worked diligently all his life and even when old would not stop practicing painting and calligraphy. Six hours before his last breath, he was copying calligraphy models. The paper, brushes and ink he was using are still on his desk.

Sheep in a Tibetan autonomous area In Qinghai.

WANG MAI

The Golniud hydropower station with a capacity of 9,000 kw.



irious princess threw them to the round. Ever since, the mountains ave been called the Sun and Moon lountains, and a stone tablet at a lountain pass still records the tale day.

East of the mountains are Qing- ai's main farmlands, west of them ie pasturelands. There are 33 lillion hectares of natural pastures



# Manchu People Reaffirm Their Origins

WANG KE

In the 1982 census the number of Manchu minority people registered a sharp jump, from the 2.8 million noted in a 1977 survey to the present recorded 4 million. In their homeland provinces of Liaoning, Jilin and Heilongjiang in the northeast, the census showed a rise from 2.2 million to 3.4 million. While population control measures are not promoted among China's minority nationalities, many of which were dying out before liberation, this cannot account for all of the rise. The fact that many who had hidden their origin for more than a generation are again registering as Manchus rather than Hans, China's ethnic majority.

Beginning in 1644, a Manchu royal house ruled all China as the Qing dynasty, but when it fell to the democratic revolution of 1911, ordinary Manchus also suffered from the wrath of the people against these feudal rulers. Many "melted in" among the Hans and no longer claimed Manchu nationality.

They had begun to reveal their identity in 1949 after the new people's government proclaimed the equality of all nationalities in the country. But later Left errors occurred: Manchus began to be viewed again as feudal nobles and exploiters, though in fact the majority of Manchus were not such but from families of ordinary soldiers, farmers and petty officials. So some Manchus again began registering as Hans.

After Han discrimination against minority people was criticized and Left errors corrected, more Manchus registered their real nationality. Of course, some still register as Han, especially women who have married Hans. Thus the recent increase in Manchu population figures reflects a new confidence to affirm their nationality and its colorful history.

## Early Origins

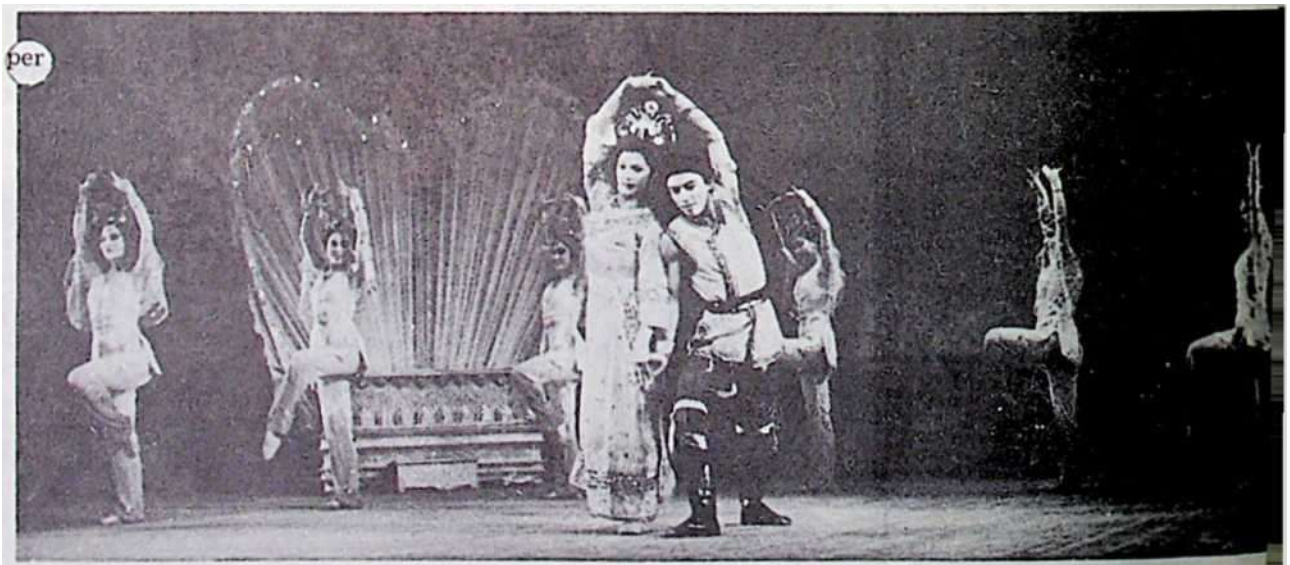
The origin of the Manchus can be traced back to the Sushen people mentioned in Chinese historical records as early as the 11th century B.C. They inhabited a vast area around the Heilong and Wu-

suli rivers in the far north of what is now northeast China. In the 1st century A.D. some of their descendants, then known as the Mo, were brought together and were a state in the southern part northeast China, which became the flourishing Bohai principality under the Tang dynasty.

A section of the Sushens known as the Nuzhens founded the (Gold) dynasty in northeast China which existed from 1115 to 1279 and spread over much of northern China while the Southern Song dynasty ruled the south.

The Manchus, descendants of the Nuzhens, count themselves a nationality from the early 1st century. They had tradition bartered horses, ginseng, skins, pelts and pearls for grain, silk, and iron products from the Han. In the late 16th century they improved their iron-making, and their production, mainly agricultural, developed faster. Scattered tribes in the northeast were united by Nurhachi, an outstanding leader who had acquired military and political experience as an officer in the Ming dynasty army. After some 30 years of fighting, a

WANG KE is a reporter for the Xinhua News Agency in Liaoning province.



'Pearl Lake,' a dance drama based on a Manchu legend.

Sun Vu

# A Treasure Province



QINGHAI is of strategic importance in China's plans for modernization. By the year 2000, this remote, underdeveloped interior province will become one of the country's key agricultural and industrial areas.

The province occupies 700,000 square kilometers of the Qinghai-Tibet plateau and one thirteenth of the country's total area. Of its four million people, 39 percent are Tibetan, Hui, Tu, Sala, Mongolian and Kazak. Before the founding of the People's Republic in 1949, Qinghai was poor, backward, and inaccessible. It had only 460,000 hectares of cultivated land. Output was low. Most of the province was pastoral. Traces of slave society still existed. There was no railway. It had less than 500 kilometers of roads — and only 14 old trucks to use on them. As the new China changed, so did Qinghai. Farmland increased by 140,000 hectares. Grain output in

1982 was almost triple that of 1949. Industries now include textiles, chemicals, electronics, coal, oil, power and machinery. There are 13,675 km. of highways and 21,000 motor vehicles. The first railway into the province came from Lanzhou in 1959. The railway to Tibet reached Golmud, a new industrial city in west Qinghai, in 1979. Seven state projects are now under construction, including the Longyangxia hydropower station, a potash fertilizer plant in Ca'erhan, and a lead and zinc mine in Xitieshan. State investment in Qinghai's construction during the present five-year plan is 75 percent of all it spent on the province in the previous three decades.

Stock raising and agriculture have developed too. The average elevation above sea level is more than 3,000 meters, yet the per-hectare yield of wheat in the main farming areas such as the Huangshui and Huanghe valleys, has reached 7.5 tons.

Qinghai's beautiful landscape, with clear blue skies and bright

sunshine, could make it a fine tourist attraction. Since parts of the province were opened to tourists last June, there have been 2,000 foreign visitors. There is much to see — the famous Buddhist Ta'er Monastery, the tents of Tibetan herdsmen by beautiful Qinghai Lake, fish and mutton dishes eaten with the fingers. "Qinghai Lake, the pastures, the mountains," a foreign writer said, "remind me of Switzerland- and Australia."

## The Riyue Mountains

The Riyue (Suri and Moon) Mountains west of Xilin separate the pastoral and farming areas of the province. The mountains got their name from a legend. More than 1,300 years ago, the Tang Princess Wen Cheng passed this place on her way to marry King Songtsan Gambo of Tibet. To encourage her to speed up her journey, Emperor Tai Zong sent couriers to bring her two precious bronze mirrors called Sun and Moon. But they were stolen and two earthen ones substituted. The

WANG HAI is a correspondent for China Reconstructs.

5. Enforcing strict control over 'the rural population entering the cities.

Eighty-five per cent of China's population lives in the countryside. Because great differences still exist between the countryside and the cities, the cities still have a strong appeal to the rural people. If no controls were in force and peasants were allowed to pour into the cities, it would not only increase the employment burden of the cities, but also would lead to imbalances between the different branches-of the national economy and serious shortage in the supply of the means of subsistence. A great number of rural people moved to the cities in 1958, forcing the government to resettle 20 million workers in the countryside during the three difficult years that followed.

Again during the "cultural revolution," 13 million peasants were recruited to work in the cities and 17 million urban youths were sent to the countryside. Disastrous results ensued. We should never forget these historical lessons.

China's current policy is not to recruit workers from the countryside except in the few industrial branches of ore and coal mining, geological prospecting and survey and forestry which still require a rural labour force. The surplus labour force in the countryside will be given jobs mainly through the overall development of agriculture, forestry, animal husbandry, sideline occupations and fishery with local resources and through developing commune- and brigade-run industries as well as domestic sidelines.

national plan for economic restructuring calls for simplifying official functions and scaling down heavy industry, thus reducing jobs in those fields. In addition, the city has only a limited number of light industrial enterprises, commercial and service centres, which could absorb a large amount of the labour force.

An Weicheng, deputy director of the city labour bureau, said in a recent interview that the city's successes in solving the employment problem should be attributed mainly to the labour service companies founded since 1979.

### Three Roles

According to An, before the labour service companies were established, employment was the responsibility of the government labour department which matched those who were awaiting jobs with the various state-owned enterprises, undertakings and government organizations. The department could only assign 20,000 people annually. The baby booms in the 1950s and 1960s increased the employment problem. This, in addition to the 200,000 youth who settled in the countryside during the "cultural revolution" and later gradually returned to the city, brought

## Not Just an Employment Agency — The Xian Labour Service Companies

by Our Correspondent Jing Hua

ALTHOUGH it is one of China's bigger cities, Xian is not plagued with thousands waiting for years to find work. The majority of those who enter the labour market each year can be employed within 12 months. Around 60 per cent of Xian's 1.63 million people are employed.

This achievement has not come easily. As the capital of Shaanxi Province, this ancient city encompasses many Party and government organizations and People's Liberation Army units. It also has a large number of heavy industrial enterprises that each employs more than 1,000 people. The current.

Shopping booths built by Xian's 20 labour service companies that employ youths awaiting job assignments.



Children, workers 4.27. and office workers 3.1. Of the total number women presently of child-bearing age, 37.22 percent are illiterate semi-literate and ill.517 percent workers or peasants — a strong indication that education levels must be raised as part of population planning.

### Marriage, Divorce

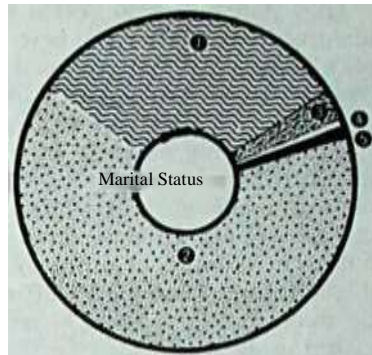
Unmarried women account for 16 percent of the total number women of child-bearing age. These are mainly the young, for in a few women remain unmarried all their lives. Among married women, 64.53 percent are first married, only 0.151 percent are remarried. 2.851 percent are divorced, and 0.94 percent are widows, the age of 35 the majority of women are married and their families are stable.

### Birth Control

Calculation from the survey shows that China has about 170 million married women of child-bearing age. More than two-thirds of them (69.46 percent) employ birth control measures. 50.2 percent use an intrauterine device (IUD) and 35.4 percent have had tubal ligations. Some 21 million women (12.35 percent) still refuse to adopt birth control measures. Thirty-three million couples have only one child, and of these, million have so far pledged not to have a second one. The survey clearly shows that China has achieved results in family planning in the past decade. After 15 years, 150 million fewer babies were born than could have been projected, and China's runaway population growth has been initially checked. But it also shows that problems remain. The survey has provided China's family planning and population experts with a picture of country's population composition and pattern of growth. But it also made it clear that without effective population plans and policies, birth control in China will be extremely difficult. □

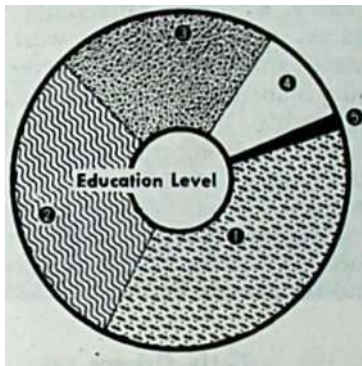
## Composition of Women of Child-bearing Age in China

Total Number of Women of Child-bearing Age 252.094



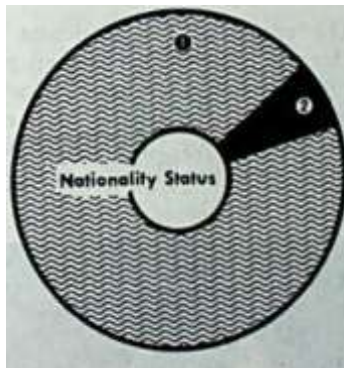
### Marital Status

1. Unmarried	31.46%
2. First Married	64.53%
3. Remarried	2.88%
4. Divorced	0.19%
5. Widowed	0.94%



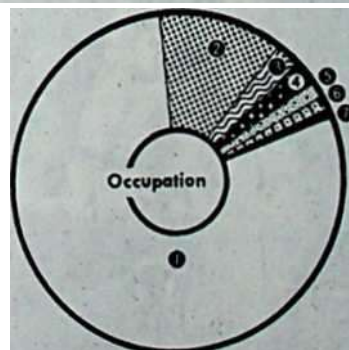
### Education Level

1. Illiterate & Semi-literate	37.23 %
2. Primary School	30.41 % <sup>1</sup>
3. Junior Middle School	22.3 %
4. Senior Middle School	9.61 %
5. University	0.45 %



### Nationality Status

1. Hans	93.36 %
2. Minorities	6.64 %



### Occupation

1. Peasants	79.46%
2. Workers	12.51%
3. Office Workers	2.73%
4. Students	2.79%
5. Housewives	0.99%
6. Unemployed	1.33%
7. Others	0.19%

Lesson 8

HUANG WENYAI

Seeing a Friend

(Wing Dashan d& kai m&n faxian  
(Wang Dashan open door (to) find

4 -f-

Zhuli: Li Ping zai jia ma?  
Julie: Li Ping at home?

i\*\* : &<

Wing Dashan: Zai.  
Wang Dashan: Yes.  
4= + : (A\*I n a )

) \* Ping: (Zdu dao minkdu)  
L 'ing: (Comes to door)

Zhuli hi Yuihan.)  
Julie and John.)

?

& ib (n

O, shi nimen  
Oh, (it) is you

liing wei.  
two.

if \ if °&!

W&ng Dashan: Qing jin ba!  
Wang Dashan: Please (come) in!

44: it A,  
LI Ping: Zhi shi Zhuli he YiJlhan.  
LI Ping: This is Julie and John.

(\*t  
(Dui Yuehan hi Zhuli) Ta shi w5 a iron  
(To John and Julie) He is my husband

Wing Dashan.  
Wang Dashan.

tfcffltf!

Wing Dashan: Nimen hio!  
Wang Dashan: You well!

4 HH :

Zhuli: , u v,  
4/, Ni Wo!  
"v .X)1 .  
Yuehan: v... well!  
John:

in 4».

W4ng Dashan: Qing zud! He bci chi!  
Wang Dashan: Please sit. Drink (a) cup tea.

4 flfl : ft \* & ?  
Zhuli: Ni de hiizi ne?  
Julie: (Where is) your child?

44: 4 \* 44  
LI Ping: Ta zai ydu'iryuan. Mii tian zioshang  
LI Ping: He at kindergarten. Every day morning

»\*,&. EJ^O

qu. clibvAn wftnfan hufilai.  
go, cat finish supper come back.

■f I  
Qu yiu'iryuin yao hul hin dug  
Go (to) kindergarten need spend very rmtx

?3) ?

qiin ma?  
money?

4 + : it 4 4Un xfir

LI Ping: Zhc shi wdmn gongzuo danwii ban de  
LI Ping: This is (by) our work unit run.

4 ^\*4-4-

mii gc h4izi yi gc yui zhi jiao j  
ever child one month only pay ti  
\* &

lai kuai qian.  
(going on) yuan money.  
IMH6tJ.T-.fc £&

Yuehan: Nimen dc wuzi ting kuanchang,  
John: You room quite commodious,  
ft 5L \*\*5L,,

dc you miiguan.  
also beautiful (to) sec.

4 + : ft k To  
LI Ping: Ni tai . kuaji&ng le.  
LI Ping: You too (much) praise.

4 M: it 4-T £ ifc 4 e.<t?  
Zhuli: Zhc f&ngzi shi ni ziji de?  
Julie: •Thi house is your own?

4 + : 6to  
LI Ping: Bu shi. Gongjia de.  
LI Ping: No. (It's) public (housing).

4 Fffl : 4 R 5t 4-^;?  
Zhuli: Mii yue yao jiao fdngzu?  
Julie: Every month need pay house rent?

44: oS : it # 4-f.  
LI Ping: l^g. Zhi tao rtngzi m4i <<  
LI Ping: Yes. (For) this set house eveiy nw

X S.7T JK P '  
zhi jiao liu kuai du5 V^s  
(we) only pay six yuan (a little more) nw  
as \* si #(n - .4- -

Yuehan: H4i bu dao nimen yl ge  
John: Still not reach you one

## SPECIAL FEATURE/MORE JOBS

the number of those seeking work to as high as 151,000 in 1978, accounting for 15.7 per cent of the city's total labour force.

To cope with this situation, numerous channels of employment were opened. Apart from the labour department's recommendations, those who needed jobs were encouraged to find or create jobs for themselves. Consequently, the labour service companies were born.

A labour service company is an undertaking under the jurisdiction of the city government labour bureau that is authorized to act not only as an employment agency, but as one which can engage in various economic activities. Since 1979, when the first labour service company was set up, 275 such companies have been established in Xian. A general company at the city level has branches or sister companies in many districts, counties and big enterprises, government agencies, public organizations, PLA units and schools with more than 1,000 people. The companies have helped 70,000-80,000 people find jobs annually and, at each level have also established their own small

factories, stores and shops covering catering, service, repair, construction and other trades. Today Xian has a total of 3,488 factories and shops of this nature, embracing 87,000 people.

An Fengsen, deputy manager of the city's general labour service company, described the functions of the labour service companies.

First, they match people to jobs.

The labour service companies, like large reservoirs, first absorb those who need jobs scattered in society and arrange for them to work in the small-sized enterprises run by the labour service companies themselves. When workers are needed for permanent or odd jobs, the companies recommend candidates from their own enterprises.

Second, providing vocational training.

In 1981, the labour companies set up 358 training courses to teach skills they analysed were needed by society. They taught 18,000 people cookery, dressmaking, repair, accounting, nursing, photography, hairdressing or other services and



management. At the end of the courses, the companies recommended the outstanding students for permanent jobs or helped them organize collectively owned enterprises or individual businesses.

Third, offering good service to society.

The labour service companies offer services the society needs. The Lianhu district government company, in one of the city's seven districts, set up quite a number of factories and shops and helped revive more than 4,000 individual stalls, which have played a positive role in filling the gaps left by the state-owned enterprises, enlivening the market, benefiting the people and promoting the development of the economy.

Deputy manager An said: The labour service companies are a tool for solving the employment problem in the cities and towns. More significantly, they have blazed a new trail for reforming our country's labour and employment system.

*Beijing Review, No. 39*



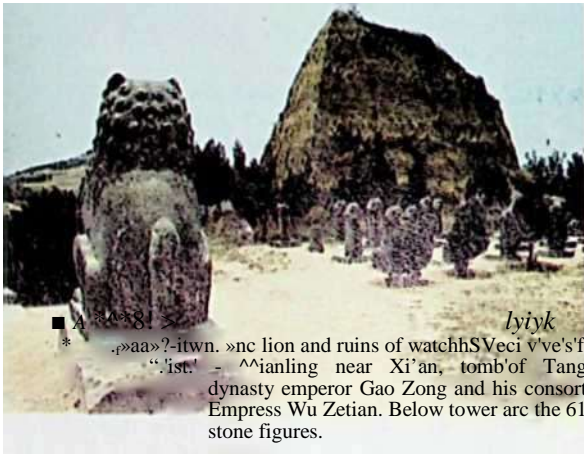


Horse and attendant



r

C



lion and ruins of watchtower  
 61 stone figures.  
 lyiyk  
 61 stone figures.

i  
t



Left headless by centuries of vandalism, the figures' identity was matter of controversy.



Empress Wu Zetian stipulated that her monument should be left blank for future generations to inscribe.



Sellers' display of patchwork aprons, embroidered shoes and other crafted articles brightens the roadside.

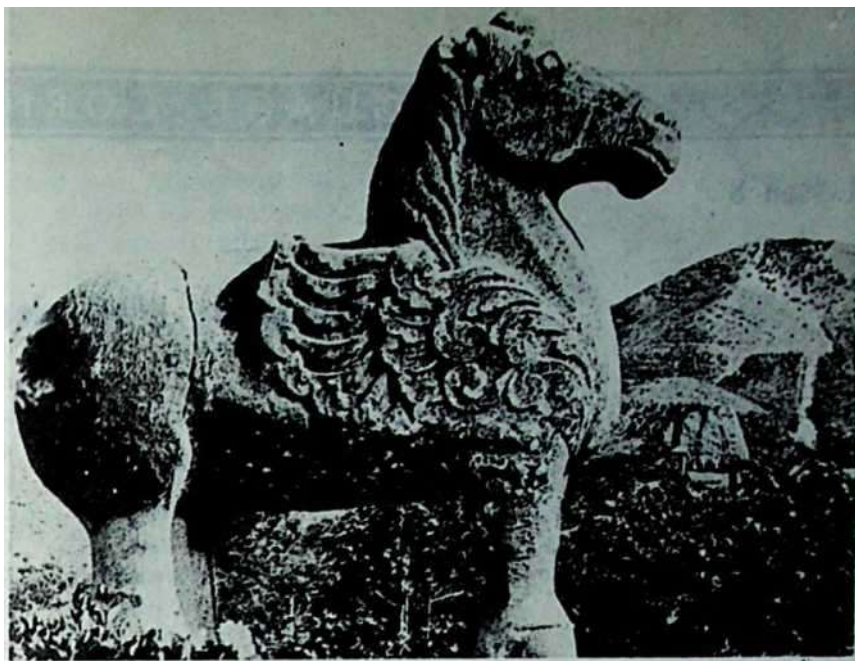
Photos by Huo Jianying

tended the funeral, and were gowned as the Sixty-One Royal Kits. Others held them to be pie who had helped to build tomb, basing themselves on a stele from one Zhao Kai in the Tang dynasty (960-1279): "What a lot of people of different nations came to help build Qianling!" Recent research has enabled us to discard these theories and establish the identity: most are important persons from states in the ying areas who served as high military officials under the Tang dynasty. Their composition reveals a picture of the breadth of Tang relations and the extent to which persons from such states were incorporated into Tang officialdom.

By the Song dynasty many of the inscriptions were already illegible. Noting this, between the years 1086 and 1093 You Shixiong, in official charge of transportation, visited some of the old families in the vicinity who had kept rubbings of the inscriptions. He had reproductions of them carved on four stone tablets which were placed next to the figures. These are now no longer to be found, and the inscriptions themselves, having been copied and recopied several times, are no longer reliable, however, we were able to draw on the book *Records and Drawings of Chang'an* compiled by Li Hao-shen during the Yuan dynasty (1271-1368) which listed the names and titles on the tablets. Study showed that he had recorded thirty-six names.

#### Western Turk Leader

According to the list, the first figure in the first row on the stele was named Ashina Mishe. He was a leader of the Western Turks who led his troops to join the Tang forces during the reign of Emperor Tai Zong (r. 626-649), and was later appointed a general under the Tang. During the following reign of Emperor Gao Zong he put down a rebellion of Western Turks. For this service he was made a high-ranking military official in the Tang garrison at Kunling, north of the Tian Shan Mountains in Xinjiang.



Winged horse along the avenue to the tomb; some authorities say the concept had its origin in Persia.  
Photos by Huo Jianying

We know that Ashina Mishe died twenty years before Emperor Gao Zong, so he could not have attended either his funeral or that of the empress, who died in 705. This is further corroborated by the character *gn* (deceased) before his name, apparently from the original statue inscription. About a dozen of the 36 names on the list bore this character, meaning that the persons were dead when the statues were erected. The events mentioned in many of those inscriptions which are legible occurred during the reign of Empress Wu Zetian. This shows that the figures were erected after her death.

#### Military Officials, Princes

Other sources reveal that altogether 16 persons of other nations had, like Ashina Mishe, been named generals or marshals by the Tang court. Among them were Western Turks and O. uigours (from which today's Uygurs are descended). Other statues include:

Lan Xian, leader of the Bars-xan, one of the ten Western Turk tribes (his name can still be seen on the back of his statue). He held a high military position at Jieli in the Cherskiy Range district of Central Asia (now in the Soviet

Union) which was part of Ch. . during Tang times.

Qitu, head of the Pugu tribe of the Ougours. The area around the Kentai Mountains (north of Ulan-Bator now in the People's Republic of Mongolia), which the Ougours inhabited in the 7th century, became part of the Tang government's Anbei military command. All of the Ougour governors of Anbei are represented among the figures on the east side, according to the list.

An-Capis, a tribal head of Tchou (an ancient city near the city of Tokmak in today's Soviet Union) was named a Tang official.

King Visa Gen of Khotan (today's Hetian district in far western Xinjiang). A number of the figures bear the titles of King or Prince. They were local leaders who were accorded these titles by the Tang court.

Prince Tegin Jetargen of the Tocharians (first in the fourth row on the west), a people living in a part of Central Asia which came under Tang rule in the mid-7th century. To show their loyalty to the Tang dynasty, the vassal rulers often sent their princes or other relatives to Chang'an to serve in the palace guard. Prince Tegin was one of those who came to Chang'an. There is another prince from Tashkent. □





A 'third leg' helps an oldster climb the steps of a steep hill at Jingshan (Coal Hill) Park behind the old imperial palace in Beijing.

his 70s, and at court when he is in his 80s." So a man's age, and thus the degree of respect owed him, could be judged by his use of a walking stick.

Emperors presented special walking sticks to veteran ministers. One Eastern Han dynasty (A.D. 25-220) emperor ordered a countrywide census, and granted every person over 80 a royal staff two meters tall with the mythical *zhen* bird carved at the top. According to legend, this bird never chokes when it eats, so symbolically it means a good appetite and a long life. Later emperors granted "dragonhead" sticks to older ministers whose prestige and power were second only to the emperor's.

The heaviest sticks recorded in Chinese history were the so-called monk's staffs, made of iron and weighing 31 kilograms. Named for the staffs customarily carried by Buddhist monks, these were of course really weapons. A seemingly harmless walking stick might also conceal a sword or knife, which could be brought into play with a flick of the wrist.

among some members of the upper class. The great writer **Lu Xun**, in *The True Story of Ah Q*, gives a memorable satirical portrait of a young man infatuated with foreign ways strutting up and down the streets of his home village swinging his walking stick — and later using it to beat the unfortunate Ah Q.

In the last few years, **some** multi-purpose modern designs in light-weight materials have become popular. A Zhejiang province model can be used as a walking stick or converted into a small wheeled cart for luggage. **An** aluminum stick made in Shanghai unfolds into a small chair, and another made of metal by the Capital Iron and Steel Company can double as a stool. Other models combine walking stick and umbrella.

**W**ALKING sticks as weapons or symbols of authority are out of place in today's China, but for practical use and as souvenirs, heirlooms and handicrafts they will never be out of date. □

in demand domestically and abroad.

Among the more decorative types are the classically elegant "dragonhead" sticks from Jiangxi province and Shandong province's *baishou* ("hundred longevity") style. The design features the Chinese character *shou*, or longevity, repeated exactly one hundred times.

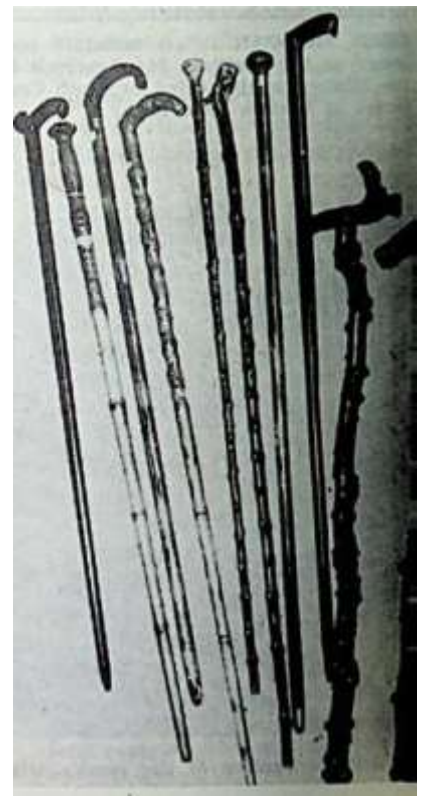
I&T as in other parts of the world, the use of walking sticks can be traced back to prehistoric times. China has a long tradition of respect for the elderly, and walking sticks have often been badges of honor. During tribal stages of development, they were symbols of office for elders and chiefs. The *Book of Rites* (a Confucian classic compiled in 206 B.C.-A.D. 22) outlined a kind of etiquette for their use by aged noblemen: "Walking sticks can be used at home when a man is in his 50s, in the countryside when he is in his 60s, in town when he is in

**I**N ancient times Chinese diplomats carried as tokens of their authority staffs with yak tails. One such staff figures in the famous historical tale of the hero Su Wu (see "Legends and Tales from History," CR June 1983), who in the 1st century B.C. was sent on a diplomatic mission to the Xiongnu (Huns) in the north. Taken prisoner and forced to tend sheep for 19 years, he nevertheless held on to his badge of office — though the yak tail was worn away — until he was allowed to return to the Han court. Nowadays such staffs can only be seen in operas on ancient themes.

The "mourning staff," once a familiar sight at funerals, is now also obsolete. It probably once provided practical support for grief-stricken mourners, but in later centuries its use was ceremonial. Today, with changes in social customs, it has virtually disappeared.

In the early 20th century Western-style walking sticks (along with Western dress) were popular

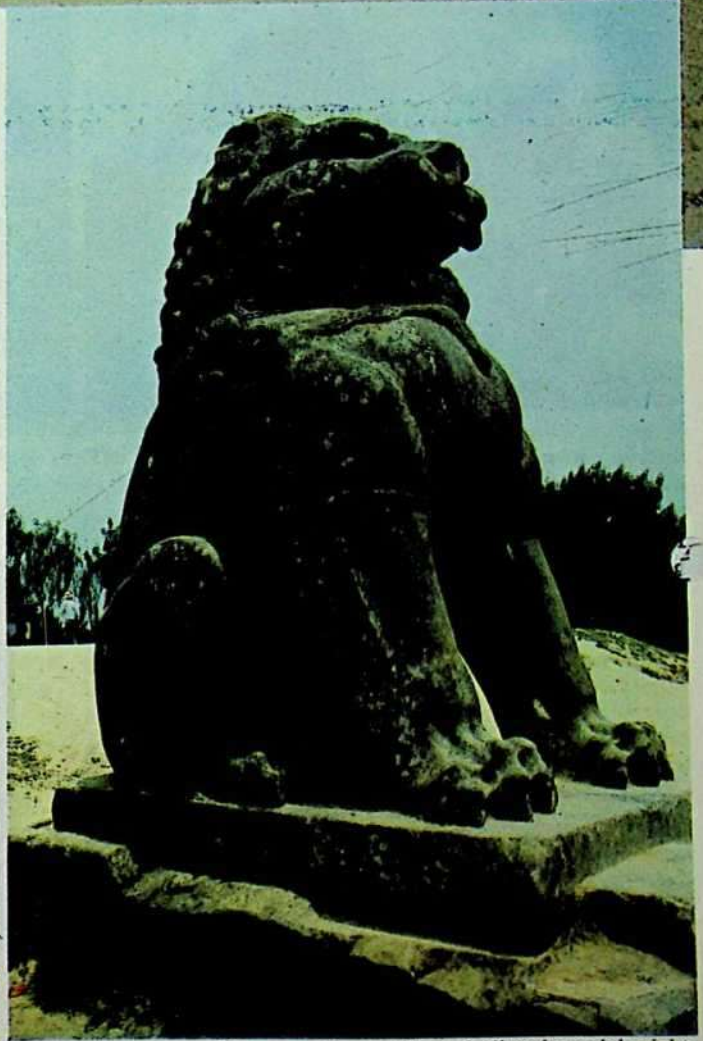
Walking sticks in different styles and materials. Photos by Fang Shaochu



The 378 buildings are gone but the tomb mound retains an aura of splendor.



Official standing on road leading to tomb.



Lion guarding tomb symbolizes imperial might.

# Steel Mill on a Beautiful Mountain

LI CHAOCHEN

STEEL mills are inevitably associated in people's minds with grime, pollution and the bleak man-made environment of a heavy industrial area. That is why Jiangxi Steel Mill, located in an isolated mountain valley in central Jiangxi province, is such a surprise to visitors.

The main street of the complex, Liangshan Road, leads directly to the dense forests on the high mountains that surround the mill. The foothills, covered with wild flowers, slope downward until they reach the terraces in which grow carefully cultivated flowers of

every description. Scattered among the modern apartment buildings are some old-style brick and wood farmhouses, and surrounding them and the factory buildings are paddy rice fields, vegetable plots and orchards. Even the mill workshops, which sprawl over a 10-kilometer area, are shaded with trees.

This lovely valley is truly a "land of peach blossoms" — the phrase coined over 1,500 years ago by the famous Chinese poet Tao Yuanming to describe a Utopian heaven on earth, far from the world's turmoil, where human arti

facts blend neatly and harmonically with the beauties of nature, indeed, up until 1965, when the steel mill was built, the valley had transportation and was totally isolated from the outside world. Its natural beauty was untouched even during the period from the 1920s to the 1940s, when war ravaged all the surrounding area.

Today the valley is home to 10,000 employees of the steel mill and some 20,000 dependents. They have built up with their own efforts a place which combines rural beauty with modern development.

Engineer Qiu Jinduo and his wife shop at an open-air market on their day off.

Zhang Yongquan



## A Day in the Valley

People wake at dawn to the rhythmic sounds of the crowing of cocks, the barking of dogs and the chirping of birds. Appetizing odors begin to waft from the roadside breakfast stands. Women with baskets on their arms hurry to market at the southern end of the main street to buy fresh meat, fish and vegetables. Early morning exercisers and runners start to appear on the roads and on the slopes of nearby hills. Farm workers lead their buffaloes toward the fields.

Stores, banks and the post office open at 7 o'clock, marking the start of the more urban day. The streets are noisy with the honking of horns. Buses shuttle between the residential quarters and the factory and schools, taking workers and students to their destinations. Stylishly dressed young people speed by on motorbikes. The hum of motor vehicles, the clatter of horns and bicycle bells, the laughter of pedestrians and the din of their calls form a "rush-hour" symphony.

While the day shift goes about its business in the factory, students bend over their textbooks; their facilities are also busy.

LI CHAOCHEN is a China Reconstructions staff reporter who specializes in economic affairs.

# Empress Wu's Tomb (Xi'an)

## and Its 61 Mystery Figures

CHEN GUOCAN

SEVENTY kilometers northwest of Xi'an in Shaanxi province is the tomb of the third Tang Dynasty Emperor Gao Zong (628-683) and his consort Empress Wu Zetian, who reigned after him, the only woman to rule China in her own right. It is called Qianling (the Qian tomb) for its location in Qianxian county.

The tomb was once a vast complex of buildings which culminated in the dome-topped burial mound. Today only fragments of the double walls that encircled it, and ruins of some watchtowers remain. But the high mound, looking like a small hill among the rolling Liangshan Mountains that surround it, still has an air of magnificence. The tomb has not been excavated for study and is one of the few imperial tombs which has defied graverobbers.

The mound, like others in imperial style, is approached by an

avenue flanked by beautifully carved pairs of ornamental columns, winged horses, lions, and figures of officials. The unusual thing about Qianling is what amounts to a forest of stone figures, whose identity had long been a mystery. They stand on either side, 29 on the east and 32 on the west, totaling 61.

### The Emperor and Empress .

Below the tomb mound are two huge stone monuments to the emperor and empress. The emperor's, put up by the empress after his death, bears an inscription by her praising the achievements of his reign. Her own monument, erected after her death, bore no inscription. In her will she stated that she wanted her merits to be evaluated by those who came after her. Now there are 13 inscriptions, including one in the language of the Nuzhen people noting that a prince of their Jin dynasty repaired the tomb in 1134.

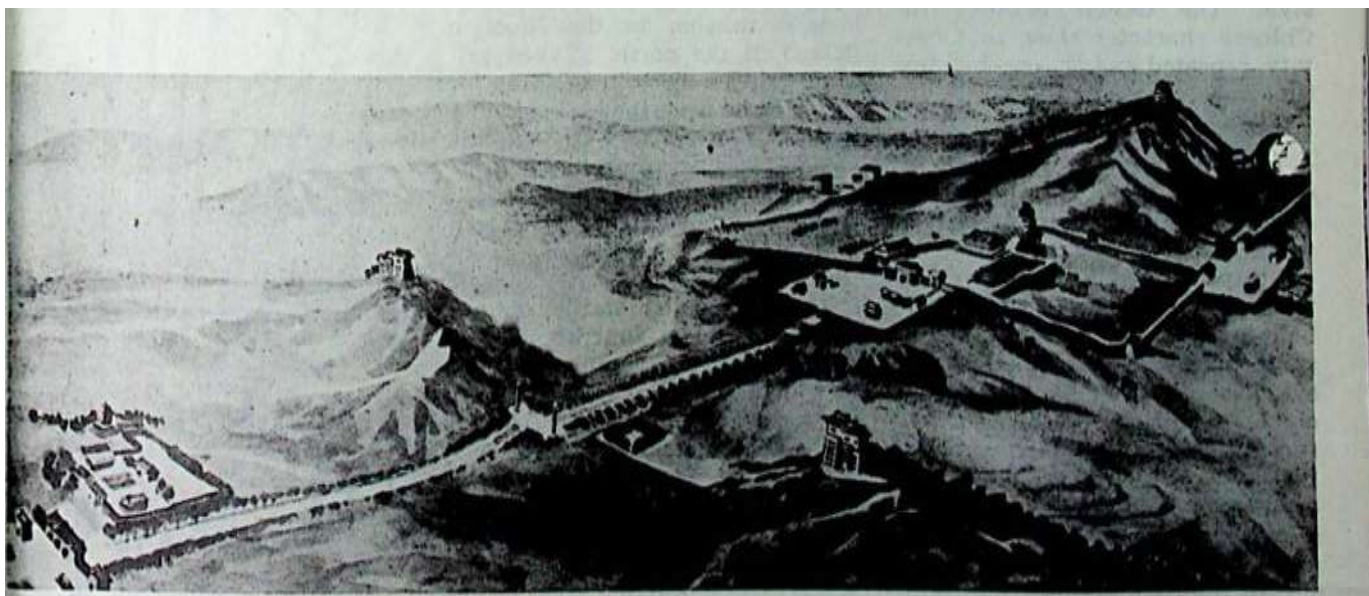
Words of praise were not unwarranted: Empress Wu Zetian was a capable ruler. A young concubine in the house of Gao Zong's father, she had been sent to a nunnery after his death. Gao Zong brought her back and later made her his empress. He was ailing and soon gave her full power of decision. She continued to reign after his death, and in 689 proclaimed herself monarch.

During the 50-year Gao Zong- Wu Zetian rule, political, economic and cultural progress began under their predecessor control. It was a time of social stability, and production developed rapidly. Population doubled in the areas inhabited by the Hans, China's majority people. Improvement in the administration of the extensive outlying regions of other peoples contributed to welding a unified multinational state.

### Search for Figures' Identity

For a long time the 61 stone figures were thought to be foreign envoys or heads of states who at-

CHEN GUOCAN is an associate professor at the Institute for Research in the History of the Third to Ninth Centuries at Wuhan University.



Artist's conception of the tomb's original appearance.



Exercise break at Minority Nationalities Middle School in the Dchong Dai-Jingpo Autonomous Prefecture in Yunnan province.  
Gao Xiujeng

Longchuan county in Yunnan province, an area with many nationalities, started a part-farm- work, part-study middle school. Many of its hundreds of students have become teachers, medical technicians, drivers, bookkeepers, or local leaders. Some have gone on to higher schools.

Great importance is attached to the study and use of minority languages. Schools are taught in the local languages, though Han is %so learned. Locally-written textbooks are used. For example, original Mongolian works have been used in primary and middle schools for many years. Over 37 million copies of Mongolian texts have been published.

In Tibet, primary school pupils are taught in the Tibetan language. Middle schools use both Tibetan and Han. Teaching materials in mathematics, physics and chemistry are printed in both languages, and it is planned gradually to teach mainly in Tibetan, though students are also required to know Han.

In Yunnan, minority languages such as Dai, Va, Jingpo, Lisu and Lahu are used in classrooms.

#### Prospects and Problems

Many of China's mineral resources, three-fourths of her forests and water, and 60 percent of her livestock pastures lie in the minority areas. Economic crops are also grown. The accelerating de-

Mongolian teacher Sarangerel (right) tells about her experience teaching in t- Mongolian language.  
Yang Shtir



velopment of their economies making new demands on education.

Eight of the country's ten institutes for minority nationalities were destroyed during the "cultural revolution." After the fall of the gang of four in 1976, over 1 million yuan was spent to rebuild them. The Guizhou Institute for Minority Nationalities, which had been merged with Guizhou University, was given 70 hectares of new buildings. Now the institute has students of 22 nationalities.

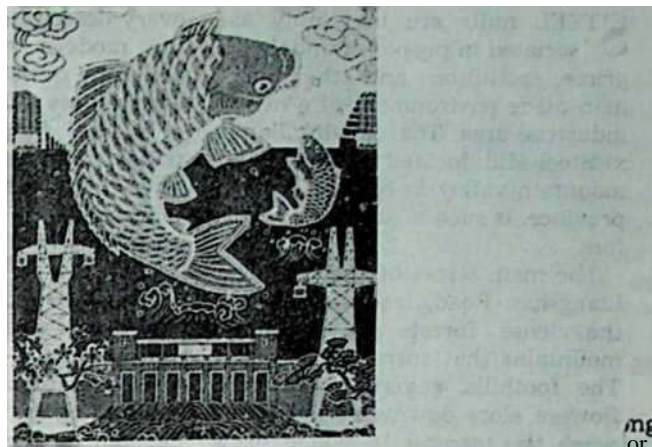
The Guangdong Institute of Nationalities moved from the Haim Autonomous Prefecture to Guanzhou in order to widen its student horizons and bring them into closer contact with science and technology. Today, China's ten institutes have 12,000 students, 6,000 teachers and staff members.

At first these institutes mainly trained minority leaders for local governments. Now they offer many specialties, including financial economics, veterinary medicine, mathematics, physics and chemistry — training personnel for the booming economies of the minority areas. One and two-year preparatory classes are provided for students whose marks are lower than required for admission.

Ccy universities in the country, h na Qinghun, Beijing, Beijing ichers University, Shaanxi ichers University, Dalian gineering College, Zhongshan iversity and Central South ichers University, also lower •ir admission requirements, at ■ same time providing make-up sses for minority nationality idents, of whom 51,000 now end universities.

The drive to modernize the jntry has mushroomed second- y technical schools for minority idents. There are 70,000 in such tools, 20,000 more than in the i institutes. Tibet alone has 30 condary technical and vocational tools, providing subjects such as rm machinery, livestock raising, alth and teacher training. Teachers' levels in minority eas are being raised. Primary hool teacher training has been tablished in 90 percent of the ongolian pastoral counties. For [ample, over 6,000 were trained 1981, 25 percent of all teachers i the grazing areas. Qinghai rovince recently called a working inference on teacher training :hools from six of its autonomous refectures to discuss the improve- lent of the quality of graduates, ome teachers are sent for advanc- 3 studies, some to correspondence ourses or local lectures.

Education in the minority na- .onalfty areas is still unbalanced, ome areas have inadequate nancial resources, or funds ear- arked for education are diverted .other purposes. This leads to ck of school buildings, teaching aterials and equipment. A sec- td problem is a shortage of la<diers in some areas due to low \$ and poor conditions. Third, (JS, new production responsibility stem in the rural areas causes \*ne peasants to keep their chil- "Wi at work instead of sending to school, lowering the num- !£?of students in minority areas. These problems are being over- <ne, particularly as experience is xhanged in conferences on edu- tion work among minority peo- tt.



## The Huanghe River Carp

CHEN XIAOJUN

CHINESE love to eat carp, and it is known as one of the country's "famous and precious" fish. Specially prized are the carp from the area of the 20-meter high HUKOU Falls, also known as the "Dragon Gate," lying between Shanxi and-Shaanxi provinces on the middle reaches of the Huanghe (Yellow) River.

Every May the carp leap by stages from the lower reaches of the falls to the top to lay their eggs. "Carp leaping over the Dragon Gate" is a popular traditional subject for artists, and has come to symbolize good luck.

With golden scales and red tail, the Huanghe carp grows fast, eats a great variety of food and has a high reproductive capacity. Its meat is tender and delicious, and it is a familiar dish at banquets.

REEDING of Huanghe River carp is said to have begun at Hanyang, Henan province, in the Ming dynasty (1368-1644). Now it is raised in many fish ponds along the river banks. Since 1979 6,700 hectares of fish-breeding grounds have been set up with state funds in the area between Tongguan in Shaanxi and the point where the Huanghe empties into the sea. Many communes and brigades along the river have dug new breeding ponds in low-lying, sandy wasteland and saline-alkali land.

Zhongzhou Carp No. 1 is a new hybrid species produced by crossing the Huanghe carp with the Red-Purse carp, an excellent species from Jiangxi province. Yields are 21 percent higher than that of the Huanghe carp. The hybrids have been introduced to Sichuan, Anhui, Jiangsu and Zhejiang provinces along the Changjiang (Yangtze) River basin, to Guangdong province in southern China and Hebei and Jilin provinces in northern China. □

---

CHEN XIAOJUN is on the staff of the Bureau of Aquatic Products under the Ministry of Agriculture. Animal Husbandry and Fishery.

# Return to a Battlefield

ISRAEL EPSTEIN



Above, (from right) film-makers Joris Ivens and John Ferno and the author atop a captured Japanese tank in 1938.

Below, Kong Shaobin, an 80-year-old Taierzhuang peasant, recalls the battle in 1982.

Wang



FOURTY-FIVE years ago, in April 1938, the ninth month of China's eight-year war of resistance against Japan, I covered for the United Press the then world-renowned battle of Taierzhuang. Taierzhuang in southern Shandong province was strategically located where the historic Grand Canal converged with the railway system. When I first saw it, it was wrapped in smoke, levelled by shells and bombs, strewn with ruins and corpses. But the Chinese troops who had bravely and skillfully taken its ruins, though exhausted and battle-stained, were full of joy in their victory over superior arms — including tanks which they themselves lacked.

Late last year I revisited Taierzhuang. It was in the midst of a new tide of peaceful socialist construction. Vivid memories were the contrast with the past.

## What Happened Then

But a few words first about the spring of 1938.

The great cities of northern China — Beijing, Tianjin, Taiyuan, Jinan and Qingdao — had fallen quickly to the Japanese invaders. Further south, landing by sea, they had seized the metropolis of Shanghai and China's then capital, Nanjing. Flushed with success, the northern armies were swooping down to link the two occupied areas. Their objective was Xuzhou, where China's only remaining north-south railway crossed her sole east-west one.

ISRAEL EPSTEIN was one of the first to return to Taierzhuang in 1938, and returned there in 1982. Then a U.S. agency correspondent, he is now vice-in-chief of China Reconstructs.

# Education for the Minorities

ZHANG YANGWU

MINORITY nationality students in China receive special help and consideration. There are 9.25 million of them at all levels (out of a total minority population of 67.2 million). This is eight times more students than at liberation in 1949. About 79 percent are in primary schools, 18 percent in middle schools, and the rest in universities, 200 vocational schools and ten institutes for minority nationalities (which provide college-level teaching and are also specialized research centers on the minorities' history, culture, literature, etc.).

A recent national conference on education for minority nationalities investigated study conditions, teaching quality, financing and school management across the country. Minority nationality education in general was praised for its rapid restoration and progress after the disastrous "cultural revolution." New tasks and higher demands were set.

Education in minority nationality areas used to be extremely poor; in many cases formal schools were non-existent. After 1949 the building of educational organizations in minority nationality areas kept pace with the establishment of their autonomous political power. Besides their own primary and middle schools and institutes, minority nationality students get preferential treatment for enrollment in regular colleges and universities. In 1981, students thus enrolled numbered 13,507.

There are ten large minority nationalities institutes. The Central Institute in Beijing was set up in 1950. The rest are in Gansu, Sichuan, Hubei, Guangdong, Yunnan, Guizhou and Qinghai provinces, and Guangxi and Tibet — areas with large minority popula-

ZHANG YANGWU is president of the Educational Society for Minority Nationalities and vice-head of the Central Institute of Minority Nationalities in Beijing.



Pupils of the Zhuang nationality in the Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Region.

Xinhua

tions. Their graduates now work in different fields in minority areas all over the country. In Yunnan, for example, 12,000 leaders (half in education) were trained by the Yunnan Institute of Nationalities. The Yanbian Korean Autonomous Prefecture has linked its primary and middle schools organizationally with its institutes and universities.

## Fitting Local Conditions

Many minority nationalities live in traditional ways that make standard approaches to education difficult, and creative methods have to be found.

Xinjiang, for instance, is one of China's principal livestock areas. In its pasturelands nearly a million people, including Kazaks, Mongols, Kergez, Tajiks and Uygurs, follow their herds from one grazing ground to another, sometimes a thousand kilometers from each other. Varied land and weather conditions also make education complicated. Boarding schools have been added to the permanent schools and teaching centers. There are now 160 board-

ing primary schools and 40 boarding middle schools in the pastoral areas, with a total of 30,000 students. Many mobile schools follow the herds. Over 80 percent of the children in pastoral areas are in school.

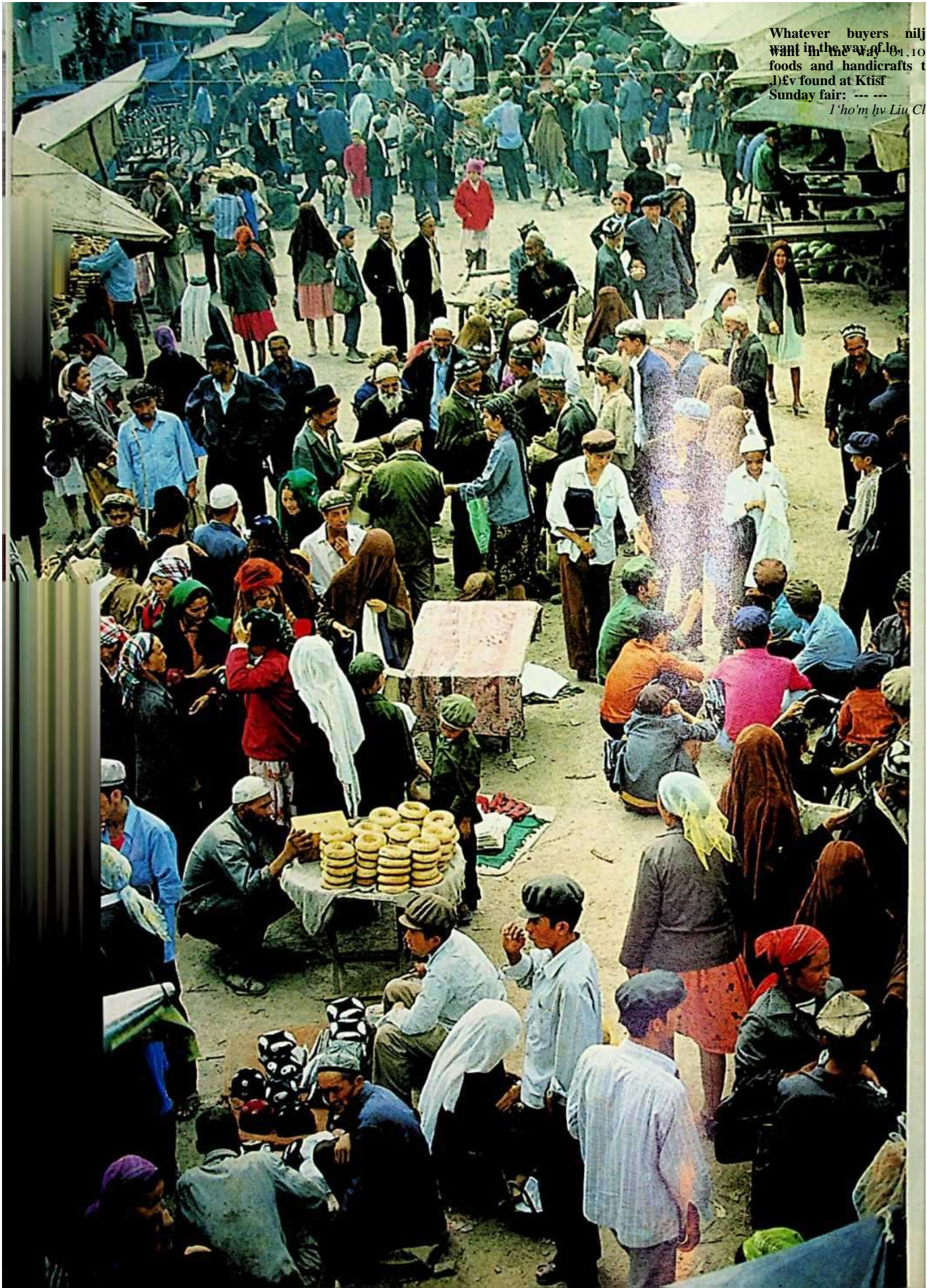
Jishou county of the Tujia-Miao Autonomous Prefecture in Hunan province is a region of high mountains. Most people live in small villages on the tops of mountains or in the valleys between them. Transportation is poor. Yet, in spite of this, the county runs 280 schools, averaging about 40 students each, some with only one teacher.

Nine provinces and regions, including Inner Mongolia, Xinjiang, Qinghai, Tibet and Sichuan, have 1,991 pastoral and mountain boarding primary and middle schools, with 280,000 students. There are many other kinds of schools — such as part-time, mobile and every-other-day schools. Some offer classes at odd times for children in remote areas.

Practical vocational study is another characteristic of education for China's minority peoples. Early in 1956, for example, agricultural



Whatever buyers will  
want in the way of  
foods and handicrafts  
Sunday fair: --- ---  
I'ho'm by Liu Cl



music-making — a habit the seller encourages because it often leads to new sales.

(7 ASMI'S minority artisans take full advantage of local resources. The sheep in this area are smaller than average, but the fiber of their wool is particularly long and resilient. The weaving of beautiful, durable carpets from this wool has a history of 1,700 years, and a number of local families earn their livelihood in this way. There are about 20 distinct styles, most of them featuring floral or geometric patterns in vivid colors that combine traditional styles with modern innovations.

Cultivating silkworms also has a long history in the Kashi region. Aidelis satin, made with local silks and dyestuffs, has a reputation for its natural beauty and unfading colors, and dresses made of it are popular with Uygur women. The Kashi Garment Company specializes in traditional minority apparel. Some of its long skirts for women feature as many as 50 different colors and motifs. Uygur women tend to put on weight after marriage and childbearing, and local clothing designers are clever at devising styles that will make their customers look slimmer.

Yengisar knives are another local specialty known in China and abroad for their sharp blades and elegant decoration. Though outsiders have come here to learn the techniques, they found that the same knives made elsewhere lacked the sharp edge of the Kashi knives. Ibrahim, a Uygur man who is head of the Kashi Light Industrial Department No. 2, knowledgeable and enthusiastic about local crafts, explains that the special nature of the knives comes from a chemical in the local water used in tempering the steel.

Knives are important in the Uygur tradition, and most men habitually carry a good knife to cut meat and for other purposes. By custom, the gift of a knife is made only to one's best and most trusted friends. Women may also carry small knives, but the most

important symbolic presents for them, particularly at weddings, are jewelry and other ornaments. A whole set of such ornaments is the traditional gift of bridegroom to bride, and it's still considered a bit disgraceful for a woman to marry without such a present.

Uygur houses, made of adobe, are rather plain on the outside, but gay and colorful within. "Our homes are our most important living environment," Ibrahim says, "and we try to make them as beautiful as the natural environment. Besides carpets, furniture and utensils of all kinds we have grass, plants and flowers, even in winter."

The walls and the large adobe sleeping and sitting platform are covered with carpets. When guests are entertained, they sit in a semi-circle on the platform, with the place of honor the first seat on the right. By Uygur custom, women do not entertain male guests. Instead, the male host rinses the hands of each guest, pouring from a long-necked pot into a basin.

Every family owns such vessels, either in pottery or in much-prized brassware. Local people eat with their hands, and they believe running water is more hygienic for washing. Devout Moslems also ritually cleanse their hands five times a day before prayers. So these vessels have both practical and traditional significance, and the finer ones serve as something of a status symbol among the Uygurs.

No one who's experienced Uygur hospitality is likely to forget it. Feasts include roast mutton and a whole variety of other delicacies, but even a simple snack may feature four or five kinds of fruit (such as the delicious local grapes and *hami* melons), honey, sweets, bread and tea. Rapid talk and laughter are the natural accompaniment of every meal.

ONE-THIRD of Kashi's population works at home, about half as craftsmen engaged in making traditional products. Their

skills are age-old ones handed down from their ancestors, and their equipment is often no more than simple adobe kilns and wood and sheepskin bellows. A noted 70-year-old artisan named Isahan, for example, runs, along with his son, a musical instrument workshop.

These modes of production have helped preserve the traditional and local nature of crafts articles, but productivity is also low and labor intensity high. The autonomous region government aids individual or collectively owned workshops and larger cooperatives and factories to build new shops and acquire necessary equipment.



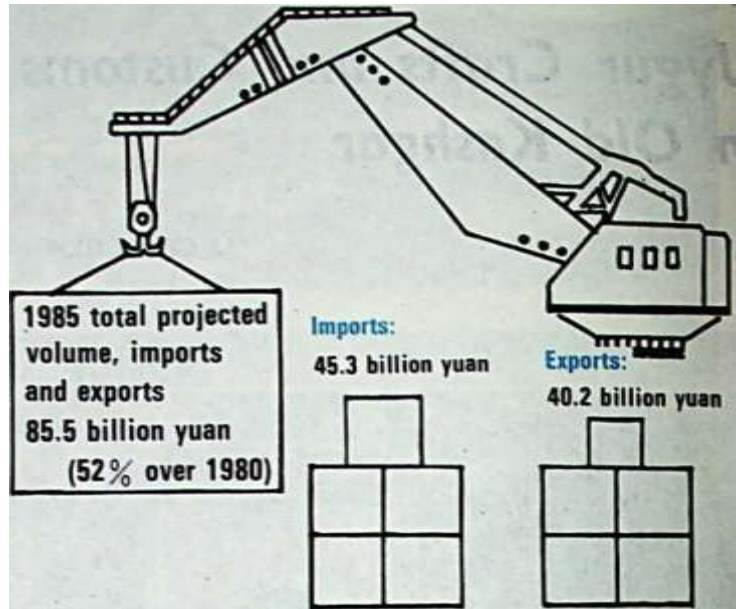
Xinjiang is famous, for its wide variety of fruits; here, a roadside stand offers it in dried form. Photos by Liu Chen.\*

To boost production, modern machines and equipment have been introduced in processes where they will not affect the traditional style. For example, the silk reeling, textile weaving, garment and knife industries are increasingly being mechanized, and output is rising rapidly. To preserve craft traditions, the local government also sponsors training courses taught by veteran artisans and sends young workers to other parts of China to learn modern techniques.

□

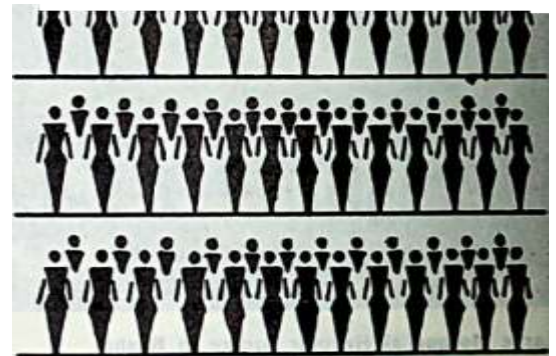
1985 total projected volume, retail sales

290 billion



1985 targeted mainland population growth rate

Under 13 per 1,000

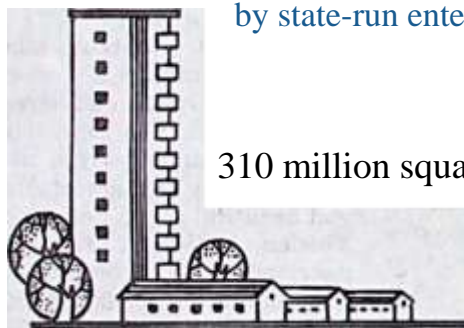


-iL

1981-85: new urban housing built

by state-run enterprises

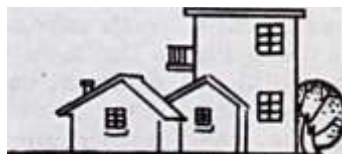
310 million square meters



1981-85: professional health personnel to increase by 600,000

1981-85: new rural housing

2.5 billion square meters



1985 target figure for students in regular colleges and universities

1.3 million  
(13.6% over 1980)

by Sun Yizeng

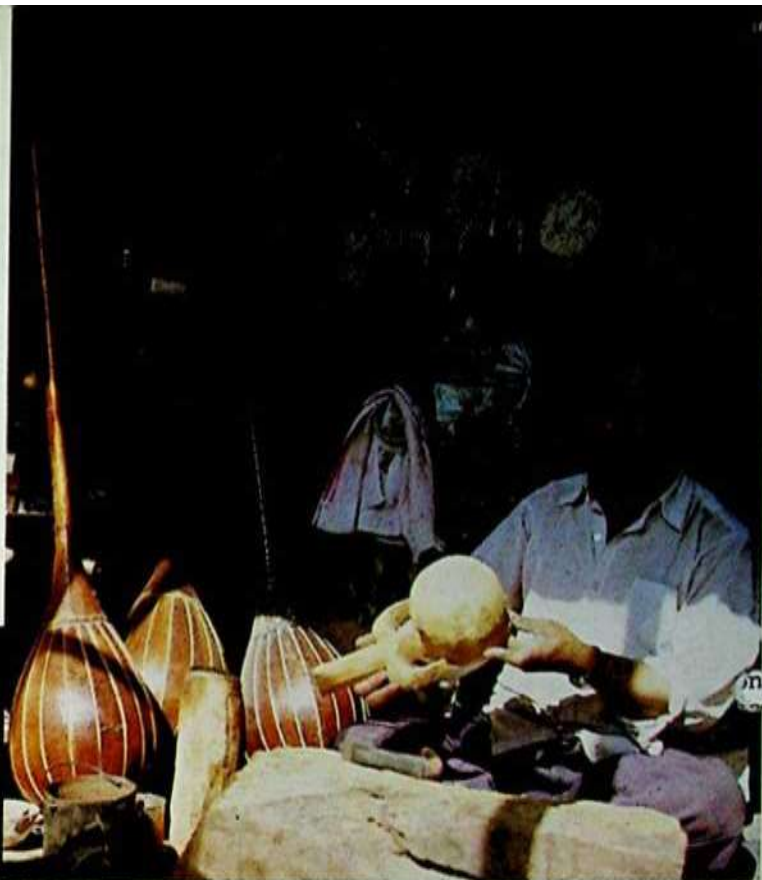


Works of art and useful too — an array of the famed Yengisar knives.

Local boys admiringly watch a veteran craftsman finish up a brass pot with carefully calculated taps of a hammer.

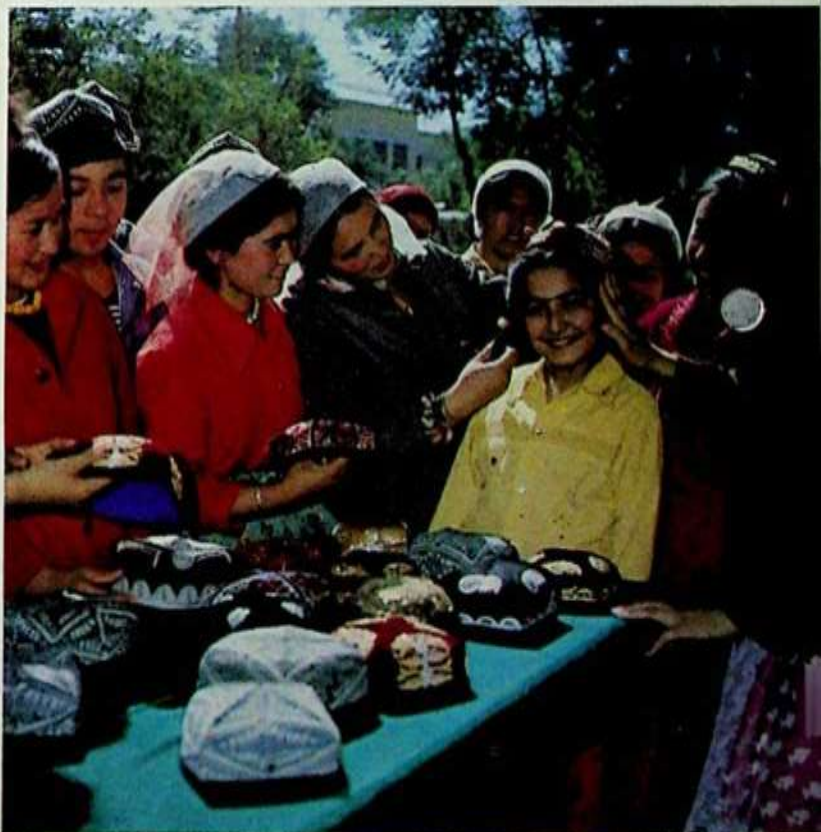


Artisans use traditional-style anvils and baked clay furnaces to make gold rings.



Shaping the body of a stringed instrument. In the background, intricate inlay work on finished wares advertise the maker's skills.

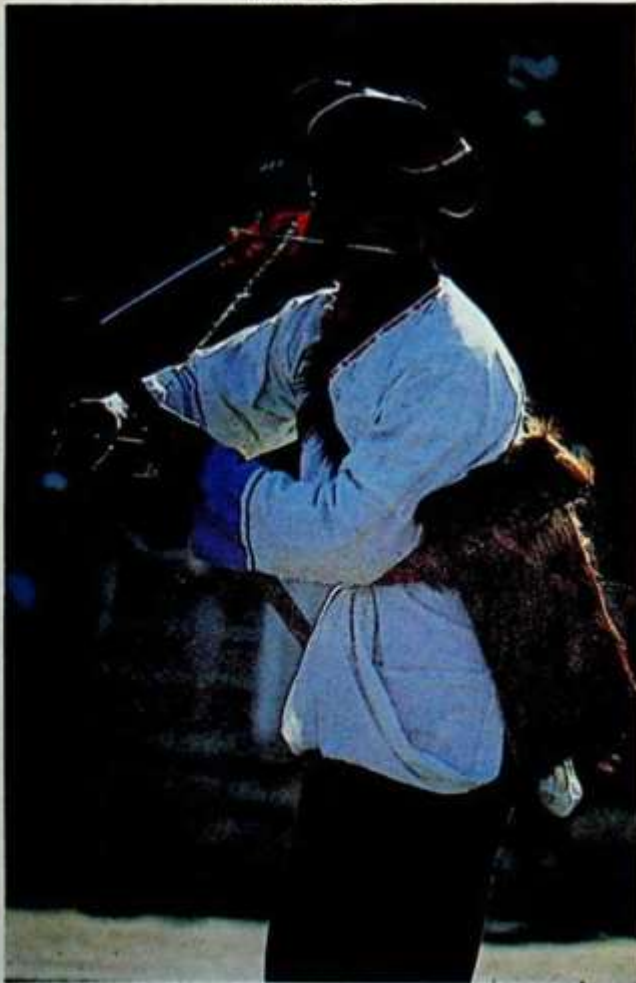
Which design to choose?





Mass calisthenics.

Lisu archer.



Athletes young and old.

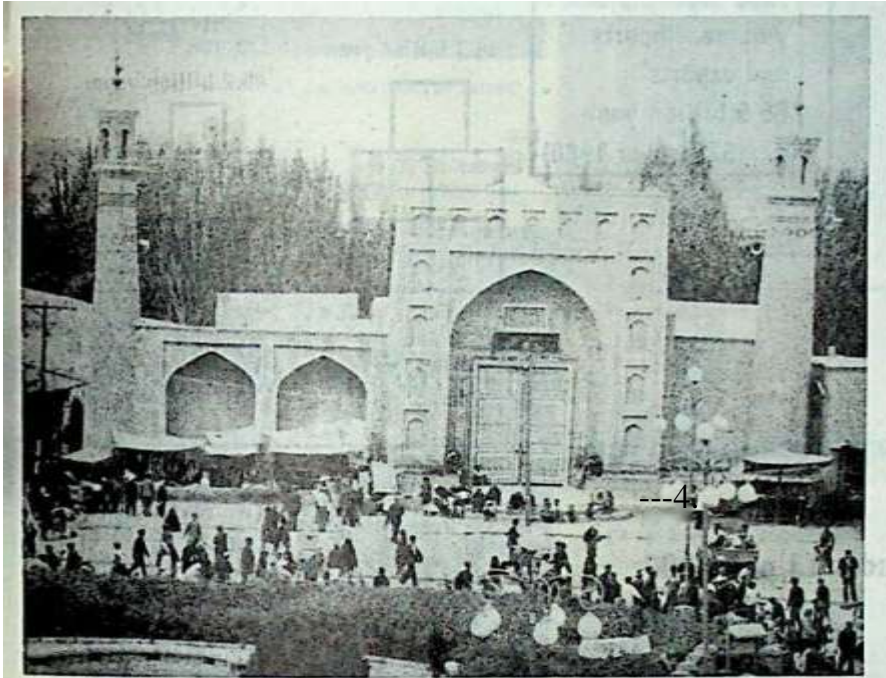


Hui bull-wrestling.

# Uygur Crafts and Customs in Old Kashgar

LI CHAOCHEN

everyone loves the old custom and would not think of going hatless. Abduha, a tall Uygur hat-maker who works in partnership with his wife, laughs and shrugs when he is asked how many styles are currently popular: "People are always trying to come up with something new and original, and the variety increases all the time."



Large Mosque at Heyptar square in Kashi.

THE weekly fairs that take place on Sundays are the best time to see the local craftsmen and their products. Kashi normally has 120,000 people, but on fair days the number often balloons to 150,000 as people from the outskirts and tourists from within China and abroad crowd into the city. Both state-owned and individual craftsmen display their wares. The booths and products on every side are almost too much for the eye to take in.

In addition to the Uygur majority, Kashi is also home to people of the Tajik, Kergez and Uzbek nationalities. The Tajiks are particularly noted for their skill in metalworking. Of the more than 80 kinds of ornaments to be found at the fair, those by Tajik craftsmen are the most elaborate. Apart from the popular rings and earrings, they make silver ornaments for hats, tassels for shawls, arm and ankle bracelets and necklaces — some of them made of one whole ounce of silver.

Nearly 40 different kinds of musical instruments are on display at the fair. Uygur musicians use them for their fine tone, but even those who cannot play a note are captivated by the graceful shapes and beautiful inlaid designs on the wooden bodies of the stringed instruments. On ordinary ones, the inlays are of flakes of different colored woods, and on high-grade ones they are of horn or bone. A skilled artisan takes a month or more to make a single instrument.

One enterprising craftsman who is also a musician regularly attracts customers at the fair not by a hawker's cry but by playing selections on his instruments for sale. Musicians in the crowd wander over, pick up another of his instruments and join in the

FOR the traveler seeking the real flavor of Uygur traditional life and crafts, it's not enough to see Urumqi, capital of the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, for Urumqi is a rather modern, multi-national city. A little off the beaten path and well worth a visit is the small city of Kashi (Kashgar), a three-and-a-half-hour flight southwest from Urumqi over the spectacular snowcapped peaks of the Tianshan Mountains.

The fame of Kashi's local crafts has spread not only all over China but to central Asia and Europe. Once a stop on the old Silk Road, the city has maintained its reputation for fine workmanship and originality in musical instruments;

clothing; knives; silver, iron and bronzeware; pottery and embroidery.

Walking the city's streets, the first thing one notices is the distinctive hats worn by young and old alike. Made of velvet or satin, they are embroidered or appliqued with a variety of floral or geometric patterns. Young men wear bright colors and patterns, while older men gravitate toward more elegant, subdued styles. Young women add a note of feminine grace by wearing white gauze kerchiefs over the caps.

Islam is the traditional religion of the Uygurs, and wearing hats springs from the belief that going bareheaded is not respectful to Allah. Today, however, you can't tell the devout from the nonbelievers by their headgear —

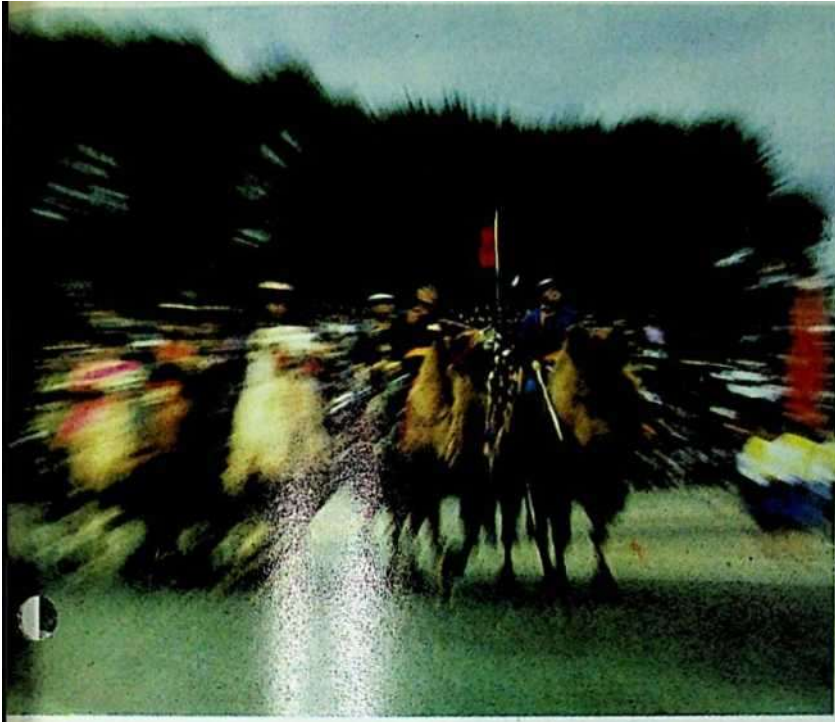
---

LI CHAOCHEN is a staff reporter who usually covers economic affairs.

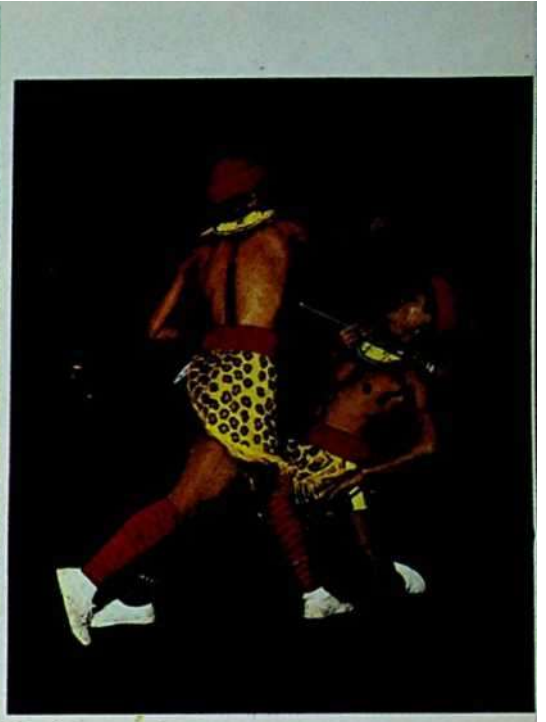
Faint, illegible text at the top of the page, possibly bleed-through from the reverse side.

Mission and Vision

Main body of faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side of the page. The text is organized into several paragraphs and sections, but the content is not legible.



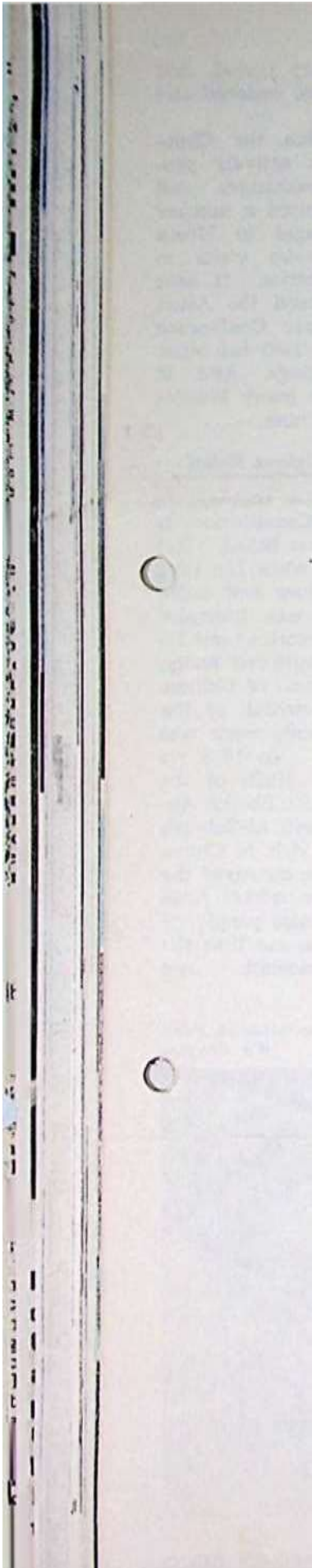
Mongolian camel team **marching** into the arena.



Kazak girl-chase.

Ball game with bamboo poles, Gaoshan nationality.





resumed their functions," he said enthusiastically, "and I can see you enjoy freedom of religious belief, under the protection of our Constitution. I am convinced that Chinese Muslims will prosper in the years to come and your friendly contacts with Muslims all over the world will continue to increase." /

### Pilgrimage to Mecca V

Some misconceptions and doubts about China's religious policy did rise among our friends abroad during a decade and more of absence from international Islamic activities. In 1979, to seek friendship and increase mutual understanding with other Muslim nations, I visited Libya, Pakistan, Kuwait, Oman, Bahrain and North Yemen, at the invitation of their governments. That same year a Chinese Muslim delegation was asked to the 13th Seminar on Islamic Thought in Algeria. A paper we presented, entitled "Historical Contributions by Chinese Muslims", evoked much favorable attention and comment. In response to the desire of our Muslims to perform the *Hajj* (pilgrimage to Mecca), the China Islamic Association organized one in 1979 — the first following a break of more than ten years. Praise be to Allah, I was included. It was my third pilgrimage and as a true believer, I deemed it a great honor, after attending the ceremonies, re-visited the Mosque of the Prophet at Medina and paid our respects at the Tomb of Muhammad. Big changes had taken place in the two holy cities since my second visit. The Holy Mosque at Mecca had been enlarged; the road to Mecca through Muzdalifa through Ena and Arafat, over which all pilgrims must pass had been repaired; and the "King Khalid Bridge" had been built in Mina — all with the support of the Saudi Arabian Government. As guests of the League of the Islamic World we were accorded a warm welcome.

\*I made you into nations and tribes so that you might know each

other," says the Koran. Surrounded by fraternal warmth wherever we went, we met old friends and made many new ones. Sheikh Al Waleid Ben Zahir Al Henaie, Minister of Religious Trust and Islamic Affairs of Oman, told us, on his greeting, "We sincerely welcome you to our country and hope that you will regard Oman as your own home." We shall never forget the sincere and openhearted friendship of the Arab peoples for the Chinese people.

For All Peace-loving People

The Chinese people are confidently entering the 1980s which are also the beginning of the 15th century of the Islamic calendar. On behalf of my Chinese coreligionists I take this opportunity to extend greetings to our Islamic brothers the world over. □  
May

Allah bless Islam and bestow happiness and success on us and on all peace-loving people in the world.

In the new historical era, we of the China Islamic Association will work hard to make the policy of freedom of religious belief understood by all Chinese Muslims, and in all the activities already listed. We will print more copies of the Koran, resume publication of the magazine *Muslims in China*, collect and collate Islamic records and relics, make preparations for restoring the China Institute of Islamic Theology, and help Muslims perform the *Hajj*. We hope also to further develop our contacts with Islamic organizations and Muslims in other countries so as to strengthen our traditional friendly mutual ties and increase exchanges in Islamic culture.

## Muslims and Mosques

Ten million Muslims live in China. They belong to ten nationalities which have been traditional believers in Islam.

These are:

The Hui nationality, which has its own extensive autonomous region of Ningxia, near the great bend of the Huanghe (Yellow River) and smaller autonomous units and communities in many more places. Huis are found all over the country, from north to south and east to west.

The Uygurs, Kazaks, Kirgizes, Tatars, Uzbeks and Tajiks are neighbors within the vast Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region in China's extreme northwest

The Dongxiang, Sala and Baoan nationalities are to be found close by in Gansu and Qinghai provinces.

Wherever there are Muslims there are mosques, some erected very long ago and important not only religiously but historically and architecturally.

The Guangta (Huaisheng) Mosque in China's southern port of Guangzhou, built toward the end of the Tang dynasty (618-907), may be the oldest.

The Shengyou Mosque in Quanzhou, the southeast coast, dates back to the 11th century.

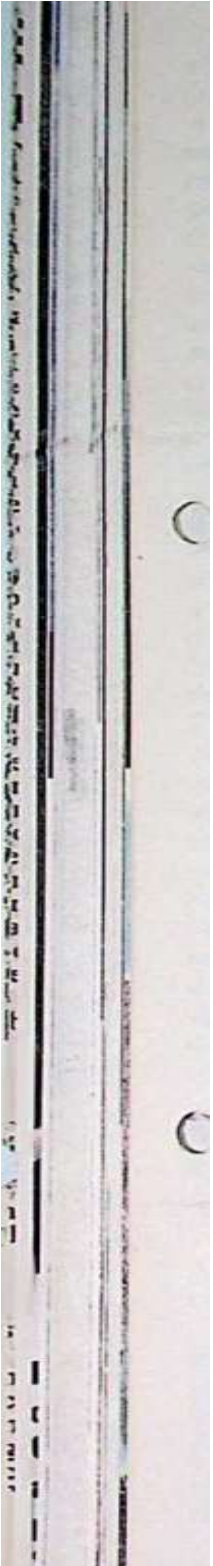
The Niujie Mosque in Beijing, the largest in the capital was put up in the year 1230.

The Phoenix Mosque in scenic Hangzhou, Zhejiang province was built in 1320, and the Huajue Mosque in Xi'an in the last years of the 14th century.

The Aitgar Mosque in Kashi (Kashgar) in Xinjiang was constructed during the Ming dynasty (1368-1644). So were the Great Mosque in Tongxin county in Ningxia and the Dongsi Mosque in Beijing built in 1447. The South Mosque in Shenyang was constructed in 1661.

Also famous are the Peach Garden Mosque in Shanghai and the Shunchengjie Mosque in Kunming in China's southwest. □

>  
;





The Fourth National Islamic Congress in session.

Wu Chuping

in the contemporary period, that those relations were restored and expanded.

From its inception, the China Islamic Association actively promoted friendly exchanges, and from 1955 it organized a number of annual pilgrimages to Mecca often with follow-up visits to other Muslim countries. It sent delegations to attend the Asian and African Islamic Conference held in Bandung in 1965 and other international meetings. And it has played host to many Muslim brothers visiting China.

Freedom of Religious Belief \*

The policy of our country, as laid down in its Constitution, is freedom of religious belief. But during the decade when Lin Biao and the gang of four had much power, this policy was trampled underfoot and the work of our Islamic Association suffered badly, as many other aspects of Chinese life. After the downfall of the gang, the association's work was gradually restored. In 1978 we invited the Grand Mufti of the Arab Yemen Republic Sheikh Ahmad Ben Muhammad Al-Zabalah to make his third visit to China.

As an old friend, he conveyed the deep feelings of the valiant Arab peoples for the Chinese people. "I am happy indeed to see that the China Islamic Association and

and, over a period of some two decades, have been elected vice secretary-general, secretary-general and vice-chairman of that body.

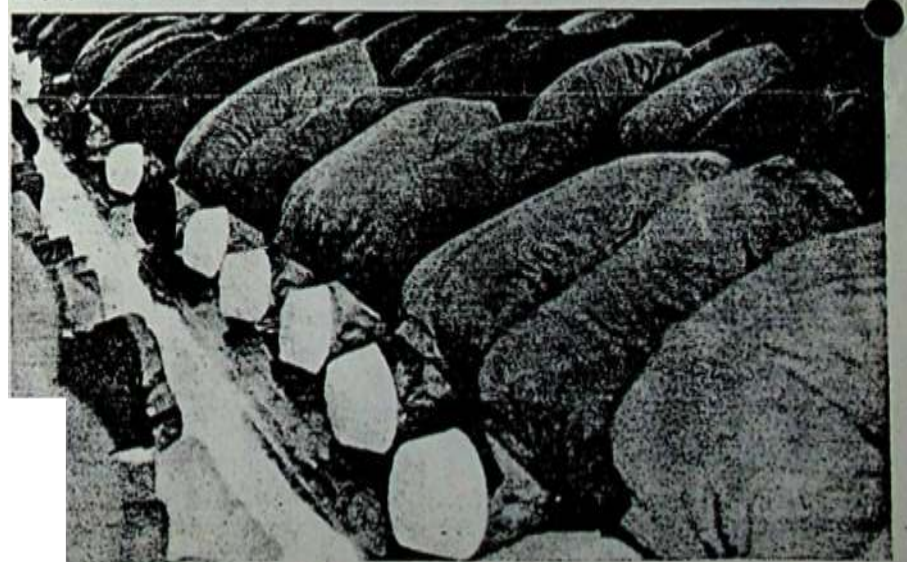
Our association is a national religious institution. As such it has several functions. It helps the government implement the policy of religious freedom. It maintains the best traditions of Islam, unites Muslims in all walks of life for China's socialist construction, and strengthens ties with Muslims in all countries for world peace. Its domestic programs and international exchanges have both won appreciation from our Muslim brothers in other lands.

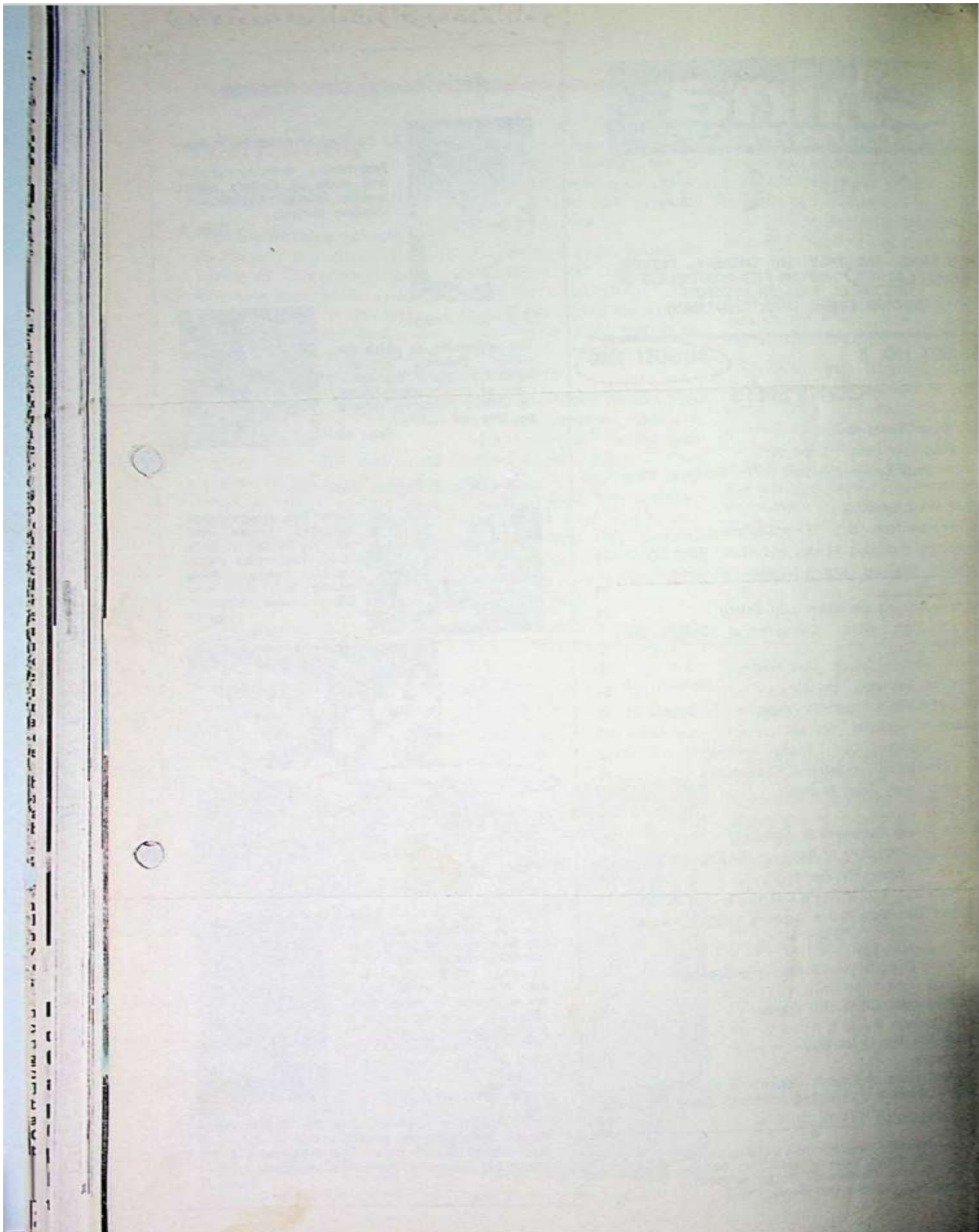
In its domestic activities, the association keeps in touch with Muslim communities in every part of China, and hears their opinions and suggestions which it lays to the governmental bodies concerned. It helps them keep mosques in good repair, assists their religious life and handles such matters as Muslim marriages and funerals. It set up the China Institute of Islamic Theology in Beijing in 1955 as well as study classes to train Muslim clergy, organized research in Islamic history and theology, arranged several editions of the Koran and from 1957 published the magazine *Muslims in China* (the Institute, classes and magazine were all banned by the "gang of four").

Islam was introduced to China more than 1,300 years ago when the first envoy of the Third Caliph, Othman Ibn Affan, journeyed to Chang'an, the capital of the Tang dynasty. For centuries, thereafter, Islam served as a bridge of friendship between the peoples of China and the Arab and other Muslim countries. However, in the past century these ties were broken off by imperialist incursions into China as well as into those Muslim lands. It was not until the founding of our people's republic in 1949 and the winning of independence by more and more Asian and African countries

Delegates praying in the hall of worship at the China Islamic Association on Juma Day (Friday).

Wu Chuping





# My Muslim Brothers and I

AL-HAJJI MUHAMMAD ALI ZHANG JIE

At the Fourth National Congress of the China Islamic Association held in Beijing in April, I had the honor of being elected its chairman. Invested with the trust of over 10 million Chinese Muslims of ten fraternal nationalities. I felt it my duty to accept, despite my limited capacities. It is my sincere hope that, with the help of the ulemas, I will do some useful work for my Muslim brothers, maintaining the fine traditions of Islam and promoting friendly cooperation among Muslims in China and with those abroad.

## Destiny of Chinese Muslims

This Fourth Congress was the largest gathering of its kind held since 1963. Over 250 delegates attended. Their numbers and breadth of representation attested the increased unity of the Muslims of China's various nationalities. I was overjoyed to see this.

The Prophet Muhammad taught us, "He who is ungrateful to man, is ungrateful to Allah." All participants agreed that the successful convocation of our congress was a striking manifestation of the policies of national equality and freedom of religious belief pursued by China's Communist Party and people's government. We Chinese Muslims share the life and destiny of the Chinese people as a whole, and we owe our present good life

to the birth of the new China. Of this I am keenly aware through my personal experience.

I was born in 1917 in a devout Muslim family in Lunxian county, Hebei province, and was early taught in the ways of Islam by my parents. In the tradition of strict religious education in Muslim families in our country, I worshipped regularly at the mosque in my home town, and as an adolescent learned Arabic and Persian there and regularly studied the Koran and various aspects of Islamic doctrine and law.

In the 1930s the Japanese imperialists invaded China. My generation of Muslims, like other young patriots, plunged wholeheartedly into the national resistance movement. Many traveled extensively in the country. I myself eventually settled down in the northwest as Imam of a local mosque, and was engaged in Muslim education and editing Islamic periodicals.

## The China Islamic Association

Chinese Muslims were exploited and oppressed economically, politically and culturally before liberation. Under the Kuomintang, mosques were destroyed or turned into army stables. Our customs were violated and ridiculed. At times Muslims were even forced to eat pork.

So emancipation, for us, as for the rest of the people, came with the founding of the people's republic in 1949. Today we Muslims enjoy equal rights and, as masters of the country, participate in state affairs through our deputies to national and local people's congresses and political consultative conferences. The Fifth National People's Congress, for instance, has 125 Muslim deputies (3.5 percent of the total) while 37 Muslims are members of the Fifth National Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference (2 percent of the total). figures are far in excess of the proportion of Muslims in the population as a whole, which is about 1.1 percent. I myself was elected a deputy to the Third, Fourth and Fifth National People's Congresses in 1964, 1975 and 1978 respectively.

The year 1953 saw the convocation of China's First Islamic Congress. It was there that the China Islamic Association came into being on the initiation of the noted Chinese Muslims Al-hajji Burhan Shahidi, Al-hajji Nur Muhammad Dapusheng (1875-1965) and Al-hajji Muhammad Makien (1906- 1978). The Second and Third Islamic Congresses followed in 1956 and 1963.

I myself began to work in association soon after its founding

« i

UUnhu (first left), Vice-Chairman of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress and Yang Jing-jen (second right), Minister of the State Nationalities Affairs Commission, talking with the author.

Wu Chuping



In Oman, Zhang Jie (second left) presents Omani friends with a Koran scripture scroll in the name of the Chinese Muslim delegation.



PUBLICATION

*Chinese Books in Print*

Book publishing, printing and distribution are managed separately in China, and together they have made books available in every corner of the nation. Between 1949 and 1981 Chinese publishers put out 320,000 new book titles (including textbooks) and the country's total circulation was 58,400 million copies during the period.

China has 214 publishing houses, 20 of which publish books in minority nationality languages. In 1981 alone about 2,000 titles in 15 minority languages were published, including Mongolian, Tibetan, Uygur, Kazakh and Korean.

The capacity of the nation's 176 printing houses to put out books, textbooks and magazines increased more than 30 times since 1950.

The Xinhua Bookstore, China's book distributing centre,

has 5,800 sales departments throughout the country, not including 800 small-scale collectively run and 211 privately owned bookshops.

In the rural areas, books are sold at 60,000 supply and marketing co-operatives. Last year, 61 per cent of the national sales were in rural areas, an increase of 25 per cent over the previous year.

"Let a hundred flowers blossom and a hundred schools of thought contend" is the publishers' motto in China. They support publication of works that bring forth new academic and artistic ideas and encourage publication of academic works with different viewpoints and literary and art works of diversified styles.

Science and technology books are also emphasized. In 1981, 5,800 titles of such books were published, more than double the 1976 figure.

Publishing houses have contributed to the mental facility

and moral education of the youth and children by publishing 4,000 textbooks with a circulation of 2,000 million in 1981, in a joint effort with the Ministry of Education and institutes of higher learning. In addition, 2,500 new children's books came out, with a circulation of 780 million, far exceeding the highest figure in history,

China's first encyclopaedia, *China Great Encyclopaedia* in more than 70 volumes, will be published in 10 years. The 1982-90 plan which calls for publishing sets of the Chinese classics is being discussed by a group of experts organized by the State Council.

Two series, *World Literature* and *20th Century World Literature*, are being published. The first 50 titles of another series, *World Classics in Translation*, have been published. The 300 titles planned for that series range from those of ancient Greece to modern times.

China has a policy of keeping book prices low. The cost of paper for printing books and magazines is subsidized by the state, as is the cost of all minority nationality language and braille publications.

For readers' convenience, the publishing houses are allowed to set up their own stores or to manage stores jointly with existing bookstores or with special sales agencies. The importance of mail-order work and mobile sales centres is also stressed.

*Foreign Literature, China Great Encyclopaedia*

The first volume of the mammoth work, *Foreign Literature, China Great Encyclopaedia*,



People selecting books in a Xinhua Bookstore in Tianjin.



t i# >i -SA

PUBLISHED—MONTHLY IN ENGLISH, FRENCH, SPANISH, ARABIC, GERMAN AND PORTUGUESE BY THE CHINA WELFARE INSTITUTE (SOONG CHING LING, CHAIRMAN)

DL. XXIX NO. 8

^AUGUST 1980^

CONTENTS

Illegals Days Wang Youqin 2
Higher Education Today Chen Su 5
VM Work-Study System Operates in One Province Wang Yousheng 8
Industrial Bribe: (photos) 11
Life of the Hani Nationality Wang Zhengtang 12
Indochina Refugees, Homes, and Work Zeng Shuzhi 18
Muslim Brothers and I Al-Hajji Muhammad Ali Zhang Jie 21
Noxing — City on the Water Zhi Exiang 24
Laoning's Rice Wine: Connoisseurs' Delight Dai Erkang 28
Teahouse' Goes to-Europe Uwe Krauter 30
5w Film on Evolution Bei Ke 34
) Years of China's Esperanto Magazine Lu Chuanbiao 39
Newspaper for Peasants Yan Liu 39
Newspaper — "Medicine City" Zheng Jinsheng 42
Sports: International Invitational Tournaments 44
Historical Baidi Town Tang Zhongpu 46
Newspaper Postbag 50
Colorado's Young Songsters in China 52
»Ancient and Vital Style of Painting Liu Ungcah 54
Teas of China Wu Juenong 62
Chinese Cookery: Winter Melon Cup (Dong Gua Zhong) 64
3 Chinese Buddhists Reach America 1,000 Years Before Columbus? Fang Zhongpu 65
Chinese History— XXIII
- The Ming Dynasty: 1 — Politics and Economy Jiao Jian 67
II in Ancient China 70
Language Corner: Xu Diankui
Lesson. 20: The Great Wall 71
Cover:
Listening class of English students in the Western Languages Department of Beijing University. Zhang Shuicheng

Editorial Office: Wal Wen Building, Beijing (37). China. Cable: "CHIRECON" Beijing. General Contributor: GUOJI SHUDIAN, P.O. Box 399, Beijing, China.

Articles of the Month



At Beijing University Today
Fast-moving overview of life and study at China's oldest modern university, by an outstanding student.

Page 2

Our Hani People
The nationality, to which the author belongs, numbers 900,000 people in the mountains of southwestern China. Its history, character, culture, customs and festivals.



Page 12

Indo-China Refugees Resettled



China has accepted and arranged homes and work for 263,000 of these involuntary exiles. On-the-spot report deals mainly with their new life on Hainan Island.

Page 18



CMV Muslim Brothers and I

Chairman of China's Islamic Association recounts the life and activities of his 10 million co-religionists in China, their contacts with believers abroad, and something of his own history.

Page 21

A Great Play Goes to Europe
"The Teahouse"—a masterpiece by late famous playwright Lao She will soon go to West Germany, France and other European countries. Through the frequenters of a Beijing teahouse over 50 years, it depicts the advancing decay of the old society and the inevitability of the revolution that came in 1949.

Page 30



Prime Teas of China

Noted long-time specialist, now 83, describes the origins, main varieties, gustatory and health-giving properties of China's teas. Also the present situation in tea cultivation, processing and trade.

Page 62



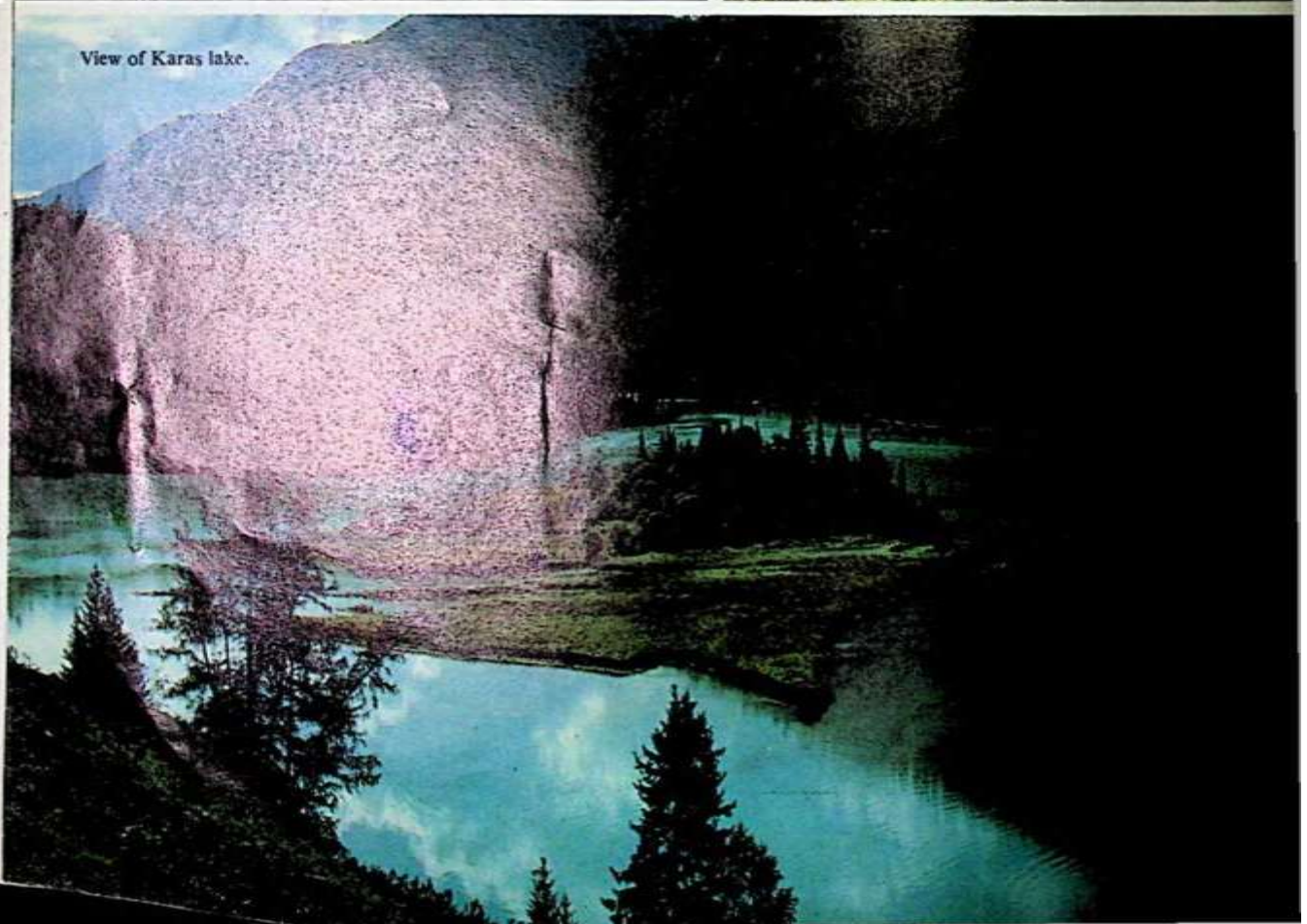
# At Xinjiang's Karas Lake

"jy" ARAS LAKE near the Altay Mountains in northern Xinjiang in China's far northwest is a glacial lake at an elevation of 1,300 meters. It teems with fish, and two kinds of salmon are especially abundant. The forests covering the slopes around the lake have some valuable timber varieties such as fir and Chinese larch. The area has been listed as a natural and scenic preserve. *Photos by Xu Yulin*

Flocks of animals pasturing between the mountains.



View of Karas lake.



## LIFE

### A County Without A Prisoner

MOST people hardly imagine a society with no crime at all. But for the residents of the Taxkorgan Tajik Autonomous County in the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region, a crimeless community is a reality, for the last four years the county's prison has been empty.

In that period, not a single case of murder, arson, harassment, robbery or rape was reported. Prison personnel idled away this fortunate situation now



work in public security offices in the day time and guard the prison houses in the night.

Ismail Aizezi (Tajik), secretary of the autonomous county

Party committee, said at a recent conference, "Thanks to the implementation of a series of correct policies of the Party Central Committee, the people lead a peaceful and happy life. Thus they have no need to violate or endanger the interests of the state, their collectives or individuals. This is the basic reason for the empty prison."

He added that he could cite numerous incidents of active honesty. One Tajik herdsman found 10,000 yuan RMB that a cashier of an engineering team, had lost on the grasslands. The herdsman travelled all day and 4 all night to deliver this hefty sum to the county bureau of public security.

The county is on the Pamir Plateau, bordering the Soviet Union, Afghanistan and Pakistan. About 16,000 of the county's 160,000 people are Tajiks.

— Xinhua News Agency

## TIDBIT

### Foreigner in the Taiping Army

THE Taiping revolution was a nationwide peasant war. In 1851 Hong Xiuquan, Yang Xiu-jing and others led an uprising in Guangxi's Jintian Village and founded the Taiping Heavenly Kingdom. This revolution which swept 18 provinces and lasted 14 years shook the Qing Court's reactionary rule

he apprenticed himself on a ship at the age of 13 and four years later became an assistant captain after passing an examination. In 1859 he arrived in China and spent several months familiarizing himself with the country. He understood that the vicious rule of the Qing government was the cause of the revolt. In the autumn of 1860, he travelled to the Taiping Heavenly Kingdom and dedicated himself to the cause of

that kingdom. He became a "foreign brother" in the Taiping Army.

A. Lindley returned to Britain in 1864, but he still cherished the memory of his four years in the Taiping Army and its cause. He wrote the book entitled Taiping Tien Kwoh: *The History of the Taiping Revolution*.

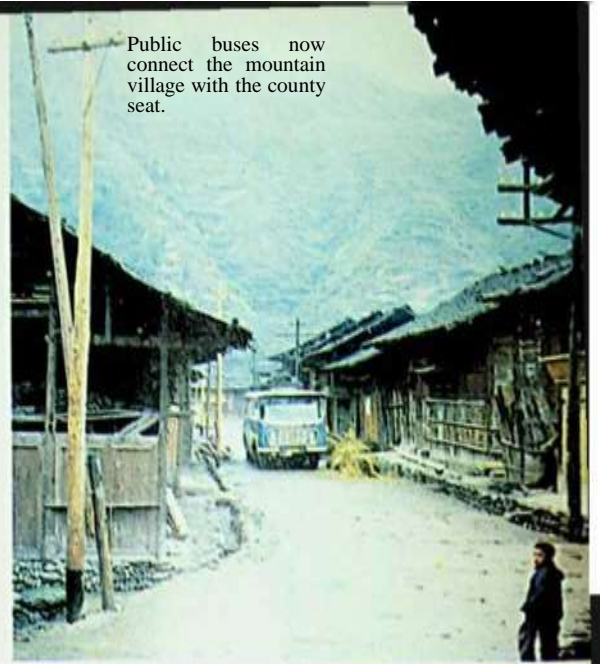
Lindley married in September 1872 but died of a heart disease in London less than one year later. His marriage licence and death certificate listed his occupation as "Ex-Captain of the Taiping Army."

The Taiping Army had a foreign member, A. Lindley, the son of a British commoner,

— "Xueshu Yuekan" (Academic Monthly), issue No. 5.

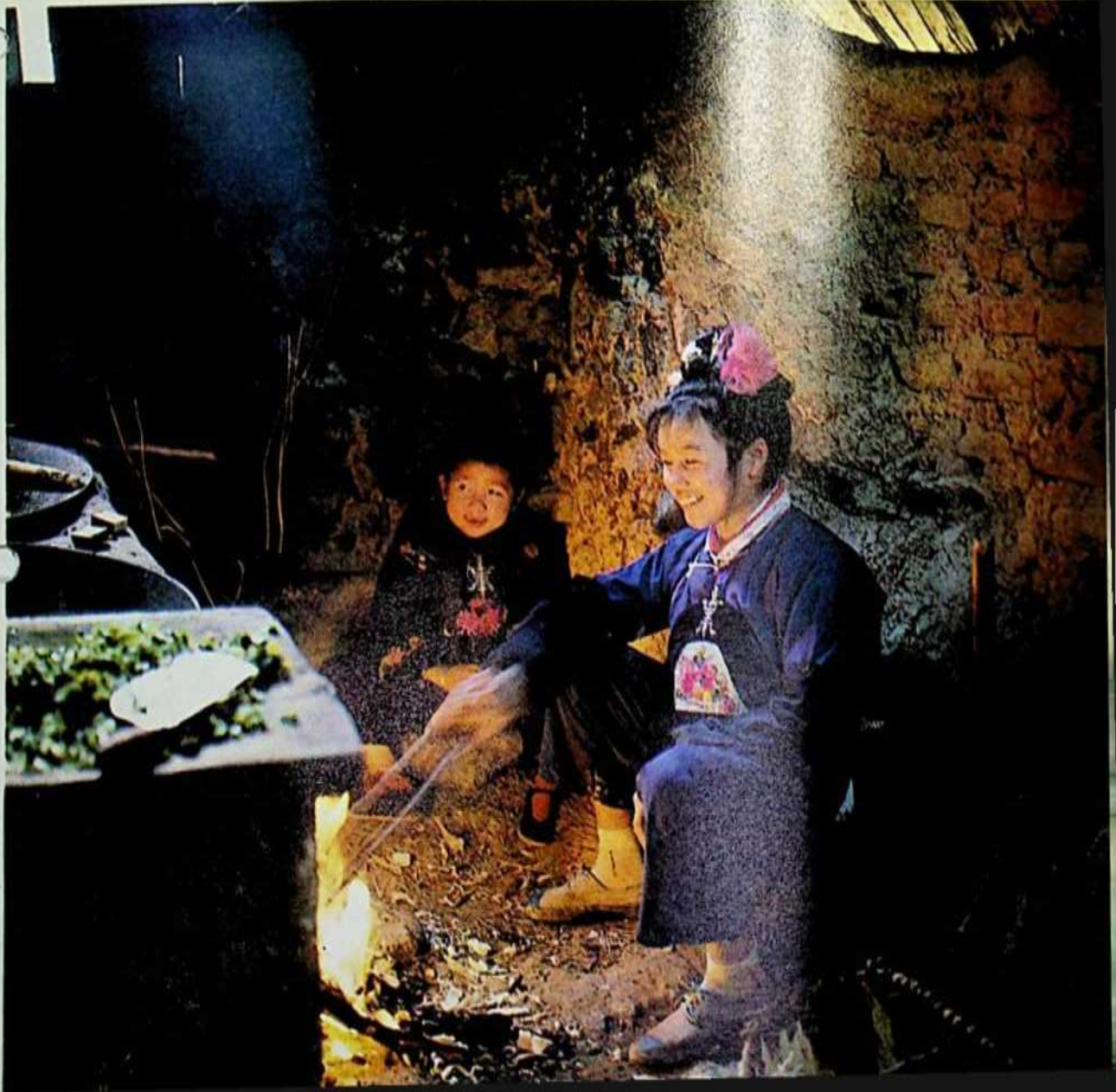


Well-trained medical doctors keep the Miaos healthy A



Public buses now connect the mountain village with the county seat.

Nliao mother and daughter make dinner at home.



# China Reconstruction

VOL. XXXII  
NO. 3  
MARCH  
1983

Asian  
Games:

Improvements

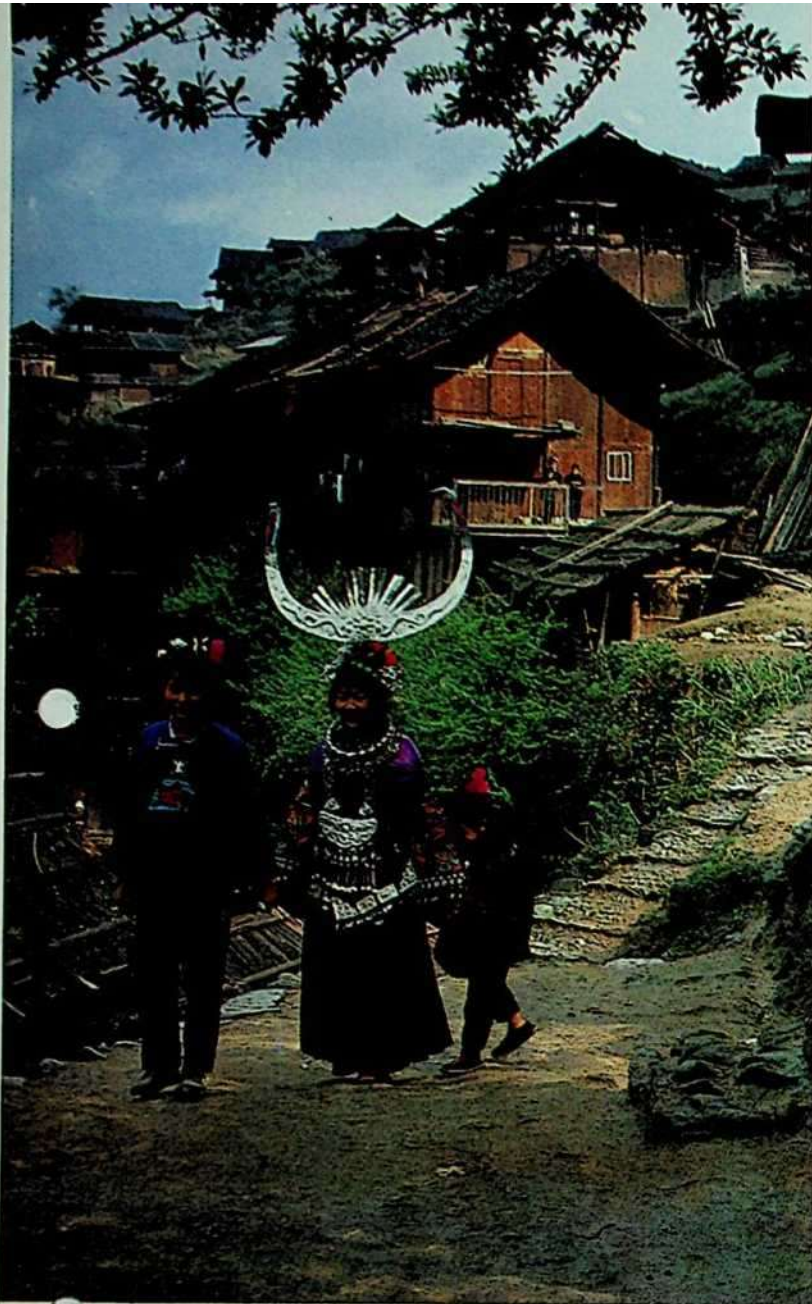
•  
Library  
using  
files

•>:4

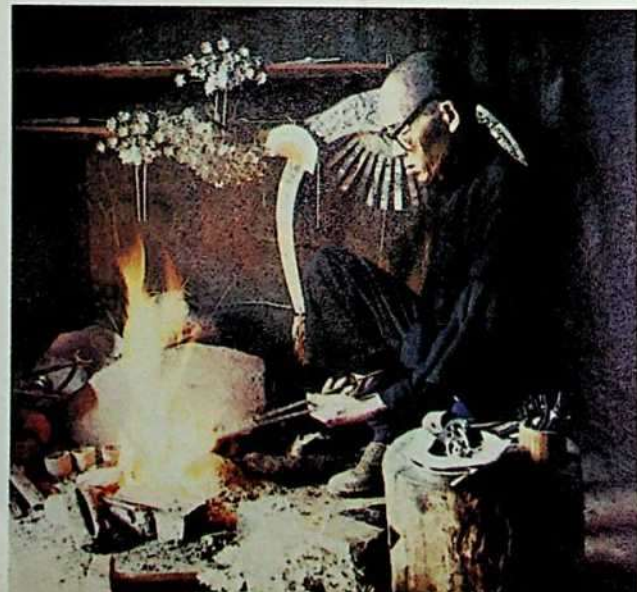


• *In a Miao Village*

Miao wedding festivities  
last for three days.



Dressed in their finery, these Miaos are on their way to a holiday celebration.



The silversmith whose elaborate creations are cherished by the Miao women.



fi-

The villagers elected a man to lead the *lusheng* procession. They followed their leader, danced, and blew their pipes, but failed to disperse the clouds. The next year they chose a new *lusheng* leader, but their efforts were in vain. Desperate to succeed, the third year they put their hopes in a man named Tang. Under his command they blew their bamboo pipes for three days and three nights and the sun finally came out.

Since that fateful day, a member of the Tang family has always been the *lusheng* leader. The present leader, Tang Guangrong, doesn't know what relation he is to the original Tang because so many generations have passed. The original spot where the villagers blew their *lusheng* pipes to entreat heaven for sunshine has become sacred ground.

The Lusheng Ground, as it is called by the villagers, is a flat spot 500 meters square. No one is allowed to enter the square except on the Miao New Year's Day which falls around November. No one can blow his *lusheng* pipes on the sacred ground without the leader.

#### A Festival Revival

Before the Miao New Year in 1981, the commune leaders asked Tang Guangrong, now 61, to once again lead the *lusheng* celebration. Tang had been criticised during the "cultural revolution" as representing a remnant of the old ideas and was reluctant to resume his role as *lusheng* leader.

After much persuasion, he agreed to do so. When word got around that the *lusheng* tradition was going to be revived, over ten thousand Miao people from several counties descended on Xijiang village for the grand gathering.

The sacred ground was packed with people but the air was deadly quiet. Their silver ornaments glistened in the sunshine as they waited for the *lusheng* leader so that the festivities could begin. Tang Guangrong finally arrived with his family. After greeting the crowd with some auspicious remarks, he asked his two daughters-in-law to dance. Then all the *lusheng* pipes

burst into song and everyone began to dance. The somber crowd was transformed into a village of merry makers.

The third day of the festival is reserved for courtship rituals. Blowing his *lusheng* and dancing on the sacred ground, a young man approaches a girl to express his love. If she is pleased with her suitor, she will hang a silk ribbon on his *lusheng*. He continues blowing his pipes until the girl has given him her necklace and waistband and all her silver bracelets. Then the young couple approach the leader to exchange token gifts and seal their relationship.

#### Reasons for Singing

Singing is an important part of the Miao culture. People make up words as they go and sing a new song for each special occasion. One evening I heard singing as I approached a house in the village. Four women stood up on a slope near a gate while three others stood down below. The hostess was seeing the visitors off with a song:

*You kindly came to our house  
To express concern for the ill  
elder.*

*I have treated you poorly and  
Hope we will make up next time.*

The visitors sang in reply :

*It is our obligation to see  
The patient who is also our  
elder.*

*Thank you for the warm  
entertainment.*

*We're ashamed we didn't  
bring good presents.*

Being curious, I stopped to ask what was the occasion. The owner of the house invited me in and related the story behind the songs. His 80-year-old grandmother was ill. The wives of his three cousins had come to pay their respects, bringing with them two chickens, five catties of meat, and 20 catties of glutinous rice. Custom usually dictates a three-day stay for cour

tesy calls, but it was the busy season so the visitors had stayed for only two days.

His wife had prepared a meal, and wine for her family and invited me to join them for dinner. Dismissing my repeated excuse the hostess sang:

*Your presence, honored guest.  
Is like a crimson cloud on the  
horizon.*

*We don't have good dishes but  
good wine.*

*We Miaos treat our guests this  
openly.*

Finished with her song, she brought a bowl of wine and held it to my lips. I was terrified at the sight of more than a cup of strong spirits. Heeding my pleas for moderation, she allowed me to drink just a portion of it. I was much relieved until she brought another bowlful. "This bowl of wine will go to your second foot so you will have a light journey," she explained.

#### Wine Bowl Runneth Over

It was difficult to refuse such hospitality so I took several more sips. But that was not to be the end of the drinking. Miao tradition required that we drink bowl to toast each other, a bowl for friendship, and another for happy reunion.

Drinking undoubtedly plays an important role in the Miao people's social life. A host regards those guests who accept every bowl of wine as being friendly; those who refuse as unfriendly and impolite. Each time I was presented with another bowl, I requested the portion be made smaller, but my hosts were pleased that I was being friendly. My spur-of-the-moment curiosity led to a meal that lasted more than two hours.

As I departed, the family members sang a farewell song:

*My guest you are leaving,  
We won't hinder you by dragging  
your hands.*

*Instead we sing a Miao song*

7  
.< I

1 I  
,  
? I  
1 \*  
i I

Xijlung village is the largest Miao community in Guizhou province

*Film by /Iwii Younn*



The Miaos have many reasons to smile

A Miao woman in traditional garb with her granddaughter.





mountainous area of the Wakhan Corridor. At the same time, Moscow is expanding four air bases — one north of Kabul, another in the south in Shindand, and a third in western Afghanistan's Kandahar, as well as the Jalalabad base.

Moscow also has sent two SAM-8 missile regiments to Afghanistan and has equipped

the Karmal troops with SAM-2, SAM-3 and SAM-6 rockets. As the freedom-fighters have no aeroplanes, the Soviet Union's large-scale building of military air fields and military bases and the deployment of sophisticated modern weapons is obviously not meant to deal with the guerrillas.

— Liu Zong

some degree. The government has allocated US\$2.5 million to restore industrial production so that a number of formerly abandoned small enterprises making soap, drinks, gunnysacks, fishing tackle and metal tools, plus oil pressing and timber processing operations, have resumed production. The government has also worked out plans to Establish new facilities for boatbuilding, fishmeal processing, cocoa processing, oil refining and beer, cement, and foodstuff production. A huge timber mill to handle the country's timber production is being built at Bata city.

Energy Resources. Offshore drilling is going on north of Bioko Island, and a survey on mineral resources is underway on the mainland. Besides the large Bicom hydroelectric power station, a group of small hydroelectric stations are being built around the country to solve the nation's need for energy.

As the national economy recovers, the grave financial situation has taken a turn for the better. In 1981, the government was able to bring national income into balance with expenditures. Like other third world countries, Equatorial Guinea has suffered from such problems as inadequate capital and technology to develop her economy, inefficient management of the economy, and insufficient trained manpower. The developments of the past three years are heartening evidence that the people are being mobilized and resources allocated to overcome these problems.

— Ou Yucheng

## Equatorial Guinea Makes Headway

at **L**ARGELY through self-reliant efforts, Equatorial Guinea has shown considerable progress in national economic recovery over the past three years, even achieving a balanced budget in fiscal 1981.

In 1979, when President of the Supreme Military Council Teodoro Obiang Nguema Mbasogo took power, the country was plagued with sagging production, commodity shortages, soaring prices and grave financial difficulties.

Cocoa, coffee and timber production, the mainstays of the economy and major source of foreign exchange, had fallen sharply.

Restoring Production. To increase production of the cash crops vital to the economy, the new government has helped establish co-operatives in rural regions and restored cocoa and coffee production on once-abandoned plantations. Some 40 coffee and cocoa co-operatives have been set up on 20,000 hectares of land. In Bioko Island alone there are now 36 cocoa co-operatives covering 6,000 hectares.

The government has also raised the purchase prices for coffee and cocoa, extended loans to farmers, supplied large num-

bers of agricultural machinery and farm tools, and set up a training school and some processing facilities. As a result, cocoa, coffee and timber production has increased steadily.

In addition to cash crops, the government has promoted the growing of basic foodstuffs, and production of such staples as cassava, bananas and taro has increased in varying degrees. The call to grow more corn in order to reduce flour imports and save the country's scarce foreign exchange has had some impact, and the government is now establishing, along with co-operatives, seven state agricultural centres to grow rice, wheat and corn on a trial basis.

Fishery and Animal Husbandry. Great importance has also been attached to the restoration of fishery and animal husbandry production, particularly since the government cancelled a fishery treaty with the Soviet Union at the end of 1979. There are now 18 fishing co-operatives in the country, with motor boats, nets and other equipment provided by the government. Since 1979, several pasturelands and stock-raising co-operatives have been set up.

The country's processing industries also have recovered to

# A Miao Nationality Village

PENG JIANQUN

THE beginning of Xijiang village, a large Miao settlement in the wild Leigong Mountains of southeast China's Guizhou province, goes back to the days of a chieftain named Ying Fofeng. According to legend, this imaginative Miao leader, tired of being a hunter, urged his people to fill in the marshlands with dirt and trees to create rice paddies. As a result of this bold move, the Miaos abandoned their lives as hunters and settled down to tending their rice paddies.

Today Xijiang village, home to 5.0 people, is the largest town in this Miao area. It consists of five hills clustered together in the shape of a flower. Seen from afar, covered with delicate wooden houses with flying eaves, they look like five wooden pyramids.

The villagers have preserved many of their ancestors' customs. They speak the Miao langue, eat glutinous rice, and wear dark costumes festooned with wide bands of floral embroidery. The women wear their hair in high knots adorned with silver trinkets and pin silk ribbons and red flowers around their ears.

son receives 200 kilograms. The 1901 harvest was a bad one, but the villagers still sold 130 tons of grain and 20 tons of rape seed to the state.

Fire had long been a hazard to the villagers whose wooden houses are built very close together. There is water in the Xijiang River at the foot of the hills, but there was no way of quickly getting it in the event of fires. In 1944 the KMT army torched the village and half the houses burned to the ground. After liberation, a careless villager started a fire that razed 200 houses. In 1982 the state allocated funds to build 65 ponds on the hills and a pipeline to carry spring water to the homes.

The village, once isolated, is now linked to the county seat by a 36-kilometer highway which was built in 1981. Today the village streets are lined with a co-op store, a school, a post office, hospital, bookstore, bank, and recreation center. In the evenings many villagers go to the broadcast center to watch TV.

Besides working in the fields, many villagers do sideline production such as basket weaving, herb collecting, tree farming, and fish raising. Sideline income in 1981 amounted to 190,000 yuan, 20 percent of the total agricultural income of the village and all going directly to individuals. This new wealth is reflected by the fact that three hundred villagers now sport wristwatches and 25 percent of the families own radios.

## Tales of the Bamboo Pipe

The Miaos have many legends, but one of the most important concerns the *lusheng*, a musical instrument made of bamboo pipes of varying lengths. Many years ago, the story goes, Xijiang village was shrouded in dark clouds, so thick that the villagers could not see the sun for many days. Crops couldn't grow, animals fared badly, and many people fell ill. The villagers panicked until an old man hit upon an idea: everybody should make a *lusheng* and blow it. "That will disperse the clouds," the old man predicted.

## Brought to the 20th Century

Since the founding of the People's Republic, the government has spent more than 400,000 yuan to instruct six reservoirs, three hydropower stations, and 25 kilometers of irrigation canals at Xijiang village. Ninety percent of the village's 300 hectares are rice paddies, and most of the terraced fields are on high slopes. Animals pull plows through rice paddies that are flooded by pipelines carrying water from the reservoirs.

The total annual grain output is 100 tons more than in the 1950s. The village used to suffer from grain shortages, but now each per-



Xijiang Village Middle School students on an outing.

Zhou Youma

PENG JIANQUN is a staff reporter for "China Reconstructs." He often writes about minority nationalities.

ficulty mastering the skill of manipulating jubilant gatherings. Since it was first flowing lengths of silk four and a half performed in 1980, it has always got meters long. Zi Huayun, artistic director of encores.

the troupe and the first to perform this dance, coached them in every detail — boys dressed in Mongolian robes move their arms like the wings of eagles, symbolizing soaring joy and freedom on the vast expanses of the grassland. The dance expresses the feelings of the Mongolian herdsmen at the great changes in recent years.

The young girls worked hard to comprehend the essence of the ancient art. They read books about the Dunhuang murals and listened to the dance music in the evening after their painstaking practice during the day. When they performed after a month's rehearsal, people were impressed by the beauty and fairylike quality of their style. The long silks seemed to be an extension of their arms, at the same time shaping beautiful patterns in the air.

“Dance is a youthful art. You have constantly to replace old dancers with young ones; only in this way can the art of dance keep on. It is always my pleasure to see the young people surpass me and dance better than I do,” Zi Huayun says.

Seven newly-created dances reflect the life and spirit of people today, covering the dance arts of several nationalities in China: the Han, Uygur, Tibetan, Mongolian and Tajik.

•In *Horsemen's Dance* seven male performers in Tibetan herdsmen's attire depict the latter's daring and skill in taming horses, their sophisticated horsemanship and their

The solo *Sea Wave* will be performed by twenty-five-year-old Han Huiyi, an excellent new dancer. The dance personifies a seagull braving rough seas. A masterpiece by the famous choreographer Jia Zuguang, *Sea Wave* is based on Chinese folk dance and assimilates some movements from the ballet. It won prizes for both choreography and performance at the Dalian Dance Contest in 1980.

Yao Zhuzhu has been acclaimed as a dancer of great versatility. In a recital with two other dancers last spring, she portrayed a graceful flying apsara, a passionate gypsy girl, a gentle and soft Tajik girl, and even a funny drunk sculptor in a satirical masked dance. She took up dancing at the age of eight and graduated from Beijing Dance School in 1954. In the 60s she was one of the main performers in the famous dance-drama *Mermaid*. At the Asian Festival of Performing Arts she will perform six dances.

Famous woman dancer Zhang Jun coaching members of the troupe in the Indian Dance 'Alarippu.' IVu *Chuping*



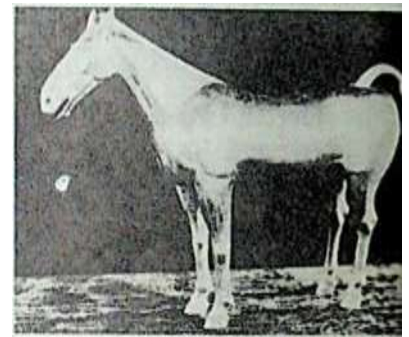
The three singers of the troupe will present Chinese folk songs. A traditional Chinese music ensemble will play selections of classical Chinese music. The Chinese artists will also present Indian songs and the *Alarippu* dance.



Early Zhou bronze ritual cauldron.



Tiger tally.



Han dynasty horse.



□ Incense burner.

Rubbing from a Han dynasty carve brick.





years' standing had been successively the ambassador to India, to the United Nations and to Britain. He was the president of the 21st United Nations General Assembly in 1966. At a news conference after his escape, he said he was joining the Afghanistan resistance organization and would strive to bring about the alliance of all resistance groups to oppose the Soviet occupation of Afghanistan.

Large-scale defections have reduced government troop strength to about 30,000 from about 80,000. The Afghan press agency reported that 350 paramilitary troops of the Karmal regime in Laghman Province, northeastern Afghanistan, on July 23 crossed over with their Weapons and ammunition.

In July the Karmal regime revised its military draft law to permit it to draft 60,000 more men, but so far it has only

September 27, 1982

been able to get one-tenth of this number.

Recent reports say that the Karmal regime plans to put all males aged 16 to 55 into its so-called civil defence organization and use them for patrol and guard duties to make up for its shortage of regular forces. This measure can only increase the Afghanistan people's hatred of the puppet regime.

Furthermore, factional fighting within the Karmal regime is mounting. Six people were reported killed and many others wounded on August 3 when shooting broke out inside the presidential palace of the Afghanistan Revolutionary Committee. The incident arose when the regime relieved Gul Aqa from his post as director of the general political department of the government armed forces. Aqa, a member of the Parcham (Flag) faction, had conducted repeated purges of the Khalq

(Masses) faction in the armed forces and this had caused friction between the two factions. To mollify the Khalq faction, the regime sacked Aqa, touching off the shoot-out between his supporters and palace guards.

#### Permanent Military Bases

The Soviet troops in Afghanistan are in a most unenviable position. They have but one way out, and that is to get out. But, in pursuit of its strategy of thrusting southwards to contend for world hegemony, the Soviet Union has decided to do exactly the opposite. It is building numerous permanent military installations in Afghanistan with a view to occupying the country for a long time.

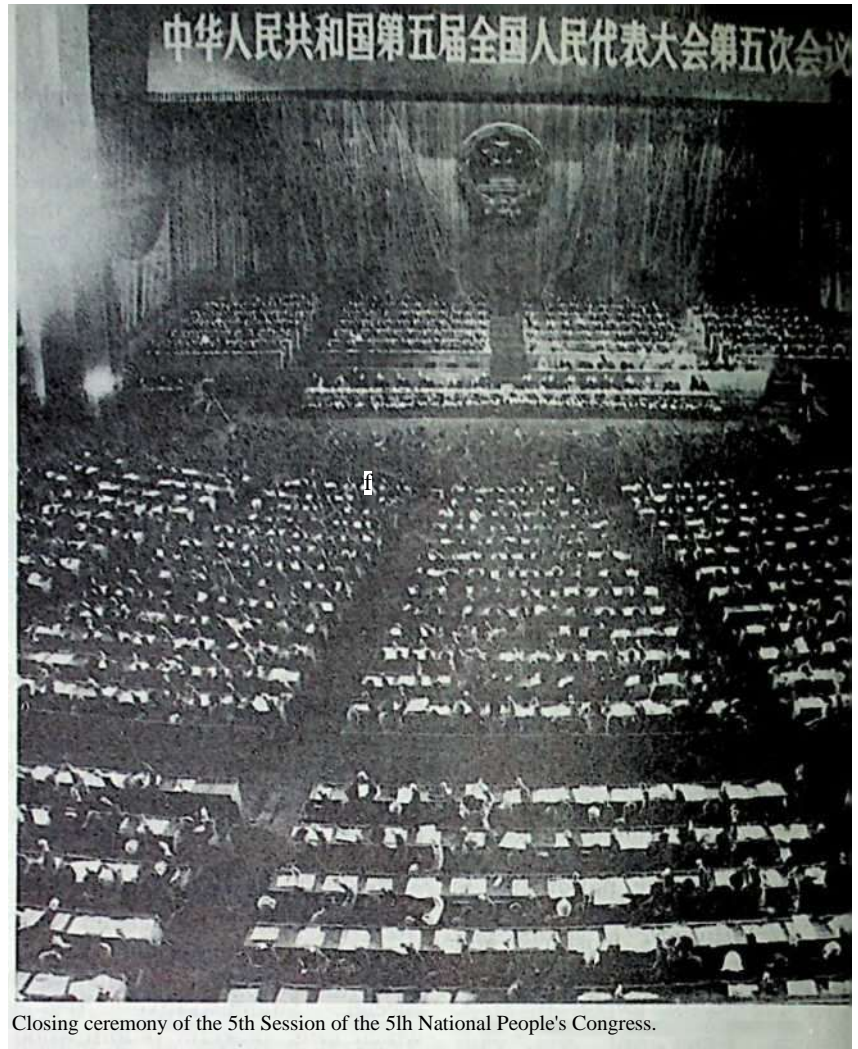
The British *Sunday Telegraph* reported recently that the Soviet Union is building six new air fields in northeastern Afghanistan's Badakhshan Province, three of them in the

serve socialism in all fields, and increase the number of intellectuals, and that it must create conditions to give full scope to their role in socialist modernization.

I am an intellectual who suffered from the twists and turns of the old society. I can hardly find words to express my happiness at being able to join in revising the Constitution. The modernization to which we old intellectuals have dedicated our strength draws nearer. Our country's future is bright. It has always been the hope of China's intellectuals to develop and strengthen their motherland, and to this they have linked their destiny. By clearly defining their position, the Constitution makes it easier for them to work for this end.

Wen Jiasi, professor of Western languages at Beijing University: The new Constitution will be implemented as our nation's fundamental law. It contains a specific article on training specialized personnel, and bringing the intellectuals' role into full play. This moves me very much. In my several decades of teaching in universities both in the old and the new society, my political status and living standard have gone through many changes. The new Constitution's article on the intellectual's status and role gives me great encouragement and confidence.

Wu Fuheng, President of Shandong University: In the past, intellectuals were regarded as the object of "re-education." Later, the late Vice-Premier Chen Yi suggested that China's intellectuals should no longer be viewed as bourgeois intellectuals, but had become intellectuals serving the working class. Though correct, this, however, was not guaranteed by law. During the "cultural revolution" intellectuals were severely persecuted, causing great losses to the country. The new Constitution clarifies this point, inspires the intellectuals and gathers their strength for modernization.



Closing ceremony of the 5th Session of the 5th National People's Congress.

#### NEW IMPORTANCE TO EDUCATION



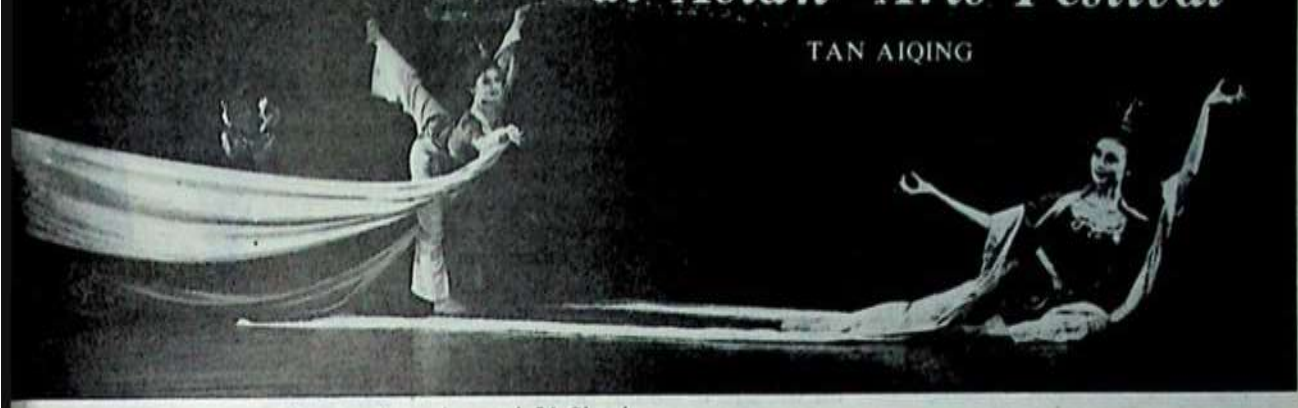
Ye Shengtao, 88-year-old educator: I participated in the revision of the Constitution back in 1954. But this time I feel that socialist democracy is illustrated in a broader way. People in all walks of life offered their opinions.

As an educator I am pleased with Article 19 devoted to education. I past constitutions education was lumped together with science, culture and public health. Now in the new Constitution education gets special attention, coming before the article on the other fields.

Moreover, the article contains five detailed and specific items illustrating the importance attached to educational work. We educators feel that we now have a bigger responsibility than before. The Constitution also promotes nationwide use of *putonghua* (the "common speech" based on Beijing pronunciation). I hope that the Ministry of Education will pay close attention to implementing this important decision, so that our younger generation can speak *putonghua*.

# Chinese Dance and Music at Asian Arts Festival

TAN AIQING



'Flying Apsaras' performed by Lu Chunping and Li Shuxia.

Some of China's most striking folk dances have been preserved and developed into performance numbers by the Central Song and Dance Ensemble in Beijing—dances such as the graceful Dai nationality *Peacock Dance*, which characterizes the good-naturedness and wisdom of the minority women in southwest China and their wish for a prosperous life, and the swirling, twirling *Scarf Dance*, which was described as “the flame of New China” at the 3rd World Youth Festival in East Berlin, 1951, where it won the first prize. A troupe of 27 dancers and musicians from this ensemble will perform 20 dances and musical pieces at the Asian Festival of Performing Arts to be held in New Delhi, India, this November.

*Dance of the Flying Apsaras*, inspired by the angel-like creatures in the murals in the Dunhuang grottoes, was choreographed by the famous woman dancer Dai Ailian in the early 50s. It has been performed on stage in China and abroad more than a hundred times and is well loved by audiences. For the performance at the Asian festival of Performing Arts, two young women in their twenties, Li Shuxia and Lu Chunping, have been chosen. Tall, slender and with long arms, the girls are ideal for this dance. At first they had dif-

Yao Zhuzhu and others in 'Cheerful Music of Rawap',



The Mongolian dance 'Spring on the Pastureland'.

Photos by Lu Lin



TAN AIQING is a staff reporter for China Reconstructs.



Uyghur and Han workers in Xinjiang check out power lines.

ence by creating a strong defense network in the border regions.

Because of local conditions — the vast areas to be covered, the difficult terrains and the almost total absence of existing facilities — the government granted special subsidies to the border regions, beyond the regular funds spent in every area to develop communications networks.

Groups of technicians and workers were sent to border regions to set up everything from simple post offices to large telecommunications complexes. In Lhasa, capital of the Tibet Autonomous Region, a telecommunications center equipped with carrier wave, telex and radiofacsimile equipment now helps keep people in close touch with Beijing and other parts of the country. Just last October, a powerful new telecommunications center started operations at Karamay in the Xinjiang Uyghur Autonomous Region.

Government policy has also stressed the training of minority nationality technicians and postal workers. Vocational schools have been set up in autonomous regions, prefectures and counties. Promising young people of minority nationalities have been sent to study at colleges and universities all over China. Graduates of the local and national schools have played important roles in developing facilities in the border regions.

The right of minority peoples to use their own languages is protected by law and promoted by government policy. In minority area post offices and communications centers signs, rules and regulations and postal forms are printed both in the Han and the local minority languages.

#### Progress

By the end of 1981, postal routes had been established in over 95 percent of the production brigades, and telephones installed in 94 percent of the communes in all the autonomous regions and in the autonomous prefectures and counties in provinces where minority peoples live in compact groups.

Tibet's Xigazic communications center sponsors classes to train local people in telephone repair work.



In the Xinjiang Uyghur Autonomous Region, the number of post offices has grown from 20 in 1949 to 442 today, postal routes have grown from 10,000 kilometers to 150,000 kilometers, and post vehicles of all kinds have increased 90 fold. In the Tibet Autonomous Region, postal services have been set up in 1,900 communes and telephone facilities in 50 counties, 190 districts and 40 communes. The majority of leaders and technicians at all levels are Tibetan. Minority area post offices handle annually an estimated 850,000 newspapers and magazines in minority languages alone.

Despite the many advances in post and telecommunications services for the border regions, facilities are still quite backward in comparison with those in China's large cities and the eastern coastal area. Many people still do not have access to a telephone, much less one of their own. Xinjiang, Inner Mongolia and Tibet still lack the high-power microwave relay equipment which would allow these areas to receive national television programs directly. These and other problems, however, are gradually being solved; and when they are, the news "problems solved" will not need to be transmitted through a square of saw with a hole in it, but will go to every part of the country with the most modern communication equipment.

## PROTECTING REGIONAL AUTONOMY



Yng Jingren, of Hui nationality, Chairman of the State Nationalities Affairs Commission: The "cultural revolution" undermined regional autonomy and national solidarity. During that period leaders in minority regions were mostly Hans (China's majority), not minority people. Now that things have been set right, a system for genuine regional autonomy has been spelled out. The minority nationalities' right to self-government is securely safeguarded. The number of leaders of minority nationality is being increased greatly. Local languages, dialects, customs and habits are officially encouraged and fostered. Provisions concerning regional autonomy in the new Constitution are far better than in the past. They strengthen the system of regional autonomy for minority nationalities and stimulate their development and prosperity. r'Cering Lhamo, Vice-Chairman of the Standing Committee of the Tibet Autonomous Region People's Congress: Discussing the Constitution, Tibetans young and old expressed their support for it. I've particularly appreciate the fact that it protects the customs, habits and freedom of religious belief of our national minorities.

## ARMED FORCES' POSITION CLEAR



Qin Jiwei, Commander, People's Liberation Army, Beijing: In the past, the Constitution was not clear on the status of the armed forces in the state. It was thus easy to mistake the armed forces as being only under the Party and not the government. The new Constitution provides that the armed forces be directed by a Central Military Commission set up under the government. This not only clarifies the state system but facilitates the Party's leadership of the armed forces. It is an advantage, in resisting invasion. The building of the army is closely related to that of the state, making it easier for the state to consider the army in a unified way.

## SPECIAL TREATMENT FOR TAIWAN

Cai Zimin, a leader of the Taiwan Democratic Self-Government League: The new Constitution clearly points out the duty of all the Chinese people to bring about the reunification of Taiwan with the rest of the motherland. It provides for treating Taiwan as a special administrative region which after peaceful reunification will give a high degree of autonomy to that island province. Subject only to China's sovereignty, unity and territorial integrity, Taiwan's social and economic systems, its way of life and its economic and cultural relations with foreign countries 'will not be altered. These policies, repeatedly stated by government leaders, are now proclaimed in the Constitution.

Li Youwen, Chairman of the Jilin province People's Congress: Taiwan's prospects after its reunification with the motherland are guaranteed by law in the Constitution. An early end to this separation will accord with the interests of our nation and the wishes of our people. It is an inevitable trend affecting every party, political force, and individual. I hope the Taiwan authorities will put national interests above everything else, enter into a new period of cooperation between the Kuomintang and

the Communist Party, join the patriotic united front called for by the Constitution, and participate in the work for reunification and modernization of our motherland.

## THE HONGKONG QUESTION



Fei Yimin, Director of Hongkong's Ta Kung Pao: Chinese government leaders have often said that after China recovers sovereignty over Hongkong, the latter's social and legal systems as well as its capitalist style of management can be retained. Capitalists will be able to retain their way of life and lifestyle and continue to do business as they did before. Article 31 proclaims that the central government may establish special administrative regions when necessary. Measures, put into effect in these regions will be according to laws enacted by the National People's Congress but considered in the light of specific local conditions. Thus there is now a legal basis for solution to the situation.

The Chinese people have the will and capability to administer Hongkong well. Once there were those who thought the new People's Government could not administer Shanghai, but facts prove that it has done a good job. I hope that after China's recovery of Hongkong, the British authorities and foreign friends will give suggestions helpful to keeping this special administrative region prosperous and stable. This requires a spirit of solidarity, friendship and cooperation. □



# Stories of the Ancient Hangu Pass

SHI NIANHAI

**T**HE main east-west rail line to the old capital Xi'an, soon after leaving Sanmen Gorge on the Huanghe (Yellow) River, passes the county town of Lingbao in Henan province. Travelers may not know it but nearby is one of the most famous strategic spots in Chinese history, a 70-kilometer stretch between precipitous cliffs known as Hangu pass.

Very early on, located on an ancient east-west route, it was the chief land link between the eastern and western parts of the known Chinese world. So narrow is it that there was a saying: "Though only one man guards the pass, even ten thousand cannot get through."

The pass first appears in written records during the Warring States period (475-221 B.C.) when fortifications were built there by the State of Qin which lay to its west. There, on the easily defensible, mountain-ringed plain\* west of (inside) the pass, Qin was becoming powerful. With predatory designs on the other states, Qin feared an attack on itself from the east and fortified the pass. Attacks there were, and the pass became the scene of several battles.

One of these took place in 318 B.C. when the states of Han, Zhao, Wei, Chu and Yan joined forces against Qin. Their troops had arrived at the pass, but before they could charge the great gate across it, the Qin troops rushed out and drove them back.

Nearly a century later, in 241 B.C. the states of Chu, Zhao, Wei,

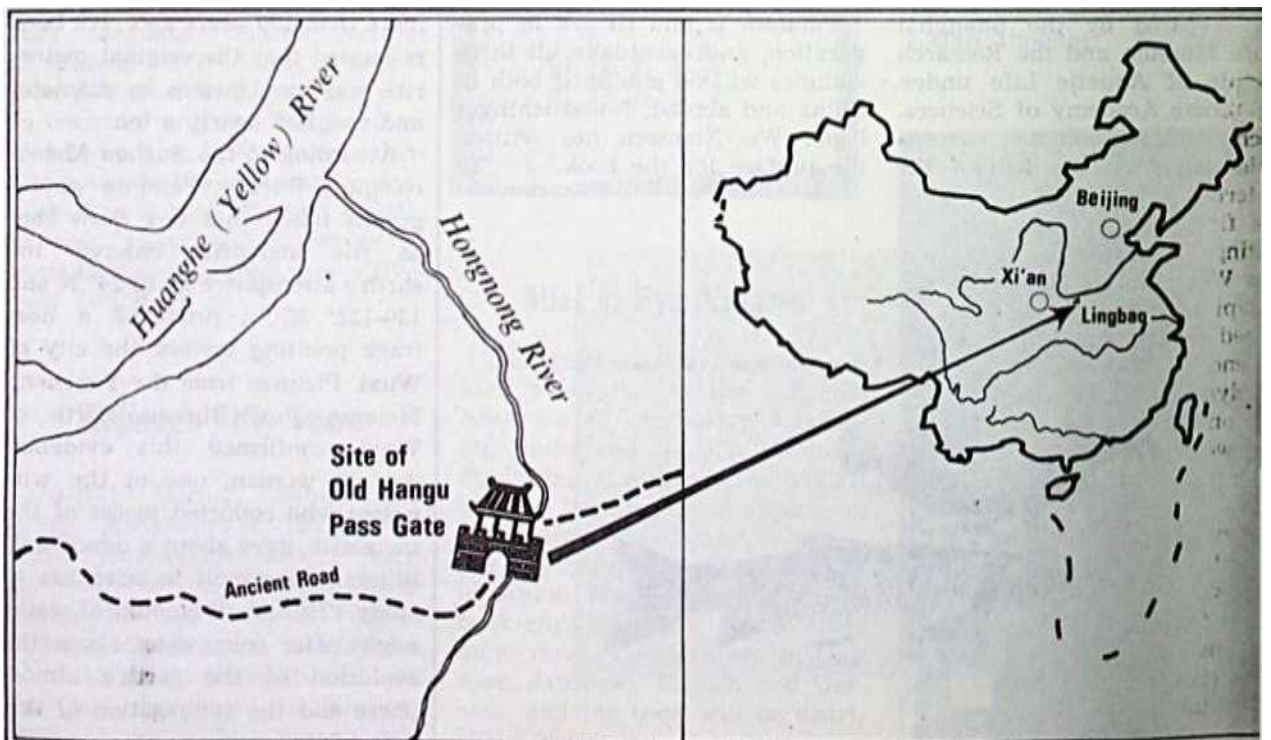
and Han launched another petition against Qin, but were once more defeated at the pass. Even at ordinary times the pass was heavily guarded and there were strict rules for opening and closing the gate. There, however, a famous incident where someone slipped through it, in the Warring States period.

The Midnight Cock-Crow

Lord Mengchang of the State of Qi in the east had gained great admiration for the way he entertained thousands of people with equality, even refugees

\* This fertile loess plain watered by Weihe and Jinghe rivers had been would continue to be a focal point Chinese civilization, and site of cap of numerous dynasties. It was known as the Guan'zhong (middle of the Yellow Plain). An article on it by the same author appeared in the September *China Reconstructs*.

SHI NIANHAI, noted historian and geographer, is a professor at Shaanxi Teachers' University.





# Modern Communications for the Minority Areas

SHANG CUIYUN

**B**EFORE the 1949 liberation, the minority nationality peoples who live in China's remote border regions were almost totally isolated from the rest of the country and the rest of the world. Today in Lhasa one can pick up a telephone and call anywhere around the globe. People in remote rural parts of the autonomous regions of Inner Mongolia in the far north and J^jjiang in the far west can send Uogj.-s and telegrams — in their own languages — with full confidence that they will be delivered quickly. In secluded mountain villages of Yunnan province and the Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Region in the far south, people routinely listen to national radio and television broadcasts.

## The Past

The remarkable growth of post and telecommunications services in the border regions is even more impressive when one considers the distances and terrain involved and the situation as it was some 30 years ago. In the remote mountainous areas of Yunnan, such a thing as a postal service was totally unknown. Minority peoples as the Jingpo, Va and Lahu were almost entirely illiterate. When they wanted to communicate with someone outside their villages, they prevailed on a friend or passer-by to carry a sign to the person they wanted to contact — a red pepper meant there was an emergency, while a square of salt with a hole in the middle meant the problem was solved.

In the vast area of Xinjiang, which covers one-sixth of China's total territory, the only real postal route was an 820-kilometer stretch between the capital city Urumqi and Xingxingxia, a pass connecting

Xinjiang with the rest of China. The route was served by five shabby postal trucks. In all the rest of Xinjiang, letters and parcels were carried by donkeys, horses and camels. It took 23 days for a letter from Urumqi to reach Hetian, 2,100 kilometers to the south.

On the broad grasslands of Inner Mongolia, there was not a single post office — though there were some in the major towns. Peasants and herdsmen had to persuade travelers to take messages for them — and hope that somehow, sometime, these would reach their destination. The wealthy could afford private messengers on horseback, but even this was very slow.

The handful of post offices scattered through the border regions did not cater to the needs of minority peoples; KMT government policy virtually ignored them. The post offices would not accept letters addressed or telegrams written in minority languages, so those who did not know the Han language had to pay someone to translate for them.

A modern communication system means much more than private messages between people — as important as that is. A developing economy depends on rapid and reliable mail, telegraph and telephone facilities. Radio, television, newspapers and magazines are important for educating people and informing them of current events in the country and the world; in China the postal service not only handles mailed publications, but also accepts subscriptions and makes regular deliveries of newspapers and magazines of all kinds.

## Growth

With the founding of the People's Republic, post and telecommunications systems began to grow. This was in line with the new government's policies of promoting the economic and cultural development of the minority nationalities, strengthening the unity among all China's nationalities and consolidating national independ-

Ma Guizhen, a Hui postwoman, delivers a letter to a 100-year-old Uygur man.



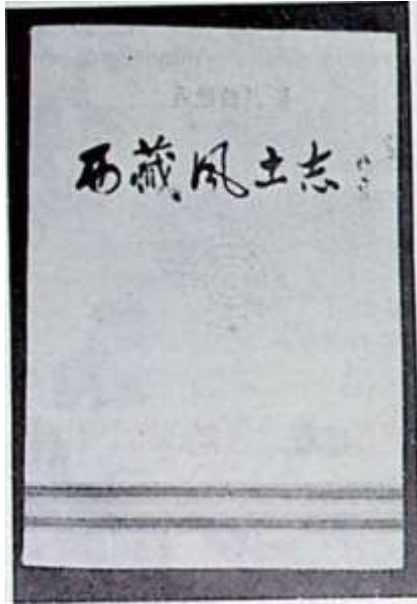
SHANG CUIYUN is a woman researcher with the Ministry of Post and communications.

Y 1982



New Publications:

**Tibet's Natural Conditions and Social Customs**



THE first comprehensive study of its kind to appear in the Han language, *Tibet's Natural Conditions and Social Customs* was published in Lhasa this year to coincide with the Tibetan New Year according to the lunar calendar used by the Tibetan nationality. The author, Tibetan Chinlai Qoichag, researched and wrote the book in his spare time over a five-year period.

**Xinjiang's Fifty Years**

Al-Hajji Burhan Shahidi, honorary president of China's Islamic Association and a vice-chairman of the National Committee of the Chinese People's Political Consultative Conference, is of Uygur nationality and was the last governor of Xinjiang province under Kuomintang rule.

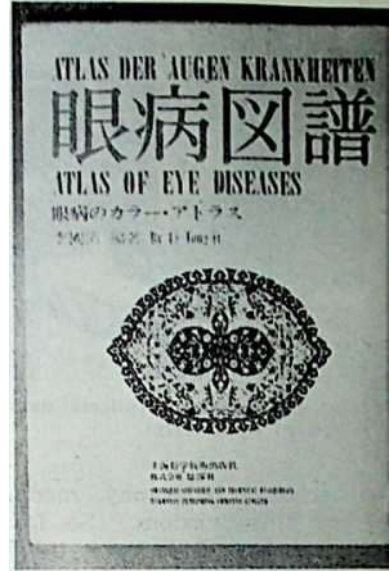
In 1949 he declared the peaceful liberation of Xinjiang and subsequently served as the first chairman of the Xinjiang People's Government.

*Xinjiang's Fifty Years* is his eye-witness account of the region's modern history from the early years of the century to the mid-1950s. It surveys Xinjiang's economic conditions and gives behind-the-scenes views of the political changes and power struggles before liberation, important events and personalities, and local customs and manners. The book is being published by the Literary and Historical Materials Publishing House.



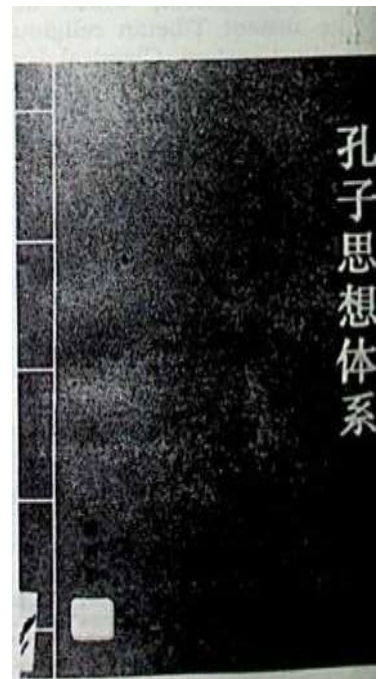
**Atlas of Eye Diseases**

The *Atlas of Eye Diseases* is a joint publication of the Shanghai Science and Technology Publishing House and Japan's Yukonsya Publishing Company Limited. It is based on the clinical experience of Professor Li Tongji, head of the department of ophthalmology of Anhui Medical College. The book cites 581 cases, 200 of them quite rare. Captions are in Chinese, Japanese, English and German, and the book will be distributed worldwide.



**The System of Confucian Thought**

The ideas of Confucius (B.C.-479 B.C.) had tremendous influence on Chinese history and culture. In a book entitled *System of Confucian Thought* the author Cai Shangxi, a member of China's National Geography Society, has explained in some depth the emergence, development and decline of Confucian thought. He presents



thoughtful and\* even-handed us-  
 jgment of the positive and nefiu-  
 f aspects of this system of  
 ■as with clear-cut proofs. Pub-  
 lished by the Shanghai People's  
 Wishing House.

## Court Life in the Late Qing Dynasty

In 27 articles, mostly written by  
 gners of the Qing court or  
 use close to it, *Court Life in the*  
*Qing Dynasty* provides re-  
 rchers and ordinary readers  
 a wealth of concrete infor-  
 .on about the inner circles of  
 iuna's hast feudal dynasty. It  
 a been published by the Liter-  
 y and Historical Materials Pub-  
 lishing House.

## New Color Album on Freshwater Fish

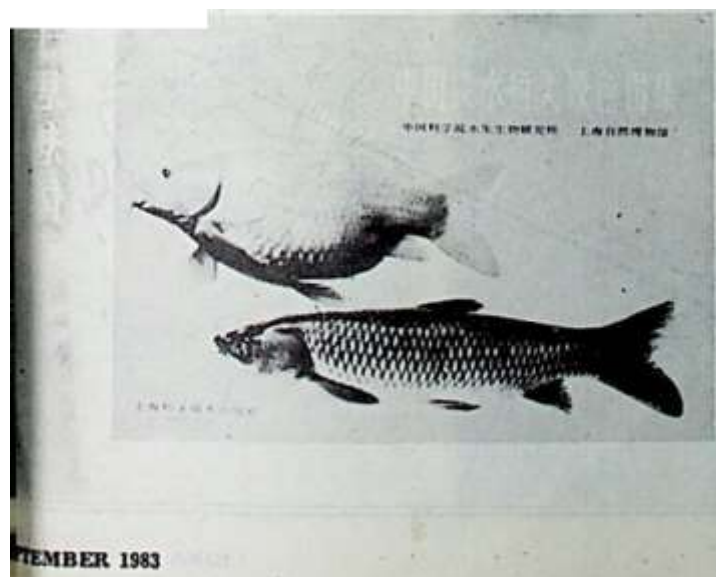
China has a larger variety of  
 sshwater fish than almost any  
 her country — some 800 kinds in  
 L Shanghai's Science and Tech-  
 'logy Publishing House has just  
 .ued the first volume of a  
 ries called *The Freshwater Fish-*  
 '■ of China in Colored Illustra-  
 'ins prepared by the Shanghai  
 ature Museum and the Research  
 ttfite of Aquatic Life under  
 leHinese Academy of Sciences.  
 The present volume concen-  
 tes mainly on the fish of the



Changjiang (Yangtze) River system,  
 totaling 169 kinds in 28 families. The text  
 concisely summarizes their physiological  
 features, living habits, distribution and  
 economic use. Beautiful color plates  
 include rarely seen pictures of the blunt-  
 snout bream, Chinese sucker and red-lipped  
 loach, and are particularly valuable because  
 they illustrate changes in body color of the  
 various species at different stages of the life  
 cycles.

Volumes II and III are in preparation,  
 and eventually all three volumes will be  
 published both in China and abroad. Noted  
 ichthyologist Wu Xianwen has written the  
 preface for the book. □

I



## The Wuxi Ice Meteorite

R ESIDENTS of the city of  
 Wuxi had just finished lunch  
 on April 11 when they were  
 startled by a large chunk of ice  
 which fell from the sky and land-  
 ed by the side of a road. The  
 mass, later identified as an ice  
 meteorite estimated at some 60  
 centimeters in diameter, produced  
 a thin fog and caused power lines  
 to sway when it hit the ground at  
 12:50 p.m. It broke into pieces, the  
 biggest about 10 centimeters in  
 diameter, some of which were col-  
 lected by eyewitnesses.

Shu Hongji, an engineer at the  
 meteorological observatory at Wuxi,  
 pointed out the rarity of such a large  
 remnant of an ice meteorite surviving the  
 journey through the atmosphere. It is  
 certainly the largest of its kind to land in  
 China since the birth of the modern science  
 of meteorology more than 150 years ago.  
 It's been estimated that the original mete-  
 orite was two meters in diameter and  
 weighed nearly a ton.

According to the Suzhou Meteorological  
 Bureau, satellite photographs taken that day  
 show that as the meteorite entered the  
 earth's Atmosphere at 23-24° N and 130-  
 132° E, it produced a heat track pointing  
 toward the city of Wuxi. Pictures from the  
 Yancheng Meteorological Bureau, north of  
 Wuxi, confirmed this evidence. An old  
 woman, one of the witnesses who collected  
 pieces of the meteorite, gave about a dozen  
 milliliters of ice melt to scientists to study.  
 This small amount of water might offer  
 some clues about the evolution of the  
 earth's atmosphere and the composition  
 of this type of meteorite. □



Liao Chengzhi (right) with Tan Kah-kcc (front) and other overseas Chinese community leaders.

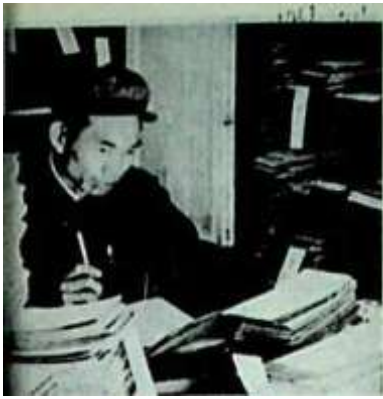
January 1962: Liao Chengzhi with Soong Thing Ling, Joining the 10th annlven of the founding of 'China Reconstructs,' arc met at the door by id Tang Mingzhao, then heads of the editorial board. Zhonghua and



May 1979: Liao Chengzhi, Su Yu (noted PLA general) and members of the 'Sino-Japanese Friendship Boat' delegation, in Japanese national dress, j dance with Japanese friends.



June 6, 1983: Liao Chengzhi at the opening of the Sixth National People's Congress — his last appearance at a public function.



Editor He Guoxiang collects data on ancient Naxi script.

literature, biography, medicine and folk wisdom. So far more than 80 titles have been published.

The new release, *Ceyang Gyaco Songs and How They Were Passed On*, written by the Sixth Panchen Lama, reflects ancient Tibetan society in a tragic love story, an epic tale that has been handed down from generation to generation for several hundred years. The events of the tale were collected and polished by the Beijing Nationality Publishing House in Chinese and published in the Han and Tibetan languages. Other recent reprints include *A Secret History of Mongolia*, a collection of 13th-century historic and literary works and *Notes on the Tibetan Vajrasattva*, which describes the ancient Tibetan religious and political system. Classical Uyghur music is described in *On the Silk Road*, while the Kazakh *Salika-Samen* is an anti-imperialist literary work. The classic Chinese novel *Dream of Jade Mansions* is a Chinese novel, and the famous Korean 17th-century novel, *War of the Red Turbans*, is included in a collection entitled *Nine Gems*.

In 1981, to meet the growing demand for educational materials, local publishing houses stepped up their efforts to publish booklets on various subjects: natural science, agriculture, and health topics. Of the 1,900 pamphlets issued in 1982, 31 percent were on popular science. Some of the reading materials impart practical knowledge, such as *One Hundred Questions About Nature*,

*Life and Science*, and *Sparks of Knowledge*, while others cover specialized topics such as *Xinjiang Fine Wool*, *Yanbian Cattle*, and *Cultivating Liangshan Buckwheat*.

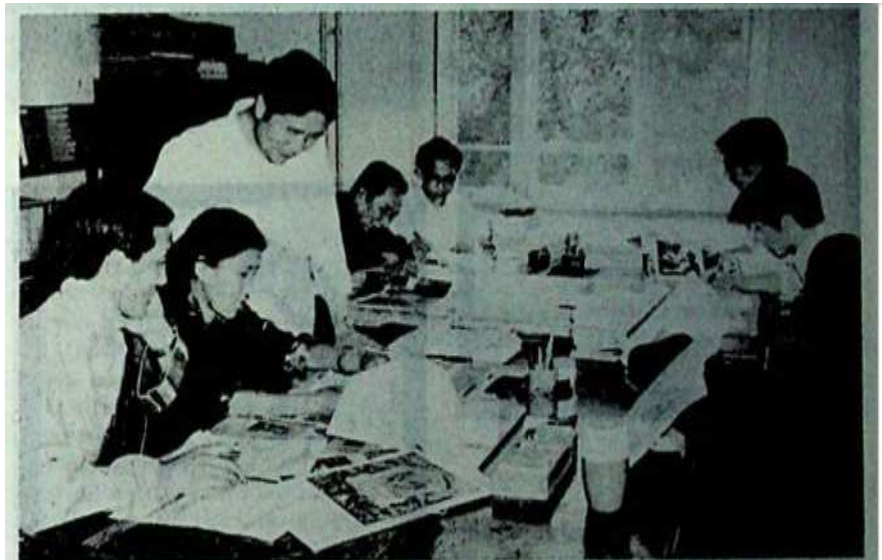
China publishes five different magazines for minority peoples, the largest of which is *Nationality Pictorial*. Founded in 1953 by the Beijing Nationality Publishing House, the magazine has six editions — Mongolian, Tibetan, Uygur, Kazakh, Korean, and Han.

Over 280 million copies have been sold.

For 30 years staff editors and writers have traveled the length and breadth of China, visiting all the areas and regions where China's 54 minority nationalities make their homes, with the exception of Taiwan where the Gaoshan nationality lives. The beautiful color pictures reflect the multi-faceted lives of China's minority peoples.

□

Translating (the 'Nationality Pictorial' into Tibetan.



The Beijing Nationality Printing Press.

Photos by Gao Xiifeng



cloth is then boiled to remove the wax. If the design is multicolored, the waxing and dyeing process is repeated for each color. The Bouyei, Miao and Mulao nationalities of south China have made innovations with beautiful results.

Embroidery, cross-stitch and applique are popular. The Uygurs' small embroidered hats have a reputation for fine workmanship and distinctive artistic style. The Inner Mongolians use embroidery to decorate their caps, earmuffs and curtains. Mongolian girls usually present embroidered pouches to their lovers as a token of engagement. In south China, the Miao women use their skill on their sleeves, collars, aprons and skirts. A Miao girl's wedding gown is a work of art: she begins work on it when still a girl.

Among the Li, Gaoshan, Tajik, Hezhe, Naxi and Hani nationalities, beautiful embroidery, cross-stitch and applique patterns decorate women's scarves, blouses, cuffs, belts, aprons, skirts and trouser bottoms.

#### Jade, Silver, Gold

The ornaments of minority nationality people are famous for their beauty. The Miao women have crowns, combs, hairpins and necklaces of silver. The Tibetans work ornaments in gold, silver, jade and beads. Wealth was once put into jewelry, which people wore at all times. Silver bowls weighing as much as a kilogram are sometimes hung on a belt. The Yaos in Guangxi favor silver ornaments, for silver symbolizes brightness and nobility.

In the north of Taiwan province, the Taiya people use strings of sea-shell beads to make an entire garment. A single one may consist of as many as 60,000 tiny shell beads. It not only has great artistic value but can also serve as currency among the Taiyas.

Under the government's policy of national unity and equality, the minority nationalities in China have made rapid gains in economy and many other aspects of life. Their costumes and ornaments are an important part of China's artistic heritage.

□



(A Great Wall book by China Reconstructs)

## Finding Family Roots

**I**NTENSE curiosity was the keynote when 73 young Americans and Canadians of Chinese descent came to Guangdong province — ancestral homeland of many overseas Chinese — to join the China Summer Camps there last year. What would they find? What kind of a reception would they get? How would they react to the realities of a country so different from the ones they were brought up in, and yet so intimately related to the memories, traditions and sentiments their families had preserved from generation to generation? What changes were taking place in this huge land which their forefathers had left in poverty and backwardness, and which was now embarking on an ambitious program for modernization and prosperity?

This bilingual 144-page book contains articles written in English by some of these young summer campers (and translated into Chinese), providing interesting insights into their feelings and reflections. These were mixed, as can be expected of a group of people of different occupations, points of view and interests. Below is a small sampling.

Jeffrey D. Quan: For a country that had been closed for a few decades it seems as though progress is really evident, although I feel China has a long way to go in terms of catching up technically.

Perry Chin: "Food appears to be in adequate supply here even though the Chinese appear to be slim and underfed by American standards. Building materials and machinery are in short supply; grueling manual labor is still the rule rather than the exception. The Chinese continue to move

forward in their desire to attain higher standard of living."

Linda Chan Rapp: "In spite the dismal weather, there stood the corner a damp but enthusiastic band of uniformed school children cheering and waving at us. There were but a foretaste of the overwhelming reception waiting for us at the hotel itself."

Candice Chen Wong: "I particularly enjoyed the parties we had with the students and teachers, was a lot of fun to watch them react to Western music. It was even more hilarious to teach them how to dance. Aside from singing a few songs with other students. We tried our best but I do not think we had as much talk as the people of Xinhui."

Wanda Chin: "The food was compared with great style as well: taste ... I saw many new things that I will try in my American kitchen."

Wayne Wong sums up the general feeling: "Our experiences in China have indeed been fulfilling. We have seen more that we can learn in the textbooks, hope to share many of our experiences with our families and friends. The next time we return we hope to witness a China that is stronger and more prosperous."

Thirty-two pages of photographs show the life and activities at summer camps. Chinese translations accompanying each article will be helpful to students of Chinese language.

Available at China Books & Periodicals, Inc. in New York—125, 5th Avenue (10003), in Chicago at 174 W. Randolph Street (60601), in San Francisco at 2-24th Street (94110).

# Publishing in Minority Languages

PENG JIANQUN

**B**EFORE the 1949 founding of the People's Republic of China, the country's minority people had a hard time getting printed materials in their own languages. Today 23 publishing houses — about 10 percent of China's total number — specialize in printing books and periodicals in minority languages. In the last 30 years over 34,000 titles have been published, or about 550 million individual items.

The 30-year-old Beijing Nationalities Publishing House, the largest and most comprehensive, publishes books and periodicals in Mongolian, Tibetan, Uygur, Kazak, Korean, and Han. Over 400 employees representing 13 nationalities work in the editorial and printing departments. Every year

the house publishes some 6 million copies of over 400 titles.

Inner Mongolia formerly had just two publishing houses located in Hohhot, the capital. But in recent years another three have been set up in outlying areas to publish cultural and science materials as well as stories for children in Mongolian.

Xinjiang has a total of seven publishers, four of which are headquartered in Urumqi, which publish books in the Uygur, Kazak, Mongolian, Xibo, and Han languages. Three new publishers established since 1980 publish books in the Kazak, Uygur, and Kergez languages.

Yunnan province is home to almost half of China's minority groups — 24 nationalities. To meet local needs, the provincial publishing house in Kunming publishes teaching and reading materials in

the Dai, Jingpo, Va, Lisu, and Lahu languages, as well as a bimonthly magazine, *Nationality Culture*, in the Han language. Smaller operations in outlying autonomous prefectures publish books, periodicals, and newspapers in Dai and Jingpo for local residents.

## Recent Releases

The number of books originally written in minority languages is on the rise. In the first six months of 1982, more than half of the literature and art books published for minority nationalities were written in a minority language and not translated from the Han language of China's majority people.

For instance, *The Story of Effen-i di* was written by a Uygur writer in his native tongue, based on popular local legends about the resourceful hero who mocks the stupidity of feudal rulers. Inspired by a strong sense of justice, Effen-di is always ready to help the underdog.

A long novel written by a Mongolian writer, *On the Shore of Hulun Lake*, describes the life of a Mongolian herdsman who roams the great Hulun Buir Grassland. Other outstanding recent publications include *Sky River*, an anthology of poetry written in the Kazak language; *The Biography of Morning Star*, a narrative poem in Korean; and *Stars at Dawn*, a poetry anthology in the Zhuang language.

More attention is now being paid to the need for reference materials in minority languages. Over 50 reference books came off the press in 1982, including *A Classified Mongolian Dictionary*, *Kazak Phrases and Idioms*, *Xishuang-banna Dai-Han Dictionary*, and *Idioms of the Jingpo Nationality*.

## Preserving Minority Cultures

Attempts are now being made to preserve the cultural heritage of China's minority peoples, some of which has already been lost. In 1981 the government asked minority nationality publishing houses to find manuscripts in areas of special interest including his-

PENG JIANQUN is a staff reporter for China Reconstructs.



Bookstore specializing in minority-language publications.





Textured wrap-skirts and strings of beads on girls of the Wa nationality on Haluan Island. They are carrying water in hollowed bamboo tubes.

Shoulder bags used by Zhuang women in Guangxi come in myriad designs.

Zhang Shuicheng



Multi-colored Zhuang woven design.

Zhang Shuicheng



...aring in nature. Among the  
...aos in the mountainous regions  
...wers, birds, animals and butter-  
...s are the most popular motifs.  
...een and turquoise are popular  
...ors. People in the river valleys  
...ure fish and shrimp in designs  
...t run more to reds. Sometimes  
...re are as many as 200 figures  
... a single piece of Zhuang or  
...ng brocade.

Like the Hans, China's majority  
...ple, the minority nationalities  
...outh China favor designs  
...bolizing good fortune, such as  
...gons, phoenixes, peonies and  
... ancient good-luck symbol the  
...aka. These are frequently  
...in the weaving of the Zhuang  
... Tujia people.

Geometric patterns are also po-  
...lar. Yao cross-stitch work often  
...ures designs formed by trian-  
... rhombuses and angles, while  
... embroidery contains chevrons,  
... small crosses, stripes and wavy  
...ines as basic elements. The Dongs  
...weave into their fabrics crosses,  
... zigzags, squares and asterisks. The  
...Dawar people in the northeast love  
...ritual patterns.

In contrast with the dull blues  
... and grays worn by the Hans, the  
...costumes of the minority nation-  
...ities, especially those of the  
...women, are bright and colorful,  
...ng reds, yellows, greens and  
...e. In the southwest, Tibetans  
... their robes with a border  
... of pieces of many colors.  
... They often contrast red and green,  
... white and black, and also achieve  
... a lively and harmonious effect  
... with interrelated colors. Costumes  
... in the north tend to be simpler in  
... design and of darker colors.

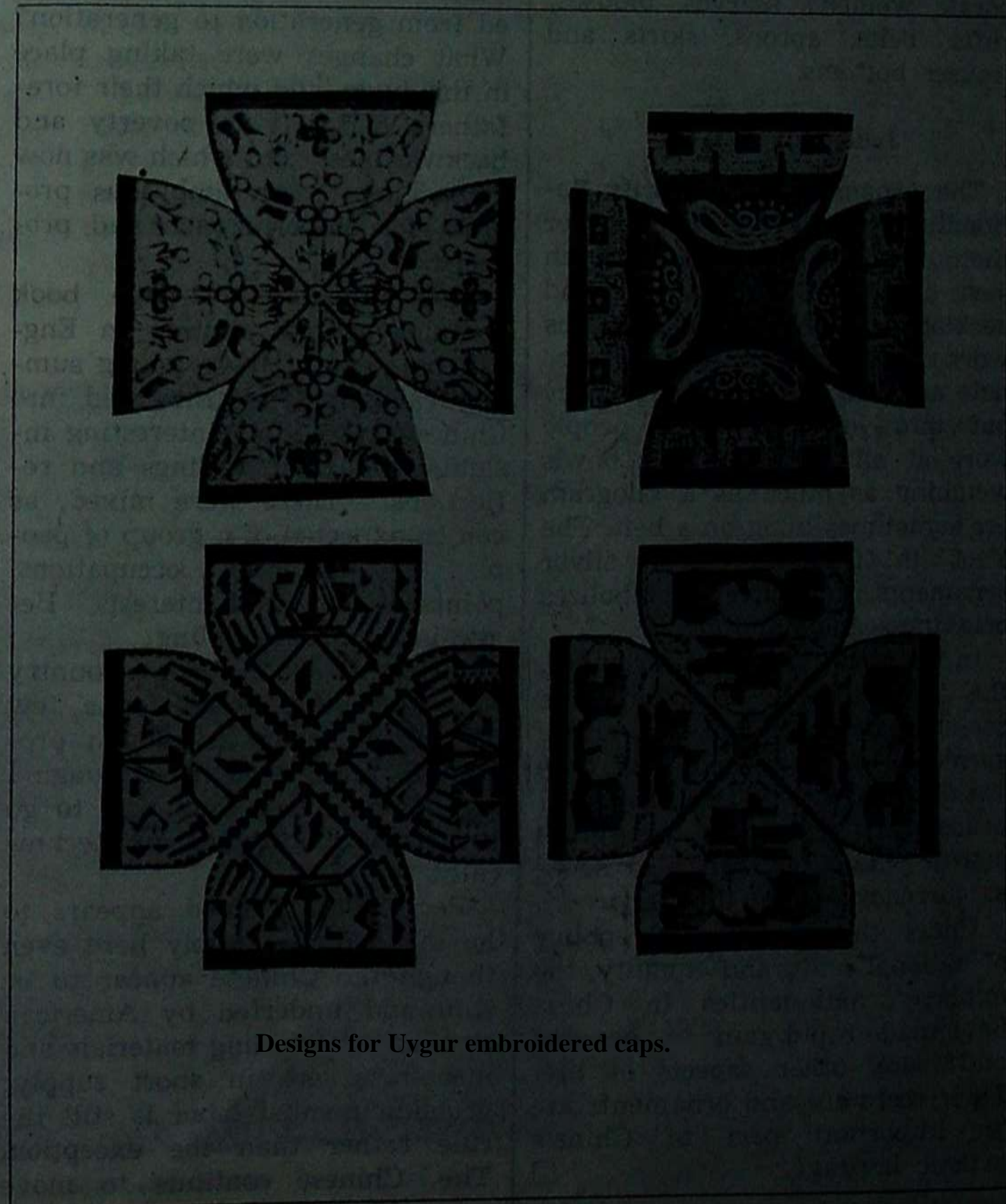
#### Uzbek and Embroidery

The technique of batik or wax-  
...ing of designs is very r  
... China and can achieve  
... machine can dupli- l With a  
... blade of brass or  
... wax is applied to  
... having exposed motifs  
... gures, flowers, birds  
... After the wax l Q r<sup>e</sup>. cloth is  
... immersed in  
... riginally onlY home-made  
... ed. Today other f r<sup>o</sup>Wn,  
... red, yellow and I re also  
... available. • The

PA1983



Designs used on Yi women's costumes being prepared for a book to be published by the Masses' Art Museum of Yunnan province.



Designs for Uyur embroidered caps.



Textured wrap-around skirts and strings of beads on girls of the Wa nationality on Hainan Island. They are carrying water in hollowed bamboo tubes.

Shoulder bags used by Zhuang women in Guangxi come in myriad designs.

Zhang Shuicheng



Multi-colored Zhuang woven design - Zhang Shuicheng



...aring in nature. Among the  
...aos in the mountainous regions  
...wers, birds, animals and butter-  
...s are the most popular motifs.  
...een and turquoise are popular  
...ors. People in the river valleys  
...ure fish and shrimp in designs  
...t run more to reds. Sometimes  
...re are as many as 200 figures  
... a single piece of Zhuang or  
...ng brocade.

Like the Hans, China's majority  
...ple, the minority nationalities  
...outh China favor designs  
...bolizing good fortune, such as  
...gons, phoenixes, peonies and  
... ancient good-luck symbol the  
...aka. These are frequently  
...in the weaving of the Zhuang  
... Tujia people.

Geometric patterns are also po-  
...lar. Yao cross-stitch work often  
...ures designs formed by trian-  
... rhombuses and angles, while  
... embroidery contains chevrons,  
... small crosses, stripes and wavy  
...ines as basic elements. The Dongs  
...weave into their fabrics crosses,  
... zigzags, squares and asterisks. The  
...Dawar people in the northeast love  
...rial patterns.

In contrast with the dull blues  
... and grays worn by the Hans, the  
...costumes of the minority nation-  
...ities, especially those of the  
...women, are bright and colorful,  
...ng reds, yellows, greens and  
...e. In the southwest, Tibetans  
...their robes with a border  
... of pieces of many colors.  
... They often contrast red and green,  
... white and black, and also achieve  
... a lively and harmonious effect  
... with interrelated colors. Costumes  
... in the north tend to be simpler in  
... design and of darker colors.

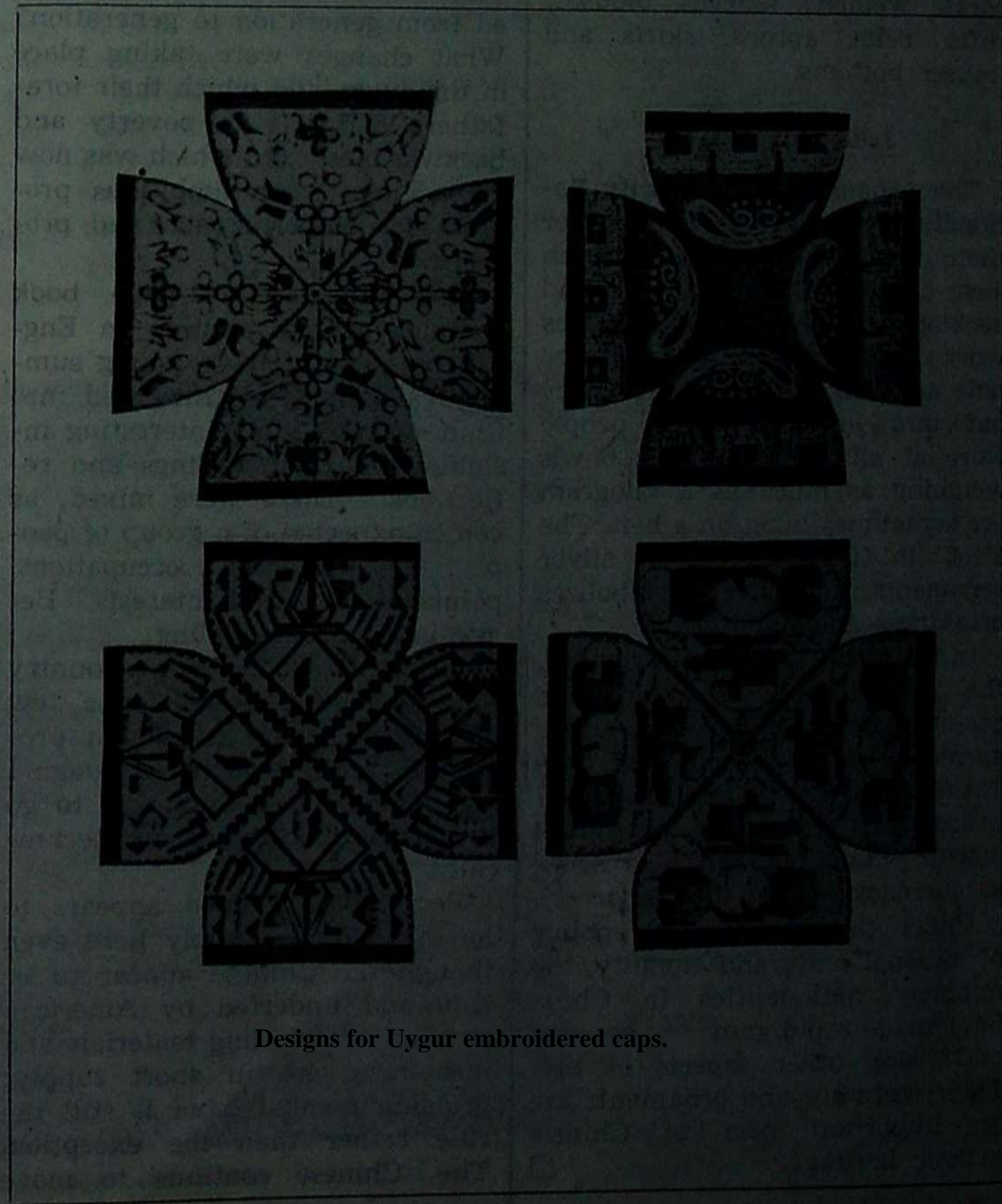
#### Dyeing and Embroidery

The technique of batik or wax-  
...ing of designs is very r  
... China and can achieve  
... machine can dupli- l With a  
... blade of brass or  
... wax is applied to  
... having exposed motifs  
... gures, flowers, birds  
... After the wax l Q r<sup>e</sup>. cloth is  
... immersed in  
... riginally onlY home-made  
... ed. Today other f r<sup>o</sup>Wn,  
... red, yellow and I re also  
... available. • The

PA1983



Designs used on Yi women's costumes being prepared for a book to be published by the Masses' Art Museum of Yunnan province.



Designs for Uyur embroidered caps.



Mongolian men and women wear wide-skirted, sashed robes and hats.

Li' Jim



The embroidered caps which have come a hallmark of the Uygurs of western Xinjiang.

Zto, Shuic

Loose-fitting Uygur dress of silk with typical woven design (left) and Kazak headdress and jerkin, worn over a long skirt.

Liu Chen



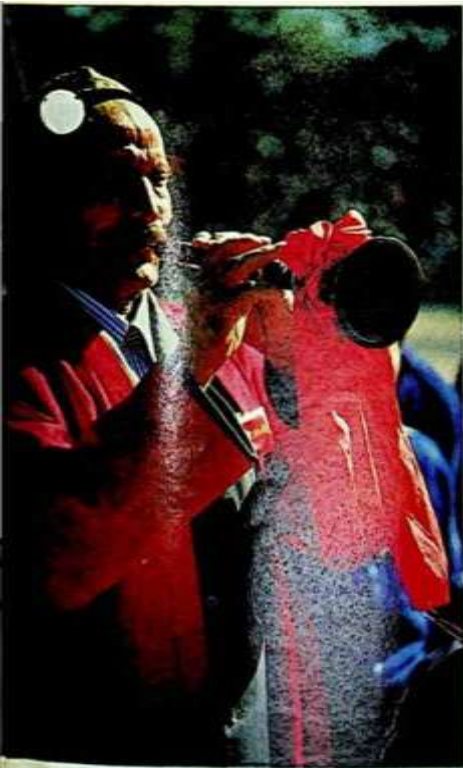
Tunic of a Yi boy from the Liangshan Mountains in Sichuan province is trimmed with piping and bands of embroidery.

*Zhang Shuiclieng*



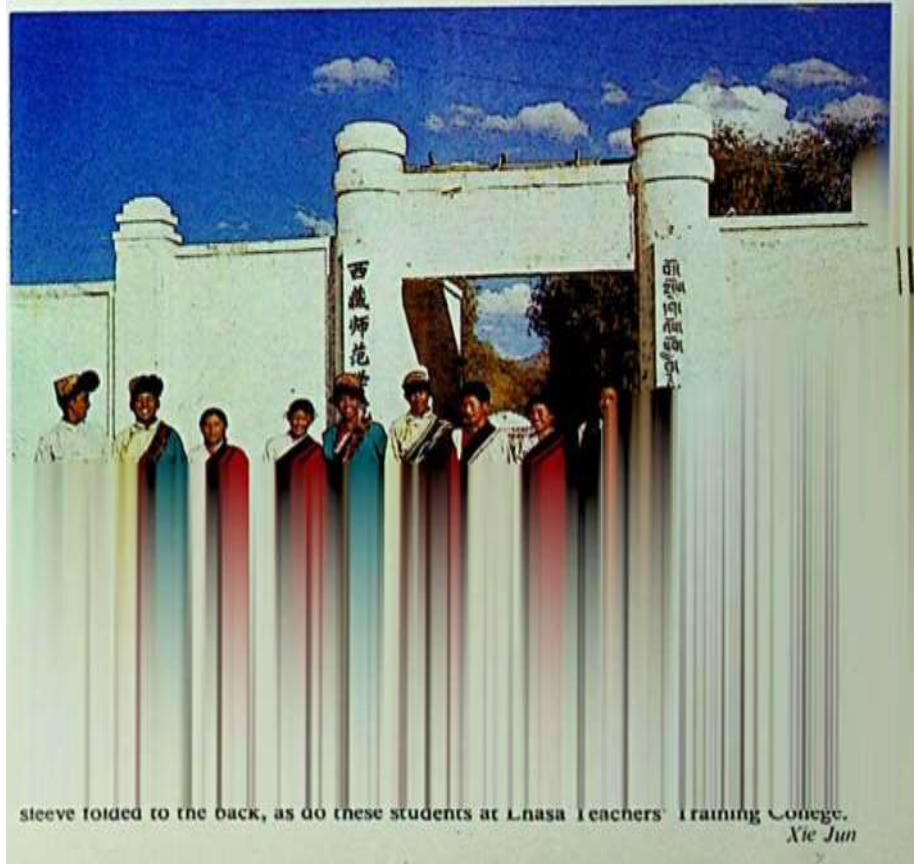
Guizhou province: Bouyei woman and Yi man in cape and headdress once worn chiefly by upper-class men.

*Huo Jianying*



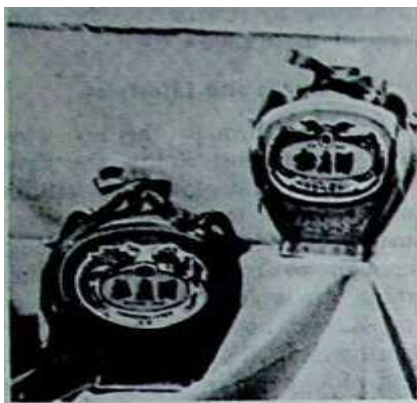
\*A man wears a traditional Uygur man's robe, which often comes in stripes.

*Huo Jianying*



sleeve folded to the back, as do these students at Lhasa Teachers' Training College.

*Xie Jun*



# China's Oldest Tipple - and Its Inventor

GE YU

**F**IERY Maotai liquor has a reputation abroad as the epitome of China's alcoholic beverages, but to the Chinese themselves Maotai is a mere newcomer compared to the most famous, ancient liquor of all — Dukang. Made of special spring water in Ruyang county, Henan province, in central China, it dates back 3,000 years to the Zhou dynasty (11th century-771 B.C.).

It was named after its first brewer, Du Kang, regarded down through the ages as the originator of alcohol distilling. Many legends are told about Du Kang, one of them about how he first gained fame for his brew by presenting a batch to the emperor. The imperial t{S}pler claimed that the drink improved his appetite and restored his vigor, and immediately dubbed Du Kang an "Alcohol Immortal."

Hearing of the new liquor, the story goes, a man famed for his heavy drinking came to Du Kang's shop to try it out. Many cups and many compliments later, the man started to pay his bill, but Du Kang wouldn't accept his money. "I won't collect for three years," he said, "but then you must pay me according to the quality of the liquor."

Smelling strongly of alcohol, the drinker returned home and collapsed into a stupor for three days. The anxious family believed he was dead and buried him. When Du Kang showed up to collect his money three years later, the family

accused him of murder and demanded that he pay with his life. Du Kang, smiling, insisted that they excavate the tomb and open the coffin. Whereupon the "dead man" sat up and shouted. "What a drink! What a drink!" at the top of his voice.

**F**OR thousands of years. Dukang was practically a synonym for alcohol. Cao Cao, the great statesman of the Three Kingdoms period (A.D. 220-280). in a lighter moment wrote in a poem:

*To put cares at rest,  
Dukatig's the best.*

The original method of brewing Dukang was lost for centuries. But in 1974, with the support of the Ministry of Commerce and other agencies, the people of Ruyang county began to search old records and reproduce this old fine liquor. No one knows if it is exactly like the old brew, but it is certainly impressive. It belongs to the category of hard liquors with heavy fragrance. Glutinous sorghum is the basic raw material, and the yeast is made from high-quality wheat. The raw materials are fermented for long periods in relatively low temperatures.

Today's Dukang liquor is limpid and clear, gentle and fragrant, and has a lingering aftertaste. It is packaged in porcelain bottles of classic elegance made in Linru county. In the last four years it has appeared for the first time in international markets and been exported to Japan, Singapore, Malaysia and Hongkong. In 1979 alone 30 tons were shipped abroad, and in the first half of 1983, 50 tons.

of the Ruyang county town. It is also known as the "Village of the Immortal Du Kang," and to this clay those four Chinese characters appear on daily utensils such as bags and baskets used by the lagers — not to mention on ti« archways to the east and south of the village. A temple to Du Kang is on the southwestern edge of the village.

The scenery is beautiful, with green forests and the sweet spring of water known as Jiuquan (Alcohol Spring) which helps give Dukang its distinctive taste. Local people say that the drier the climate, the more flourishing is the spring, and the colder the weather, the warmer the water feels. In the spring's lower reaches live ducks that lay eggs with crimson yolks, considered great delicacies and once presented as special tribute to the imperial court.



In its distinctive bottle, Dukang ilquoi rolls off the production line on Its w>j to connoisseurs.

GE YU is a member of the Chinese Writers' Association.

**D**U KANG village, home of the Zhou dynasty brewer who started it all, is 25 kilometers north

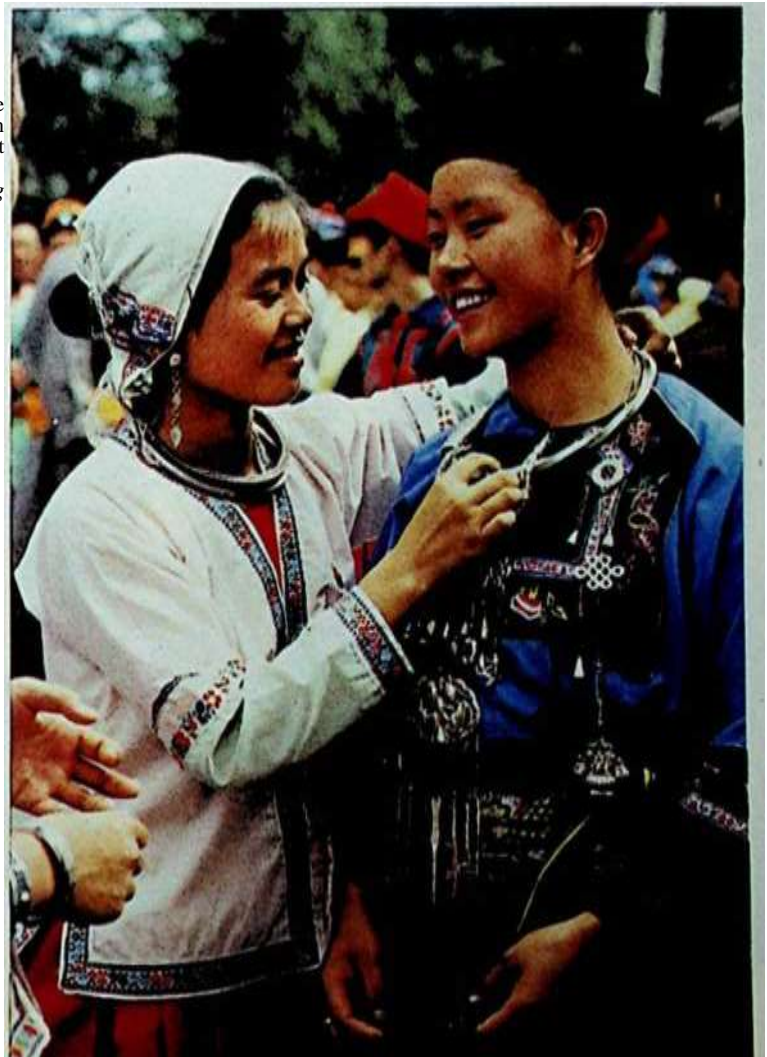


Many nationalities, many styles :i M i < Cultural Palace of Nationalities in Beijing.

*Long Guangmao*

Silver jewelry and embroidery decorate tunics of a Dong girl (left) and Miao girl in Hunan province. Both wear them over short skirts and leggings.

*Huo Jianying*



Festival headgear for a Yao woman of <sup>Guangxi</sup> *Huo Jianying*

. 5Jb^ ojp-\* j JSJ S  
ow \*Sy-\* Jr' J\*J c-lil b^UJI  
v^VI J S J U j  
iljyl 1p LJJI LJ ^JI I J j  
j ^-£! J'JJ' J y-J j Upi  
Jji^T ji-ji byj J C\*£~\j  
4->ljji |\*-y I4J Jp-bb o' ^ j-tjl Jc j . l^\_S  
ji'^. jo\* £l> j . ( ol;]p 1—r ) (\*1\* JT  
. ^"j \K- Jlp- J j ^VI  
jS"p ^UI c iUI \* \_j-\_\_rJl <iUt bl i.; ,%\*\_\* i>\* ^s-  
!^' oUjU5 i<X- j iU;V'  
. jjiipbJI y\*jj by~si \*—J j-ij »j 1! oJl! jv\*lo ijl  
J)~iUI y-yj Up) j(A\*J jjSl-,i  
ur yijj j^u v-^J' UJ  
. a\*>R  
ij^JI k-LJi JISsji  
•W J ^LiJI JJ\*' J-\*  
\*\_jj's\_~^i b\_pxji <\*-L-Ji \* j\* J . jiyi  
. c/yli" •»r" ,> Or'j\*'- Js  
•^Li J' iji Sy OjLxu (\_3  
. S>-L\_! Jj b objpJL j\*1-iJI  
<J \*\*r\* •l\_»r^j LS^' ^ULLji ^~\* I3j  
t5^>-JT Jjj Vjl oppb-J' .liill  
« J\* JjV' » \*«»»J k' i>-LJI oJI  
If\*L\* <jyyj jSij b»-L\*  
•1H^ £^' olSl. ^ lx\_j »bxJI j x\*»o Vj

.4\* >>\* cjj Vj . . pjl J. ^  
(i . \*\_j' J' obj\_pi!!  
<4jX- 4— <»J' ^\~JLIZ-' 1 J-p- U>JHJ J  
jyy Jp- ij-JpsJ' j\* >i~^' tiUri  
Ui\* Opi»x Lf^>- j Jj\_ji\* L^—r <jj5  
4\_\_y\* 1 v>J W»' ^ \*>• .  
xxo C-\*15 . ^.i.!:jl olxj\*z> xx^JI ^LJI . till-\*  
jc liL- v \_—  
o b j \_ \_ , J  
. r-^jJI J o-bX- iij ^L> C-eXlj  
. t>5LJI j 'S'pJb 4>\*\*\*X-\* —i^XII  
Jl»«B jTl—J! j j  
C-'-iy-' J'js Olij iijJj- \_j OJjl JUXJ  
■^~i.y S') «>  
1\*4\_i 4»iJ \*1)1  
(\*4=\*-i . . "illSsil Oj^'^iaj  
\*\_jj^js ,pji \_i jiwir  
\*\*\*4 ' oi^jir ji-i >^ij v.>^' -j'o \_pJ! jii » .  
i-ailj OIT ^3 -\*1 . 4\_lpl) ,JC  
4»Jlj ^\_Jo, Ji. j^uji is^Jli ul-Uiji iajX-  
xL) iLjLJI i\*SVJlj j 1^5lij JJU x^Aj ^ ^  
J . lj-bJl al\_x51  
^ iS^" i^Or\* ^ \*1) ob : J.-.  
i>r\*r-'' ^>-j £ jjt^d . . C.r^ 1«  
• • tsTd<sup>11</sup> iS'^\* S jir^J <- \_j)S''^4  
<2J>JI »4> J J . iLi; <i\_ix 4JJj 1\*\*A\*» [sSJ4 t-  
iol jj J \S-Jj, 4 Li) I

i J \* v ' j »'' J'—p- J-tJ UxP  
»j—j«-!j •)—^1' j iS~J»Jl  
< \*1 --jj V'—ro t) \*'—i S j . . 0—s^rf  
J\* 4.1x1' olx \_^»dl y,lij 1jLw>j ljL5"  
CrJ.J'  
J\*j • \*>!>»-j 3—w"  
|v^4 j 4i:lu O Jkip Oji-.i ^ |v4^\* t C/JJMJ  
\*> tP»l'' ^i-k' S j byy\*  
Up J-UJ <i-^i j , viLJI Uj-t\_4U . . . 4>-  
L\_Jlj •uT^UI  
Jc •J-)\*■ ■ illi 1^—J Jj\* it^S j  
Jx\*4 ilvji ul ,\_y\*bj' 4JL^\*\* tijT-i  
4jjJI objA^I  
iUji jT\_p OJjl -k-\*p tijf-J 44J4»- J  
jlocl 4JI \*Jiix>pj , (J-JCIII Jp-  
. Ufcs- ^b jjiLaJI j- ;^T \* \_—y  
o~y\* tr-\*d'  
4»Jl<u.j j, -- »Jl «J\_jU J1 \_j4jj ΔΔ-^11  
UJ' UjJix ^-bJI  
Jp- ,>'' u-» (\*\*lr»'«j» ^  
or! <>\*-> • <3 ^ u^5^A  
VA ) tS- Cr\*  
tj j b— \jtc- ^Ju i-\* » : JI\* . . ( )  
i jaV' \*» 'vr^5' —J • ^  
olx- \_j ^-jUI ^/\_-^\*j . \*\*1^A  
b- \_j . L\*=\_U-U J j IJ' ur\*^-^

# Costumes and Ornaments of Minority Nationalities

YI XU

A breathtaking variety of traditional costumes and ornaments of striking beauty has resulted from the different history, geography, culture, customs and living conditions of China's 55 minority nationalities.

The spinning of yarn from cotton fiber and weaving of cotton cloth were introduced to the rest of China from minority peoples of the south. Before that the Hans, China's majority people, wore silk or linen. Even today, nationalities of the south wear clothing woven of cotton on traditional looms.

Many nationalities, particularly in the south, create designs by passing threads of thick white homespun over several threads of the base weave, essentially a brocade technique. The Zhuangs and some other nationalities have been creating elaborate patterns using heavy threads of many colors for over a thousand years. The Zhuangs use them for shoulder bags, belts, headcoverings and other things.

In Hunan province, the Tujia women make a large square of brocade with red, yellow, blue, white and black cotton floss. Able to serve as an apron or a cape or the center of a quilt cover, it is an indispensable part of a Tujia girl's dowry. The Li brocades of Guangdong province, characterized by colorful and fantastic designs, are the main fabrics for the women's tubular skirts. The Dai people in Yunnan are noted for the bright colors of their brocade. In Guizhou, Hunan and Guangxi, Dong designs, with only a few lines, capture the essence of whatever they are depicting.

Herding in the grasslands of Tibet provides plenty of wool for fabrics, especially *pulo*, the thick homespun wool which is a work of art as well as being warm and durable. It is made into clothing, headgear and even boots. There are many kinds of *pulo*. One is woven in narrow strips on a very narrow loom with multicolor ho-

horizontal stripes. Beautiful aprons are made by sewing together several of these pieces.

## Styles and Lifestyles

Hunting through the icy winters of northeast China, the Oroqen people and other nationalities of this area wear fur-lined garments. The loose sleeves, long enough to cover hands holding reins, are a feature of the tunics of Kazakh horsemen in the far northwest. The traditional clothing of Uygur men there is a long robe, which affords protection against the wind and sandstorms.

On the Qinghai-Tibet Plateau Tibetans wear capacious long-sleeved robes buttoned at one side. Since temperatures vary sharply between day and night, these are made loose so they can quickly be put on and taken off. At night the robe becomes a warm coverlet. During the heat of the day an arm can easily be slipped out of the sleeve. The belt is indispensable, for on it ornaments are hung, and in the bloused space above it, many things can be tucked.

Different Tibetan areas have their own styles. In pastoral areas women's gowns are edged with fur, while in farmland areas, they wear long-sleeved blouses and sleeveless *pulo* jumpers with colorful belts and aprons of *pulo*. Before liberation, Tibetans of different ranks were distinguished by the designs and ornaments on their clothing.

Among the nationalities of the south, jewelry and decoration are important. In the Miao, Dong and Bouyei communities of Guizhou province, a woman's costume consists of tunic, skirt, apron, leg wrappings and headscarf, on which different designs are embroidered, cross-stitched or pointed. The harmonious arrangement, exquisite designs and rainbow colors make the costume a display of the women's artistic talent.

## Nature and Luck Designs

From their deep love of nature, the minority nationalities in south China excel at stylization and artistic exaggeration of forms ap-

CHINA RECONSTRUCTS







<£H^» j . b—J £x\$\* ^\*—'l-^H <J\*1 ) b . . ^wail cri^! J^!\_5! J^J V-^T 1>^U 4>\* i/r® \*j>JI J Or-^! ^i;

i>-'—• ,J1»UAIJ/S I o'Ull Aj j!^ 4 C-r\* x^14 0^,^4 ^ J\*^ ' tJilfJI -

4 jjwJl i>-L-« i OjJ- N j\ (JP X JJ Vx\* J\*1 Vj\*^00 <\*->1 0>JU N^V\*

X^3^" N\*—xJjj b—i 0,-U NY uaj»«A • Or^ J ol£Jl j- L^A J&J ^Jl 01^

\_L^T j^J b—' o \* \* x>«j »AJJA ^ ^«^ll JJpj . b ^AJ Qj^A O^Jl JA 4—\*S^'v: \*>| AJ^A Q^

4 <b\*!>- ^bu-i ^-L-J . £jXjli j\_J J-A LUi j1^>»!l JA iJjxll ^pJc>v-j A)JJl AUU U,

^Xu^T^J i<i>lt< jj . l^ikb^4 <\_JpI jJ l^lbb N\*\* ^kJ^ . ijJJl <bL

A~S ; J\_lj1 l\*S\* A-«X.# Aj \_ ) < 0 JA^II uLbil

/Sy 0•• ^j£\^kJl J-U\* 4 Aj jlxJl bkJl J bilJl . bJl J Cilxb r-r . 4jli jkL. o\_Y . U»li- YY-N

l\*J C----- .1 U IxJj 4 OL-vill oJj>j oX>-«^4 iJo jl ^-«^H1 AjjyQ\*»- A—rfslp —t . Aj ijbYJ Ulj Aibl

A^k- Ybi . l^JL^i ^y) AAIX\* \*l»—ili |\*^S>«Jl b\*b (jbb \*1 4\_^l Av—X« b>X»xJ { A-w-o jlb^l^l Jp \*bj . 4 ■ \*-

JX\*i.>^3' £^r^r' \*\*k-j • tSy» b-jil ijUJi l-XXJ 4 3^c <JU-i 4 JI (jj-i JU-1 I \*j£

. j;XJL ;Jj^i JiuJJ . b\*UJl . 4-J Jp JU-i 4 >—Ajp <-A \_>>- 4 JI-jYl ^-A!

oljil AJ>-IxJI Uji' . « bkiy . ^>\*11 blxll C.xJl bk-j 4 (S^l JbXjl j

. bN J>X OOX ^.xikjl J OIO \*\_Ip[> 4 (S^l • ^i>y \*jie\.

AibiVlj . boJ <.>^J) .J'-j1 ZiW.Aj AAJSlA^4 A\*L>IA\* 4 ^j1j 4 : (jwall Jb-> (J

oUi!AJ ob oUuil;-...; OiAj .■T-wJ; < JI .f£>JA U>.lxJl UyCA oku 4 ^

• JbJi ci^ ' -bjj \*\*3^A\* oi«k.bl'i .i.. 'j j Aulsi\* 4 AAISIA\* 4 ^jXJli A\*»lAA' . jwJl <3/^ j

olli^X v-'j 4<U^> A.\*b bla.. >:—! 4 j^UuL>- A-AJIA- 4 ob^ji AAJSlA- 4 AAIIA\* 4 J—\*JL

Albbt^ N \*j JV^NSV)' Ob C-'l:/) 'l ^.-U/s ..i; c ib^all . oU>yi AjJali\* ^bl AaisIA- 4 ^jwai^ {J

iJb AJJIWj iVj Y\* \ x>y» . iys-2!-! ;. 'i»M bib 4 J\* A\*»lit 4 il)l>- aHISIA- I k-AjYl j—<a!l '—Aj^>- J

p^>Jl bb tlj j1 Vo ~.>y u:i' , iv ,ii OIX^J AAIX\* 4 AAUIA- 4 OUJA

iJaUJl ^ ijbYl OIX>-ji! JI AJIYU A\*tl—

iji ijb1 o'x\*-j c J olaL'lj jv^>ol AJIXJ jJrj Js? blsli. j . £1,2; Ly-

J Aj jb'i/l Oi-bjil oXa . . A\*1»ILJI • tr;^1 Or^4\*3' J\*^ . ^ Vlr-^ ^

<Sy~-' ij\* OIX>-J J>y — OUKIJJ ouUl A^>l>jl 4 jii ji bXli. 4 objj AAIPAA ; ^S'^y? <X

«djbl OIX?-j l^l . . jkLJI Sjb1 C->J AlaiU^lj oxJl 0\*1x11 cJI Aik\* 4 oyiv- ^

J^J) Y N r v j ox- Y Y - X\*yj . ^1 J UJj 4 J~JU AAISIAA 4 A^Jali^ ; jwall o' ^P Jb^ J

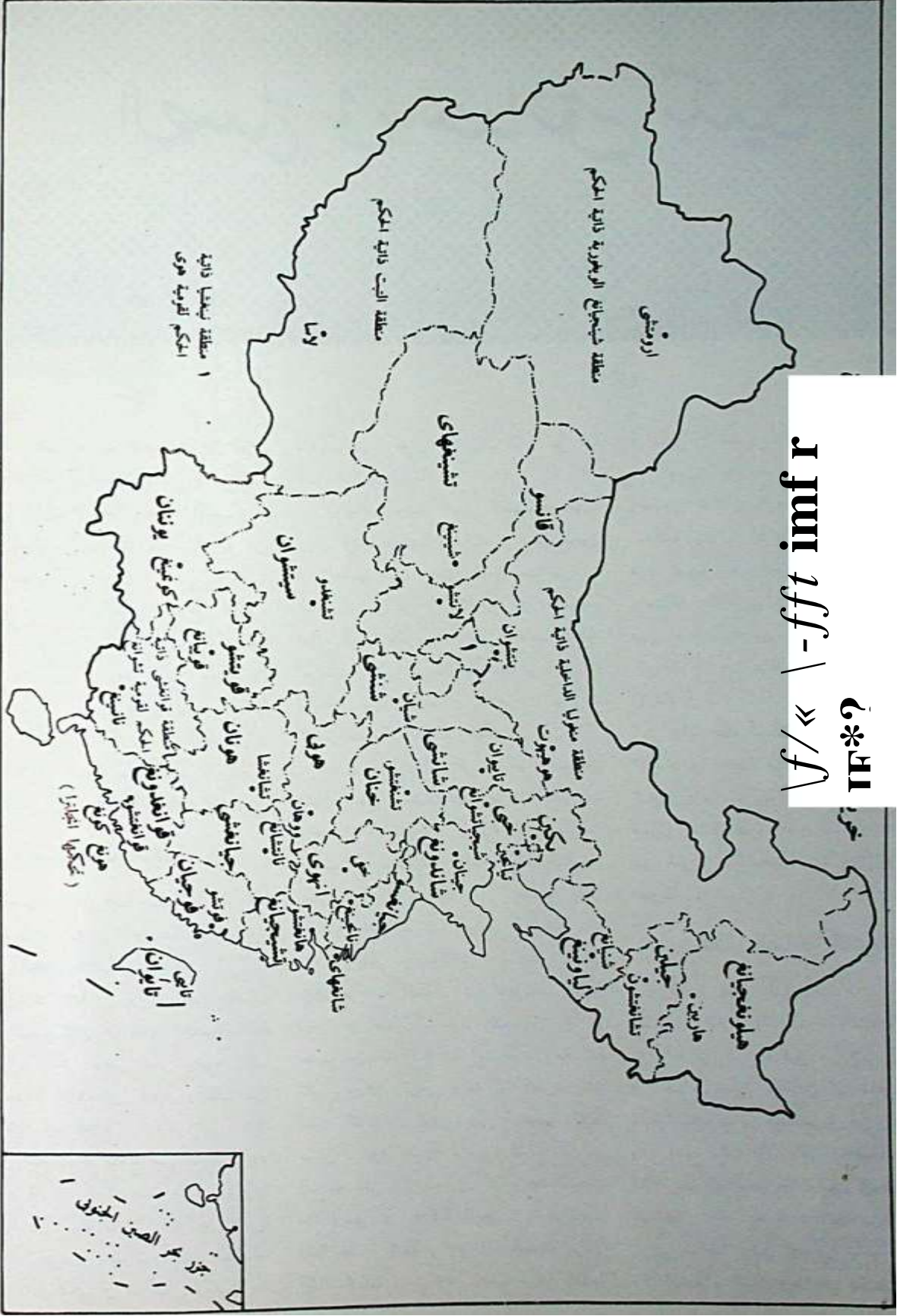
SxUl (Jp o\*ti tjftll 0 • ^ 'Jbs j . ( c i£j\* OAJ |\*£»J' Aj'»331 iaiaUj cjW\*—7 \*a3^\*^A

f~) . ilaiU\*\*! ( \_ J C . j^sJl 0\*1x11 AAjjkjJl Aik—

js-aJl #b ObkliJl ^1 1-1,114^ XJ^l^ bAlx^Jl «i\* J

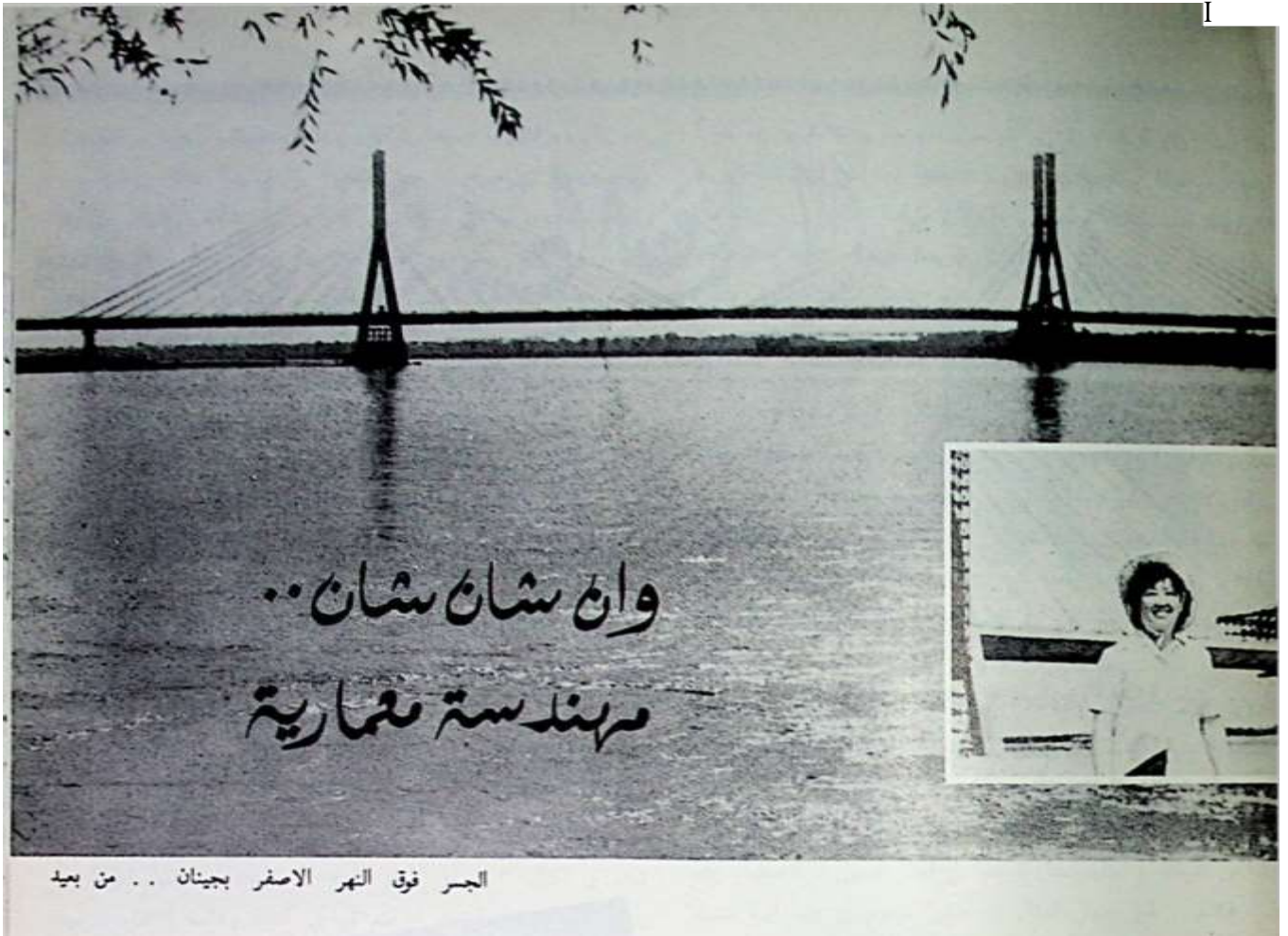
gj+jy .y % . \ \* 4 o«J OjJU N \* \* : Ol^Jk 3i^l=

(\_£j\* O-JAJ Ajlxll LUUJ Aik-. . b yS j-k^3 3



ف / « | -fft imf r

IF\*?



<JUI Sjlz j 3 Isjil jb JI \-  
 5JU J. cJJblj <  
 .lobu^SJI  
 oljj\* i obiiL- «UJJ.\* ;  
 .JXXJI -^i uJz  
 o! j jj~.il cJ«S-l  
 •J»-lj Li' cJIS''j 4\_»ljzJI kJIJ J  
 41—II S^S \*jij >lj&\  
 \»  
 i-iT j zUI p\_J j.  
 JI pi iv.l>vj  
 4 ^bll p:«..i~.ll j ia-Licil J^.,  
 < \*\*AA jJjAjli-O^ULt  
 O'i^aj^JI  
 a—' j JJAJI cJir JIA-»- j!^! \*lx>  
 .J.\*—»\*JI \*b J J\_uj JI ij-  
 l^JI  
 1 J\_j—\*»JI JI l\$-^l^»-l Jij .~cjU-  
 «  
 j~4\ .b

^ Oba^aiwJI JAc iljil olji—JI J  
 . <\*-j JP J  
 •iblj ^, YA fit J i.—i Uj-L J j\*\V ob»j Aii . . oLuJI AJJO 'J£I> <y jid J  
 • -^O'— (j-\*\* \*♦—j JI TA\* ^tajl ^1 \\ KX j»U J Oj-L \\_^V JI  
 i\_JU.iIi oljJi j oUJL olJb~Jlj obAi^JL oUJUIj—Z'' ji\*\*j . JAJOP uli uli olj J~\*J J  
 «JbJI olj\*«uJlj

•-b U^—» jJI Jj\*bJI jy AiJI <Jf J^~A vi-jA> |\*J»ft y-»-  
 J+SJ ob\_»- \*—' -JJ-A XP ‡ «.»VI †  
 < \*  
 J . . \*]- «\*»- (j^ »U\*^ C  
 .ALs£»V> J JL\*JI J ijUI J p-SI Lil  
 J3- Ij-T »ji J I A\* J\* Jjvi vr\*  
 p^rwj J- . . (JW^ J ^  
 (< \*\* l o ") oLi oLi Olj — li\*J . ob-iJI  
 Jjljl j O-M  
 j^~AJI j\* OJ^J O-^W^ ^

: jJJI «J J&.JVI OU-bJI  
 Ojb^l j UbJI j 1\* A-LP \*- \*J (vfl  
 Xo \ A J-1 J\* ^J'ibSciJJ J-aiVI  
 •JJJA Jf'L1A C-L-j. "LajVI  
 •UJI JI\*J J^U-j, C^AJU »JI j ^JLUjI JwJI j~\*  
 oL» j IfjtA.j £\*jj.JI \*ilijl <\_\_-\* Oj.-A3.JI  
 Ji>JI >  
 , ixciJI oIAA-JI J-JI ojlJb  
 J jji\*- I/\*j~i W^\* • J\_ J  
 •jl <\_jujil Ifl Izj ol\$0 t p ..◀<jl «LJ 1  
 . (s. \* \* J cM £> ti i^l »Uj oV IfLc jyj j\*J JJI J.  
 pijJbj i AJAJ J-LJI C->J J . <L>-J jSw V  
 fb j V^l>r LU Ifj • £ o 1 c-LJ Xo b-III JijJ  
 |>J^4^jj- ' 1 ^ A •  
 . J»blAi JUI Jj[jj OALj J+Z^j— 4\_LJI  
 O\*\_^1 ^-J^jl JJ' Crt 'V^II (bi (\*J Xj)  
 vi j- \* ^ > • LfiA jr jy>jJLUJ  
 IAA jJUc\* . L^UcJI xs- juA\* t>^v^l IASL j  
 . JJAJI 4\_»\_ajI Jt Lill w £-yb Ail I C\_J ^UI  
 J—>JI »Uj \_j) < J 1 i t L-1 j oLJLJI j i\_-LJ  
 i>ui  
 •SJ—J Jr\* Lj^ • ^-JLiU j-JajJ 4i il\_-riyi UJ  
 ;iislJ\* ly^j . ^UIj tA\*uJI  
 CT^ J OU-M-JJ jbuJl p\_wijl JLCV . MAT (L J  
 iljAli jUJI JI iliisc.j (v^—J Jy- d^JI ol  
 (o\* J LAJI)

jiAAIJ OAM ^ilj j+j J\* Xiil JjJ\*UJI ^T^JI JIA-- ( dUi »ljl j , ii\_^jl J-\_- J\* • <jjj ^jJ-UJI  
 j\_^L>JI |^WU JUI  
 . . ^yVI ij \*jrf I/i>- v!JA»- «iijLaU j \*LJ LJ4>- J5o J«M oIAJ Io-A- . £/jX\* yujl  
 <— j l i J I |»4\*»IA Ai ^JI j olS\* Obbl»il Aft IAJ jlrFU  
 CJ JA^ Jj iaS JIJ pJ 1^50 p+\*yj & (•All . JlfJI JI . »jlj J I^ii. Ji jl^fyj 4ru1A C^SclJ  
 J\*- oL'j »JA^ <J>S\*IJ , , J W OIJXM vjjL» viUj JI iJLaVbj J^iiIJ J.  
 J^ Ifi\* 1\*.1.41>i.< UJy. oIT Lb I ol «\_—J ( ^IA-J l>A\*  
 C~a» j—^JI IA\* «Uj ^i> JA- JA If jt- L . . LJAAII oISJJI J LjL—>JI JLCVI  
 <1—L- -A—5o J^AII J AJ Jj ij~ j iijLU c~f>-Jj p^..rtjl >J\* pJ . ;AAUJI JUVI ^1M  
 j AiJI I\_j ^jl J—>JI »Uj J oI^AJI JA Jt \_->jl \*UJ ^ L^>Jb LfJJ Cjj\*ij LpSJ C-LI Jj If\* . \* JFI J.;-J  
 ^l-VI , ^-yl LA JJ-A-CJI jA^fb LML i-jl LJUVI :LJI Jj ol Ub OAit j .  
 •>-VI>JI O^UI . j..S^A Ji-> j j\_-J Vj Ub JA-AA c Jly>Vlj  
 Lj\*c JA jJ^jl «Jji Ajl\* oli-AO. \_^A»VI oIAJLJ/ oLLJI Ifj jji ol Aj^i AAJU J, If-LI ^ VI  
 \_^jl J\* ^r-J- p.A»» oJj U\_u . (UJI  
 ^-J lju rr\* ;^ii) l-Lj nvv olL'j J j l j J c b cJlij . b-T,«ftj Uijljl  
 »JI Jc A»-I J i\_4«^jl SAlJ . . IA> \_^»Q-AJI . • \*t^A O\* t5\* • O'W'  
 ^AYO O^w (AJI J\$ 3j J^ij L\*Alfa CA-A.1 J LALJI ^ C^-jiu  
 LA IJLC 3-iijl A»jjZj JAIAA <jL\*1 JSb <\_mll JI>Lj Ltl  
 . p.A—?:ll JI ^\_S3l <jL^aJb ^yl — ^yi» J J Jj jli i-ajjl vL-all LI iSLu IfiLib cS.—J  
 4\_«^ll sAA (»l All j »l\_«^»j C—»J Ol j «A\_II lSL . jbjl »Uj jbjl ^\_JI \*L» J oIU>CA j IAJXI .  
 LTjU ^All ^1 J LLJ ^ OjUdL UliJI . nvo ^L \_^L L>- uL» Jc \*JACA  
 Jc- j—>JI J J\*«] J  
 j is j£ • / \* » I A \* \* L j • or ^' d AiJI «^\*-JI  
 JA AAP JI ^LA«J p-A^ajl ^Lc ol Lj^Ujj ^yi  
 c~^>U . L->1J JJI oLLAJI

Jy J\* »iJli Jx^ij . . UJI JLAI j lJJI 4>A ^->JI  
 |^WU JUI  
 . J-AL AM jJc-A  
 \*LJ LJ4>- J5o J«M oIAJ Io-A- . £/jX\* yujl  
 Obbl»il Aft IAJ jlrFU  
 JI . »jlj J I^ii. Ji jl^fyj 4ru1A C^SclJ  
 vjjL» viUj JI iJLaVbj J^iiIJ J.  
 UJy. oIT Lb I ol «\_—J ( ^IA-J l>A\*  
 JA- JA If jt- L . . LJAAII oISJJI J LjL—>JI JLCVI  
 j iijLU c~f>-Jj p^..rtjl >J\* pJ . ;AAUJI JUVI ^1M  
 ^ L^>Jb LfJJ Cjj\*ij LpSJ C-LI Jj If\* . \* JFI J.;-J  
 jA^fb LML i-jl LJUVI :LJI Jj ol Ub OAit j .  
 O^UI . j..S^A Ji-> j j\_-J Vj Ub JA-AA c Jly>Vlj  
 oIAJLJ/ oLLJI Ifj jji ol Aj^i AAJU J, If-LI ^ VI  
 U\_u . (UJI  
 olL'j J j l j J c b cJlij . b-T,«ftj Uijljl  
 • \*t^A O\* t5\* • O'W'  
 J^ij L\*Alfa CA-A.1 J LALJI ^ C^-jiu  
 <jL\*1 JSb <\_mll JI>Lj Ltl  
 — ^yi» J J Jj jli i-ajjl vL-all LI iSLu IfiLib cS.—J  
 lSL . jbjl »Uj jbjl ^\_JI \*L» J oIU>CA j IAJXI .  
 L>- uL» Jc \*JACA  
 J\*«] J

^,-AJI OIAJ HY« ^L J



J  
<  
J  
J  
J

|>OcjJfl—JI JLi\* \jj>j  
«J\* .JJ D) Ubj 45jk» J\*1

, UUilljl »bJ”Vb  
Jj-1^JI <>■ j J  
JHJVl

«j\* JJ » J jr\* VjS\*

. la\* U-g JI ^UI J,Uyl J yir.. cJb jji „ ^j\X.  
(I JJ l> £~\* & . J^JJ — ^r-sJI JiSsll IOA (AIUI— Cy\*1 Jj j  
J\*-l’l -b-l>l J 'Z-'jy\*\* ■&» . £y\* y-l -V J »jb»- oy»i\*)  
( £jb O’itflc Jj Jc ^JI 4\_J J »j-f£ yjIA\* dj’ij £. Jyl 4j»- 4^ Jy^JI

^SwJI jJI\*JI »jjj U UJ» i\*JjJ — li t U  
J UUI\* - A ;’—U -LJ . ayi j’y i> ” <?bT J ^JlJ  
a»J «vbJVI UU» •obT J y £\* b. J>-UI ajZ jjn j^L\_ ,  
^IA»»i-l ij b^U b\*! JljJvj jr-«.—JI y to l\*j li ^Lb jl b (L\_y- tS J\* iS J\* II

ol J . f \_jJI <\_\*-iJI il-jl J bu’li ,Ujj £.)\  
z\*j J\*J U\*^ (\*\*\* oULSJI OijUS) «yb\*  
n ybxil J^jUl jiy» Cy»I J £~\* »yl y^ljl J j^\_T Ijyj  
0 JjV’ Jt4\*JI J- oljUJI ^JKiJ! J^LJ! iwuj

I

(I »y»jll oT% Jo- bit ijji-l j) l\_JUS^ ai c ^joJI JL^VI Ir-1 ■b’ib J- uIT  
(jjJI J>yJI ^ oli vjtt j.  
■b-l)’ J n>- JJ n «-bj ij ^i.T ^jx. Oyiail a? . :-AT(J Jr\* Vff’ ^JJI  
J- W-\*” »,-! yiljl^

JJ Jr\* J.1\* J „+bj . u j Zjj n i-obj  
l £-l> Jlbj Jt c X^j . IJA lly\_ j\* . Iw\*U JljV 45jj  
«>- JJ » J <l^— \*byA\* l-’j’ o-U J\* c oir^»JI 45\_ .l ^jla, •uT’i’JI i)

W.j. ((liJ XS’k\* n jI Jlij . j^JxJI obj^T  
O 1^b’ \* 4,LPL-l ^C-lJ JJ - c l f C J j l Jj (I JljLJI  
•Vr4” •uT’i’JI J- jI^UI IOA j\*-l .l>- lia j . :^l  
« y> JJ )) JfjA

tjj\* \*bjl ,J~\*j vl>» i 45-7” 4\*Lbt\*J jl-JJI—J JLiLu  
^ ^ o-bJlj . K>i JJ Jof » l^ Jc <t y\_r AIOPII



~ <£j\* vJ^ : VU^5 Jr\* J <■ oL^iJI lAJo. «Jji ^JI  
oU»-l »Ixil jvflij jji\_ ^X. Ubjlj . ^iUVI Q>x^<o <-i . ALJJ-OVI J  
lJ1»JI lyU- 43 »I^Jb JyUo \_j t i^Mill Jyl^j

•• 4j~’bJI 4j>- l^ n-# jI J^J jJtjl <AJ  
^lj 454JI j JUUI ^UJVI ^z>JI 45 c 45\_J» »LJI 4fiju A«Jj  
A^k-i\*5l I J-jl «l^ Jr« p»jJ- 4U. jvfli. c jUjll & ly  
y-1 AJA j (\*>o\* J=r\* J\*\* • j\*

JJ’ili JT v-rUIJI XiV 4j^—i \*jI 4j\* 4^iJ (l^M —  
lji UI ; L-U j^Lb- lJjU lll 4j) Jr\* jEI jl 4r^l»»  
45^A 1, ULoj «4j-j 4s>\* »yb\*e p4>r J b. lo^>- ^  
4^ -ij j Lri-b\*o j |^AJ JViVI »b\*« Ii\* jIS”j

■ y:  
jjjJJI ljjJ JI l 45^ »lijl -Uic 43 C-AJ jI dlj JI^j . CJ  
•• \*bj^ ,v<XJ J^ l^J 3Ljb oVLaj I^U  
. n UIJlji) <-«b j £-4l \*jl J\_5 454JI Cyid tsy. JI^»  
bill l^Lj j\_.,JI ^j . £\_JI j.laii-l : UL\*. UiiUIJ US

y-ljl j t U diliS” 4j-U Vj . >yj Ubj 4j-r\*\*\* J  
\$y> jV II jv-b oil J\*- ^loJI \*JJJS J «T»-I t^ -ill <  
^r\* v jz \_ji 45 J>-l Uijl fjIIA J . II 5 •l■\*\*\* J t<Sj

4>. ^ £j j>i^ . Vi J \* i A -\r u- j uicii JU  
yic ^aj JUA J^ -iS”l\_> p\_>JI U\*li» (3 \* CJ~\*  
----- ^>11 UJLij J^r—JI J «\*-

c a^JI IJA JI 45>VI ajJUJI UL-Vlj U-U^ ^ 01 UUII 1L^I 4^ — i-r  
yJI ilyiJI : b»T»- Ub»» — J^J Jr\* <\_Jiu 45\_JA J-yj oUUj CJUJ .  
4^\*AIJI JI^1 J]bjJI liJ Jb”^ 4^1 4>\* JUJI j « L-XL lily »  
yi JJ \jffi\* ^ , «lyjS v-U” l\_jyi (-l—II 4\_AUJI «4A (j^>• jIJ^J

# a I

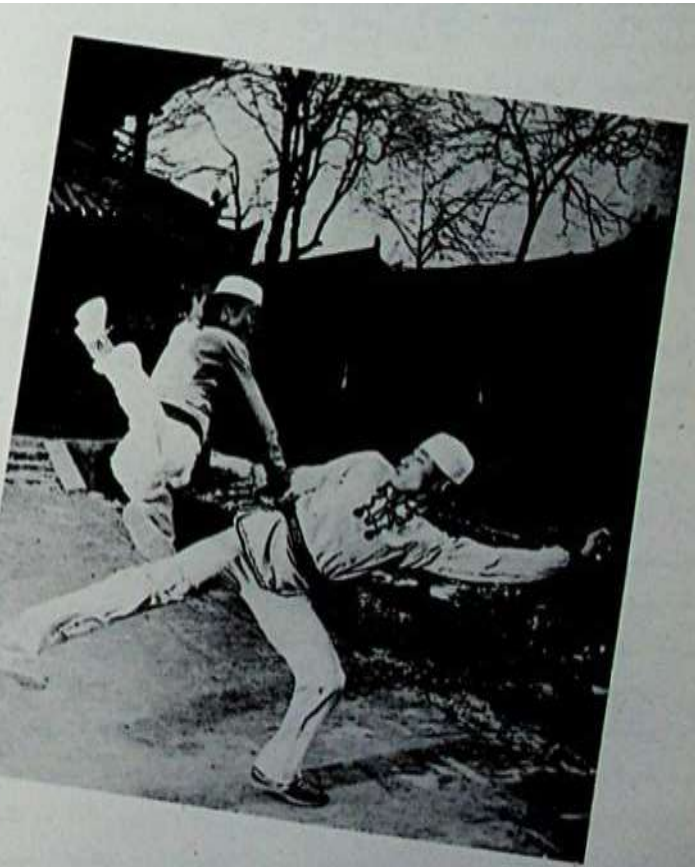
H.A.A.J.A.A.A.A. \*, \*\*, \*\*\*\*\*

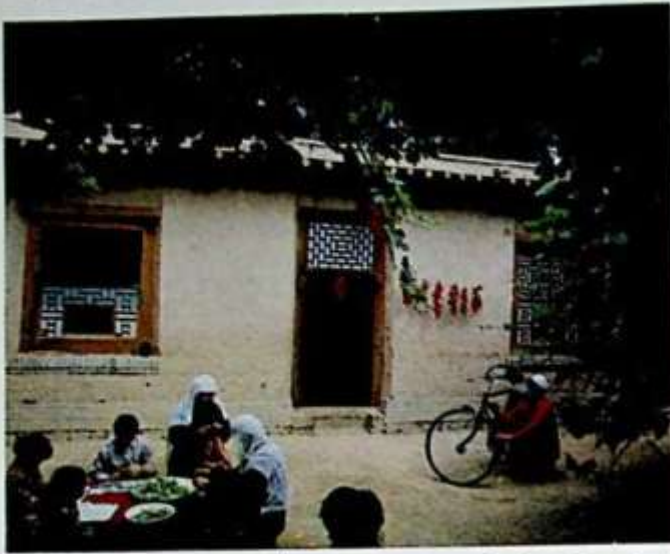
A\*\*\*\*\*

I U>JI SJ <- JJ ii J\* 0, ^ ^j\* O' <\*J  
 • j-oJLJI j ^IwJI ^U-JI J-J . jA-IUll JAII I A\* JP USUJI o^jJi  
 j \ \ v o ^-J UIUJI <-<UJVI J -UjbJI jJUJI JJ (j- fJ/j  
 i (ol^\_U yjb) — «bA\_Udl SS''^«JI U.LJI U~>>JI US''^JI n j \*\_iyll i\_>UV' j  
 ,yliJI J> /JI J\* jJI»JI O'o?- ^jLiJ jLUj I •• j^jj» yUV UbJI J>JI > ;JLJI, t U-  
 iUI iLUJI oly\_JI  
 . HA\* rU Uyi  
 y l\* jji Ulb\* <L- j JAJ J»J o ij> Ubl j it j j |) ul vIAlIv IJJ»JI I^—JX»J  
 <. : ^i)l ul . p->JI <JLJI \*\_i—\_j  
 I j~Ej\*/VI J b Ujl j l—\*I <J UL-JW-I OJj»-j jj j V\*Sbi  
 Uy» j oL\_\*JAJI ^UjU\_UI Lf-jUj j . L-jjIJJ j  
 ,y\*->VI Uj ^LiJI A-P j UyJ .U . JSJ\*  
 j '-j\*/ JAJJJ ' r JJ ii o>jU UUII J>-LJI J

4 • «jij n Oyyi\* j/£i\ j jU»\*JL/ #LJL/ JU^II 4 ili»U\*JI  
 jiy—J\* y Lfj AAJLUJI oljl \_\_\_\_\_fJI OliJI J yJ>\*/rfj  
 ^jL; ^yJI j (i UiLill UUI US'^UI » UI >i-L>j •lij . U-\*IAJI  
 gyX JJ jvl— & 4 JU ^yl J\* jj J  
 JJAI »JU>-I ( { ^\*, 11 UJ II £ W^> • (^s~^ \*r\* j^y J  
 , dj—Z». \* 4jJ JI IJcjl  
 — k>-JJ ii J .JI L^ ^ ^ij J»-iyi ols'  
 IIAJI J3 UII ^I J»yJI Ii\* OIS\* JJr . oUUilJ ^  
 — ^Jlj »UtAl iij^W JxJ j li\_Jj 4 jI»»JI ^i^-Jij S^jUJI « II J oi^WI ^  
 \_^i T J\* Ii\* £b ^UVI jI\* . UMi.  
 vfili j 4 «i-will US'^UI D (j\* (j\* U£«s» tils' il UU OV^kjb jI)\_j Uj «iI-f\*  
 OAIAl I A\* J . • JjXIII Ujj-JI  
 Jij . CibUI jA»»JI ^^~1 j O' »IA5^M J- AJ\* J\* vI j it «^—UI U\*-<- n O-  
 4J U^ \*■:••■!  
 . (i 4«S''^UJI (j\* »3 ^\*II vj«JI«»^I »  
 <S^ vy Osi O' « II li 0' -is^ ■\*\*-> '■\*\*  
 ;i:l-VI (> JJ j\* j . \ ^ ^ i> j 'Jd-UI 0r-\*J\* crr-^  
 4 ,vUI j IjjJI Uj-UI UyJI ^jlx.j o\*»« J J^API—JI •ijU'^I

r JJ jI^ J l«\* jJA 1>7\*J Aj ber.-J' <Ju\* «-i>» »U j'  
 QJ . JLH U-lj J Uwai! UJJAJ »4\_AJI  
 \*—■:■\*! j—\*JJ U»~»- ./-Jj UU : OLM) U  
 . UiAjI <-j yJI oU A^JW Apl—. SUjIj



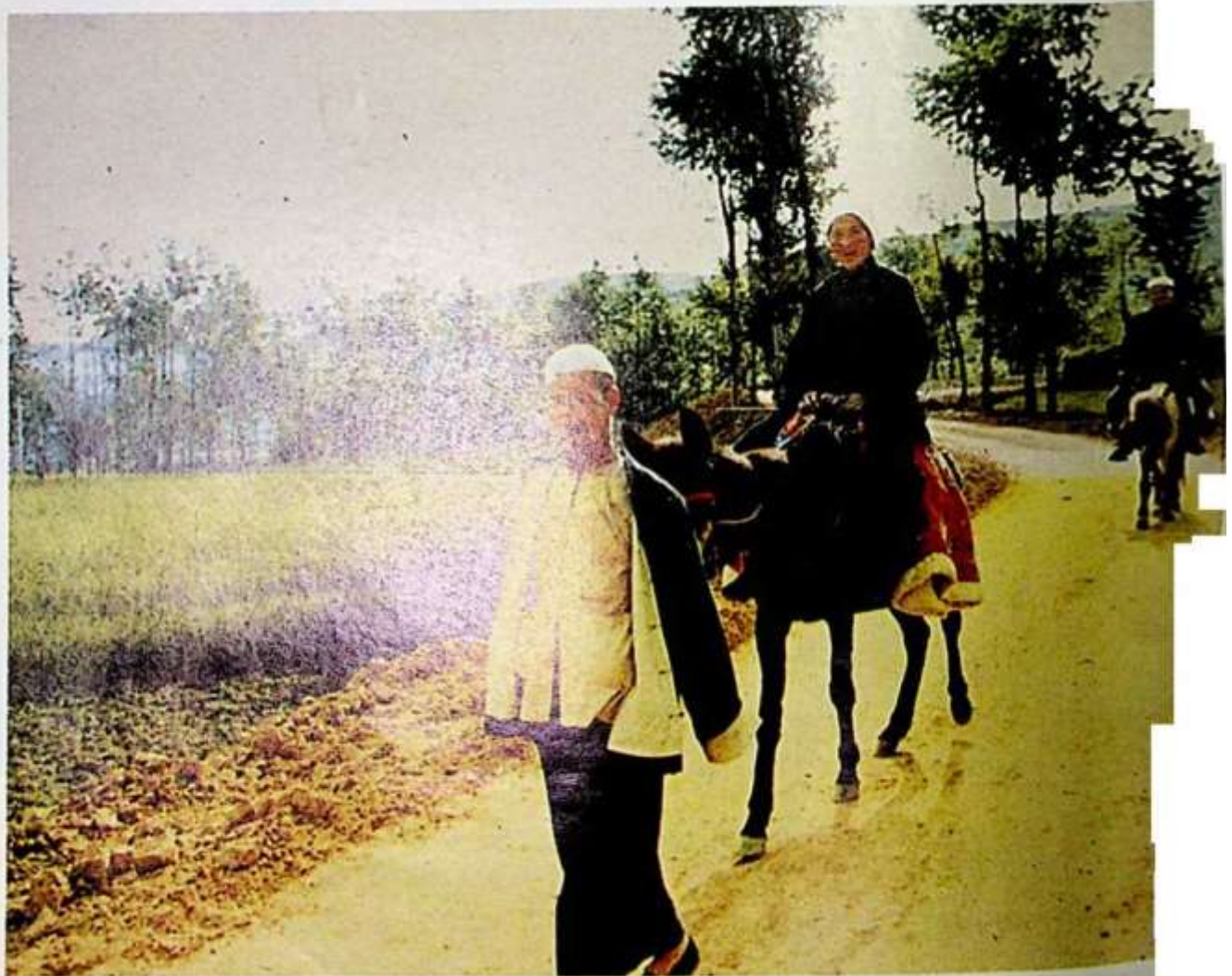


أسرة سعيدة من قومية هوي تصوير : لي شيو شان



الغفطر تصوير : لي شيو شان

تصوير : لي شيو شان



تصوير : لي شيو شان

تصوير : لي شيو شان

F C E B D







# قوية هوى

7.rT tS' a\* 'A J4:

•J. • tSj\* vy cr\* \*-w> iiaX\* Ui>vJ O\_^pi»

3 jj-Lj jj'i/lj J.-JU- JI 3>\_^iil b\*^"

C ^j-ra^lj — oyi <—\*A»JI Olo C- iL'l

A»Vlj JJ^ cf~.

-rJ^" a\* ^\*^5-> uA' b\*y

<3 «\_JUJa)l ^ fjJ j Vy^' \*^r!' A 'A' u~\*~J

c ^KJ3 IIL» . i\_->)UJI LJlQJ 3jI>J J i\*Is

iplUaJI i>JLJ Ijj^Js C~iL>- ^JI o^LJI Jj^zlj

j^UJI

OUIVI jr i\_fjA Oji <Lii C->IP \*^yJ (-r-sj ^ .ilji^lj J^bu^l y 4<\*ji)l

J J,i>JI C-UAI\* mjka^x\* jball y j-15" rs^i aij . oU ^IP i>J iYj\* \* • yZlvjl

J <la3l?x\* 3 oIs" Vii\* .

L A jij^9^ Jr\* ^AJ\*\*\* t5j-\* j»^ Jrf J O^J 'lra

yjU \ •• y jSTI l^J OIS\* jJI ^T' -JSJj\* j j . \w\

• Jr'^+ l4J^> <j-^ j\*5i O'jJlp Y\*

Jl C-Pi ^>- Aj.<w)l w'wlj; os l'\_j

JP J\*AJ oijj ur IAO&PI <jj>- ^ |/>-l j oL<yli sljU~«

. JISUlj (^iLai»Vlj ,\_j-L—Jl J \*?y2i O'Ji'i! 3\_U-t~«

U-^« IJP J Ob j:—Jl oUaLJI OJ.^ii

^!yj ^i^i^ CTVJ j^ 7-It: ifj\* vy v!»\* J^4

• V!»^ ^4c\* ^r-J' Ollaj>>Jl ^aiUv\* JSj

Oy U-\* <y\* v\* \* JUPJ>CJI Jij

l/ i\* • \u\j m\* J\_J»IP #JPL-« J->J

l<l ( iLa^VI yj^jj

SJUP jrplla\* 4 OlwLUlj j.uIl j\*Jaw j

« n l^lp j^« OlyV l^Jp jij t i,S\

3j\* Vji ^IAI SjLbl 4.i.^l 4a]b

. SoLlj ijjuJI <UtJ J

cUjl j jUJ^I

^UI OUIVI J-J t5JA j\_0'

•IP »IvOA-I J \*U- . IAJliib oo U oIJUJ

•u;l J bjZj U-J V j Y>^j ro Y U J U J o I ^ ^ A Y

. o»uJI jl <-ijjH ^5J j o^UI

»^L-'yi y ^ \*jj »IP A^ JJ 4\_^cJI

UJ o^J ia^4 <\_5<L. jr j cj-j. iijji

otai) iiUa'yi SL>JJ jT^ J, ^>3 Viljl OltUJ

«^UJI iS^iw»JI ^pli<Jlj obbJl Oujjj j\*j y\*j . «—\*j-!i JUI

jlixil jvPj J\*3J 15\* WP 'A (J Jlal i^iaJ 4

C~JJI OwlJj»»!l qjwoll \*UJ

jbiai>v>j <jb OllaiUfc\* ^j jbjNj 4 4 ^ie)l

Jj . jl-4 i-<ji ^ ^ 4-yi ^ j^J UAI-U-1

<Jb iik-« LT!^ ^r^\*y J ^^@A ^U- <J(JI ''\ lja-1— JjU^J 4\*b>lidl {£y~\*

(J\*J . i^L! JT j i^yW Jij ^UAAV IL>L« 4^w»U QJA ^

XJA]I AdkbJl — LixJ

4 Jj»i\* Jt\* iLjla <J LiiJ

j\* ' W ^ < y

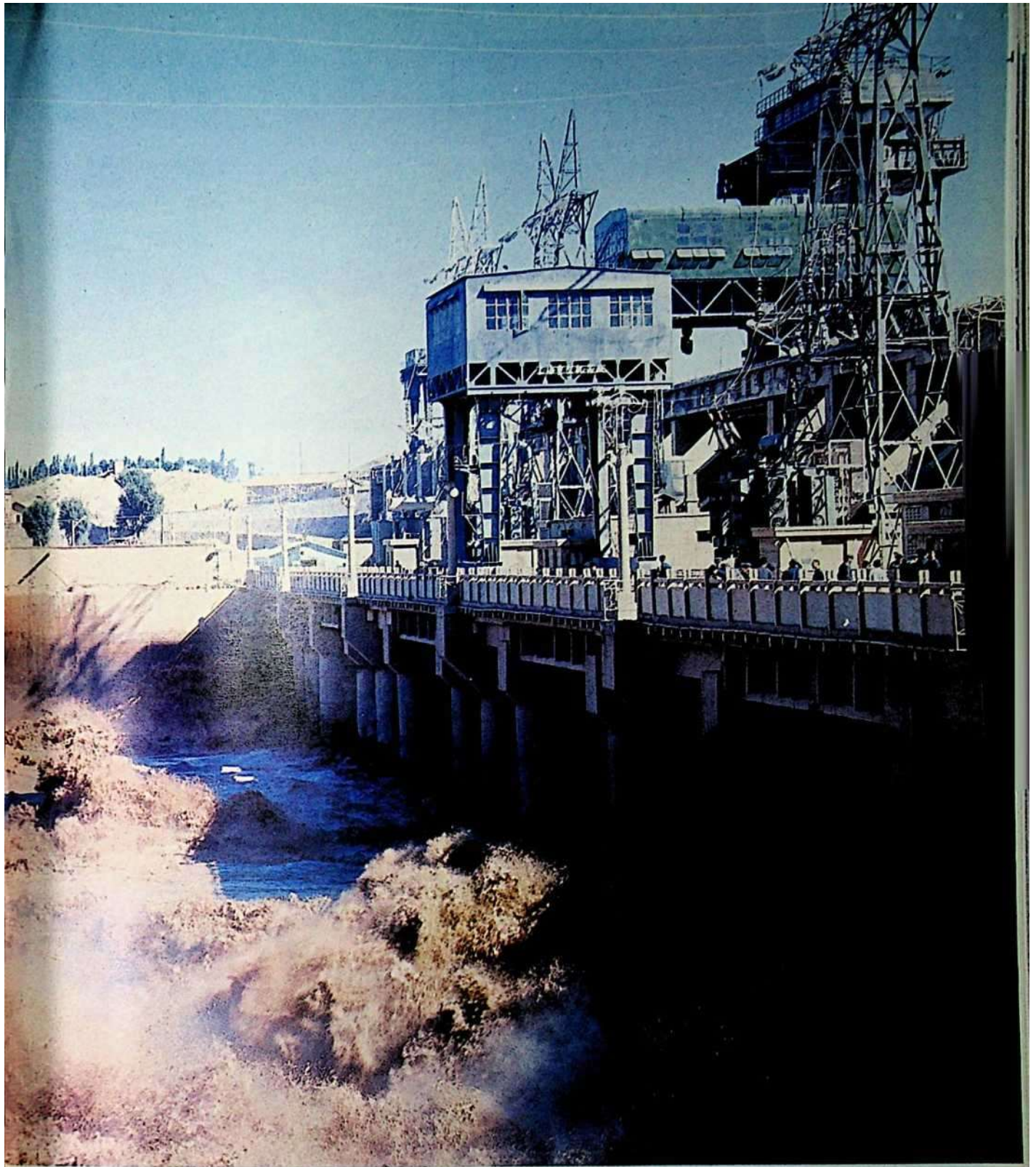
ijj^!\$cu Oil^j O <v3sJ J 4 i \* • <JA A J\*

Oi-JaJI OjjlaJl tjs^b>-l t \_\_\_\_\_ ■■\*~; J. i~A>-

4 ♦♦ JI 4Alaidl 4j

. JUil 4\_J J Jik-JI ij3|>-) Jf-Jlj

f IP •l^a>-l ;tjA u-v o»C JOP



مشروع الرى فى تشينغتونغشيب بمناطقة سخشيا تصوير : ليون تشن

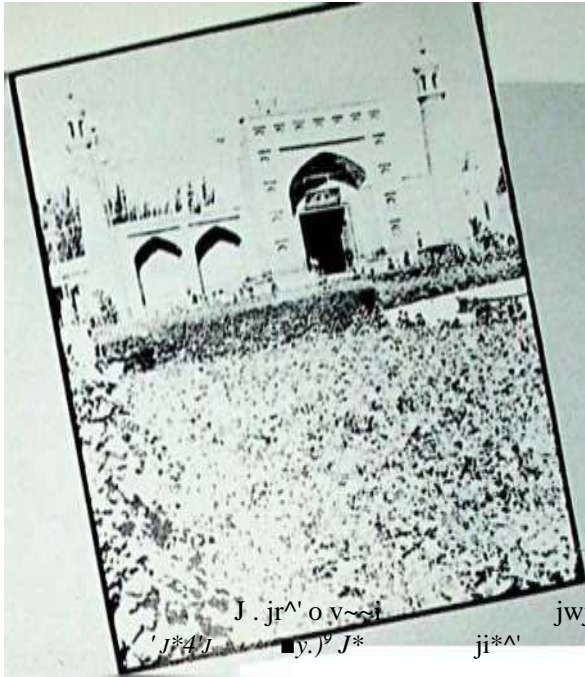


4 s!JA»- U J.: j.»J JL>JI OJ»JI JI  
 J ^-UI oUU J yxJ «\*JU!I .tf,jll jUjVI ••— T •  
 i\*-l—• cJ~\*» j . . !^\_a»JI  
 \ llJii\* . ^UI jl»«il ^j-\*\*\*\* 0\* "/.To yfll  
 <il—J JL»JI OJ\*J JI ^\_»X oltL>-  
 ^ Jjy»S' o • i\>  
 o' 'X«- <ll»J' 01 lXAJJ  
 t 4 t\$XJI »J^!lLIsJIS"" IjLixil •l—  
 jl  
 T > ixJi ;L»J ^>jyi oiSji J wU,  
 ^ 4 c!\*\_\*> J=\* r...t!^  
**j IxJI ^jt-AJ ^jj' ^-AJJI jJlj 4A-1—  
 A JA3J**  
 L- . y.^c JI I\*~!\*  
 4 pbl »Jc 4AJ Jjj J>j I)  
 jjJ. fy\*J' <AJ' xJI 0-jjj JUb ,  
 •ji\*rI<L\*UJI olxJI JA JJ^JLJI JL^V'  
 ^\*ijp 5JI»\* IfJI J\* L&LoUI  
 JUyV'l  
 'AA' <i  
 •\*" vV (\*J A\* \_>r\*U' O' "/.o JI 0s  
 IxJI 01 Uyi IxJI OjJ U. ixi . Jf (i. p—  
 I\*JI Li^ji .y\* j. JL;  
 UJI itfil  
 ;JL^=JI yUiJI ol.l^Vl j l-<  
 Jli > JlfJI li> c^> « ? IxJI iliV jiiyi Ji\*ci  
 i:~\_A

j j—; o- r • 0\* A' WJ\* A\* A\*  
 Jj C«\*ISj . l^AO / l—J jJj ol-jl JUu J J-A^-JI  
 Jf-JI ^b 0 \*-i\*\*»^i C—yU  
 jT^A J <~c^ 01 JAJ J ( Ajjxjl ji-'J'  
 \ ^VA |»I\* J IxJI Jj»- pUl» — JLJ' \_^AJ  
 •l>l»»JI J J—a-aij . JjUi I^yi lJlJ .. JuiJ! IxJI  
 i-jUJI \_^UI oljil O' \*  
 cJii 4 I^J: 4\*»1»Vl jiy J— Jj . Lyj ■ljXJi  
 oLU^I Ji uia ^!— J o~J o j \*i—1—j  
 O>^AO 4 (JU>J' ji\*\*' j  
 iL-j r -W\_j \*U I4L\* 4 >-  
 \*IJ' . IxJI ,^11  
 (:> CT) Or-' UUI ^JU  
 0—J- 4 4 A |l Jj J s^UJi villj OJA j ”  
 v ^ v' \*» >r\*JI j l^»-l o\* b  
 /■\* YT\* • y'ib' J\* «Jl^=JI vl^1  
 ■J^ b- . JU- J J>JI ^  
 i^\_A-iUil jj j JhJL j . 0J\_»\*JIJT^A pLr»1 4  
 JL>JI O^k; j Or^\*^ Or—\*1  
 J 1 ^ T 0 pic OJJ>- oJ \_J-AUI jJ£ OU IAC-JU?  
 dlJj Xo j , i\_LJI AAU- , 11 , \*J)T  
 \_^\_AUI 01 J J-O 4 li^j JLCJ  
 J-\*i '.\*\*J <- '\\* j 0 • JT ;^AJ>^i oJ iikjl «x» j  
 \_>-AUI 01 Jc  
 • <t Ijii u-y <J^  
 ^JU lJ\* ^Ar Jj»

fc\* J-~J ' ^Ar J  
**Or-11 v^r J «''\*-J' 1-tJI J&- V J-jJjj j\*S**  
 jl\*»1 1): O^J \*■  
**IA A" 1/0' ^AJ'J ' ^\*1J oll« J (1 . . .**  
 o\_^JI j J>\*JI vjl \*7liUJ^'l ^b'  
 oljL-JI c-ilLjl  
**b^LS\* x^J iikA JI ^j^l <sj j A" 'AJ**  
 • j^xtJ t\_ ^\*  
 \_^JI jc /A TV^ £Uyl Jc oUU  
 Aoj . A-11 v - A ' rA A- o'xJI jc li»\*i JI'A'  
 vA J' \*!r^~J: Ijlji AJ\* 1^A 4  
**J.. r • • • ^Uyl A IxJI IxJI yl V**  
 • • • • ^ d- C  
**L\_A\_kl 'jfill £bbj <il^iA C->«c**  
 jj' -k\* ^ \* JjbJl J j:  
 JA A' \*i«s»- ' A^1-  
 oblc J JUJj »bjJj »kUI 0\* T • IxJI il->^ ^\_0-  
 4)^ 44^1^"  
 . JJUI Or->  
**JAU! jjj-y\* liU**  
 Ljl; olJ <JU 1^—1 0A\*  
 ^ j 4 IxJI Jy \$J\* -  
 . U:T J^ t^1 ^\*J' o-  
 liUj V j-UI ^ •  
 JJUI Jc C^» (I ? J®

1 f  
 : c  
 i (  
 i \*  
 .  
 1:



jr-all j

j>AJI

A-^L«I #jlt-< Jjl jl jji-ujl jj>yj\*Jl ^>wj . ii«»

Jl^p ^ jUiP A\*J»Jl J vUIS" ^w\*JI Jl vL»»I>-

AM1?IlL\*jLi ) jUJLU (jl <CP <UI

jwjbjl villi XAJ 4 ^ ^@ \ ^Ip ij~> \ iw»lp ( LIU 4

b\*' u\*/jy yJ\* jr\* Or-^1' J. ^ \*\*»J

J . jr^' o v~s:  
'J\*4J ■y.)° J\* ji\*^'

^^-^1 J j}U-b (j;:«Δi' i>"lj • AjW^U^fl ^MlIAJI i\*UI J ljb^lj wtLvJl p^J v-\*U» j->- p |>-'

■ Lr\*^' ./• <J\* b\*i J<sup>47</sup> Lc-<sup>11</sup> J f^~^1 JJ\* ^ a\*j

i.7la)l iujivJl

j p-f:Jlp

i—J jgL \i ^ ^i^l ^jJl j~j. aH j~JL~Jl alp

jlJji .

. JL>- ,

. j-Jli OLLli.J jA iyjiJ p5oJl ijJlJl l~in. fAOoZAJ pE»Jl

\* C^~

'-b'i->' \*

\* '-M<sup>7</sup> •

\* Jjtf \* jy\*iJ • tSy\* : <y\* oLy ^ip Jl jy^ j 4 U^PJ

. jT jb 4 'ifL\*

UA ^L/iM jx1, \_sALU . jjiJl ^taiP-VI

^ AjjJLJl j~oll

jj~"" J

. -Ul» Jl \*Jj>- j\*Jl«ll J«<ai j L.»»ill I j» fir\*-' ■¥ ur^' J

■ j^i J

»lp \* J. j~al'

J <jo APLj\* — \* - ^ll i-\*}L-VI ow>JI C-----b'j

OXw olS"" -LP H/\*U : l&^ilj OAJ—Jl l^\_J

I jJl.jttuJl J jl\*j)l pjJi X> AJW^L-I £\*b>- vLXjXt)

p^>Jl VJUll 1-iX.i AAUA ;

AlOjUaj ^~eil ^UJl •

ijJlJl i

^j^3!\*\*\*\*f

J' sJy^Jl) A « — U » b \* A\*J>" ?

<sup>4</sup>A1?IA\* wIP jLi ti.Ui Aj^JUj^A ^IA- » iSj\* \*7^)^

XiXvj jS^AJl ^l>- ; yOX\*J ^pLiJ ^l>- i y^SjUIA Cj>LU \*li»jl ^\*l>- 4 jilwl^i X-i^U ^\*l>- • A<U-i i^~Uj ^j^>Jl

^l>Jl i ^l^Aj'li (j ^>Jl Ji-U) jig jt jLi 4 tji^i . ^\*>LP^VI J j\*^;Jl Xj

y\*\*Jl j y>-i iilAj . jUg 4 ^yJy?

ijX\*J J-Ull ^jLi J

J^\* o ^>-b!j jl^AjJl ^P^U j l^ix^\*yi ^ Iglp Ji ^j..^all v\_ mill jli p^jli j^' ■ ...all j^\*L~Jl jLS^

. \ \ H ^lp I JJ \*Jf^ijj~^l iU—>bJl J i-pliaiVI j ij l^/ ^l «bL-Jl p4^j^j . Liliij LjLAUlj

L-L- ^-S3l o^JuJl p^Jp >LJAO j>cJl JAJ UlJ

\*.•\*b■>\*•-«^l v\_AL>^« JP ^.waJl s\_«ill ^>U>Jl ij jLi—1\*^1 OI^ajJlj v\_ni.hl >—> \y ^pjl>v» J > \<apl .j»LL»Jl

' J> 'L^pl Ui-4 TV v\_\_POI wJk&j A—>IA«JI AJJ^O J v\_«wi.hl v-JI^J ^JL»v«Jl J L.L.4 \to U5" •L^yi Jl Oy~&j ^\_—L-aJl J-H.L-

Jl jl

IJ> , Lijl A—\*liJl \*jiji J

^jli.¥^/1

□

. A»Uillj ^Lxj'ifl Jli-\* J ^j^\*^ OLAjill \*tjl p^Jliil ^

AtaJI A Wt\* Vr^  
. oi^ jr j y\*n

v-uli jTW

jLi JI S^T il-iclj s-JU-V' J

jTUNij . j\*J-uJI Jijl» jjiiljj ' iUII oi>J' j C'r\*\*^' vJ~ Cyi)l rl-  
JI 4\*IO . . . tjjS~ J-r-JI JI~ J V''W-^\*

v-1 j\* yj- 1 «\*»• J ^, ■ UII  
J pMJL ^jUJ JU-\* oVT o. v ^TI L&J' jJS

C.' \*<i> J 4 <<↳»•« J (H^^\* £ j-iIU-J  
1 (^JI or^1 J\_>' 'iWj jA->VI J

J r« • • y»-1— j / verr bJJj ( \v l^Uijlj \YVY flp oo  
I

^LVI |\*>1 j\* OjXPJI 3j\_^-jJI ioiiJI 0-i\* 0»\*~»1 AjJ l £jil jji> <\*>!JI  
jliy\* oili"j. , % \_a!! «->ji- JI»i j I—tfUII y-l—JI

0\*1\*11 Jj£" jS^ OJ. J ji- ^S" T \* A\*J

\*■5 ji OULL J • ct-^^ >j y^\_ \*j\*»^JI  
c y^ «\*»•• 1 ^T yy 4 c > % •• wy\* ' Li^\_ . uy- jt

' ^1 0•• j\*j£) l (J j 4i> Y ••• yi\*  
• <y\*!\_\*»- yi> \_r«\* — IJ\*L> Y i o • j <jlx»JI^\_\*->ll

o\* . pT re  
\*\*=

^" l\* LA. — <j 1JJ1 \*j 1\_>C—i \*\*la-. iw>lp —  
4 JI\*»-ji <J i\_\*a-4=tT U villi j \*J\_j\*\_il J « »

^ Jp <>|><\*>\*\_\* CoUj . O\* \ ^ • ijl £^TVi • iljA-l  
Ol—yJcJl li J«la •j> \*j\* \* < j i i ^\_jJI j . j\*j4i)l Ji>

o ' V-y\*1' j! UiJj • cr-\*N V>J  
JJ3 . jLJLj JLf j 1\*5 Jpl — Ijp^ I-J c^j loj^i ji.JLj J cJir . y>J! rVI

L<0J fLcl CJIT l^l  
i^\_aji JLJI I4J ^LUI i5ji'i jp j/-! : e;yi

4 t3L>JI IfaL. j jSicjj ^ c.jl  
oii>y» Jj . j vjuu^ij! uUj.i ^ j^Zj

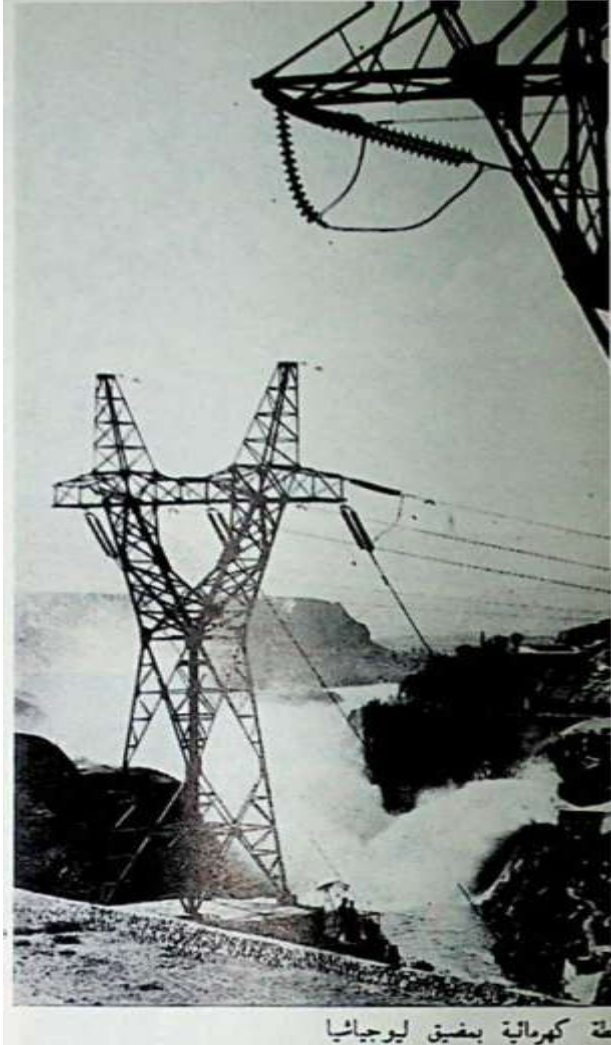
CJIS^ ifji 4 ijun »y».ii j\_viwJL <\*.ovj! iUjbji jy.  
• « v J ' «i\*yu <->5 j dj^tji viiui.) »jy-' oiry i^isy

Wi\* i3jj \_^M j^xUi jUT i\*jaiji ^iijji» y Jvti jj Jj • j\* \*5^ j  
Jp il— Y \* \* \* Jj OVjJ OX. jljij ^j

ila uUI\*- Ifj ^itS 1 0»J ( J\_ j — v\*y Jr» ^yll \*\_y»LiJI  
• ^ Y ••• Jj L jl jyj j»y

4\*AN«1s]I  
•ylj] .UIJI 'jiMj ye-aJI JjUJI .U t ^Ar Ju<j +y£>- c^~)» Uxo\_ . .Ui-

Vlj v J j U i J]  
j-a)l <y



مطة كهرومالية بسفيق ليوجاشيا

j viJI OypJ J\*5v»jl 4-ili ObV J 0~\*~\* b l»T 4 ri

J—all Vy li jilpfill v>—pij .  
olUliJI (^\*j- ^jiJj li\* . y^UI JT j jjTI-VI ol-

4 yjji y£»ji JJ ji j\*y>-i ji" j—<L-«ii yyji obuuj  
<\*>I»JI 4jji»di o'juuj y^uvi j\*pu»Ji j\*-£ (\*j^

. ^yJI j?d\ JL-ij ol-UJIj uxJI j y>5Ji ^  
\_j—j 15 ij> y>^i j\*5oji oiiii 1~J \*iJj |\*~"

j£\ y>-<j-ji isc.11 yip jiuuj 4 oJi  
^\_J\* <\_yiJ ^l-UI |\*^»JI oli l\_i»'.i iilo. U . -^«—\* \A\*

i~yi! 1\*5^11 olill IXJ-JI iioJI 'ji\* 143^

i\*y 1 j 4 x»-i—JIji jii jj. JOP yij 4 iiLUJi J\* 4^  
ouii x-jj ^ypjtj jj. \*i\*\*ya

ip j 4 jlj\* yjj vL- yij y\* j  
«^J

ÜI ..SL.NI -jail xi ,1 -j/ih 4 o.J ^ Y

\*£.

fa 1 v.

JjjJI 14 jLfc- J

villi c ,\_yljVI i> J\* tyJ\* T •• ■\*\*^i j»" |\*^»JI

> tj4JI U . Uu^J JS" J UU 3\*JjJJI ^yviljVI £>•\*»\* j- \* p«\*«\*JI i»~ym . .

if^VI jblJJI j U Jc -UJX\* 4-jl^JI ij^JI ol&l

y-\*j 4 ifiiiiii-i ^/i' yi yi ij^jL \ 0 •

[ J^" J £.>y\* £J iSj^J bvbll. j \*»-

L—

<y»-ll »UJI m^h y 4 j.:—II j\* JJJAJ LJAJI J^»JI 3

\*\*^j 3 \*\*fjJM Jr—\*! I ^r^J- JLi ij vi>LyUI v\_iizi»\* ^0

U\* irrf ^y~^i yijLj IA^i^ Jj 4 v\_—>J l^-T l/y«

<\*jVJI LI4JI i^yjiJI ijL^J 4 |\*»-LJj 4\_cIUaI ol—II

iJ»ILu JiiJ J>i>- A>-jJ JItJI J\_- Jf- j . jz-adj JU-1

Ji»- J 4 ^izjV y\* J o^SOIJ j \_^~)I oli~a«\_j 4 j—ill j Jc—“ <J

•fjjT' yu^r ila»\_j ( lub'..«j Jaiill

• \_j\*ljLiJ ^-&y- (J -LiJI ; LiJuf <uby

\JYA i ^jyy .iyi J\_\* y u^s''' «b»»\*j

4 ^yi J\* t5j>- Xj-r-\* jf^j~^3 4 J»UAR

. ^53i ^>11 JUJI 31UI aJji jS\j,

Ji j^wiyi j .lyJI j .LUI uj^rj \_yUJI cJJI j j

u^~ j y+~j ^>11 J^JI jui j ,/LVI

□• viiL J OL\*)AJI ^Jtx»-4 J\* jil^Jj >\_^jJI \_y>Lj\*- ^

^>11 Or-JI JL^ JI jLciVI y.>J JiiJI jT^

ji jUiyi »iJiz JJ\_»cJ ^U«JI oyVi jzizj JU«II j\_zji j

, jzywJI j (JJI»JI bjii) j <uU 4JL^c<I <J«1#

pJ j (jjLa^VI \*UJI ^4jiz 01 £-Ub ji\*\*rj £\*13 cyij'''II CJT\*^ JI^\* .

OXC« y\*Jjb >—<I—»V JjbjJ J UjI^ . <jzli^lb J-li jI5v—II J-U j by

>\*JjLa icb-adj t \*U-jVI « tri^ JU-iJI 3~\* » (\*—=i . . iz>-VI jblJJI ^

, ^\_yi jrj JLLJI vfijj Ji 4.—jb i«jb y\*b ui»i i\_Jy

JL\*~! \* J 4\_«y>ii .>zi>Ji 01

«\_ib»- ly-L-t ol y j\*yIbj . JUJI ^<yi (^)LdZ«VI »bJJ <^~LJ

14-iz 4 4JLJI Lfiblu Jt jlk«VI jJ\*\* 4 >JI J»«ij Wi \_/ ^y j \*»c4 »y olJA

\_yj j^JI \*jyyi jiyvi ^ ix-^y^ ^J >~»vi ^«JI o' ^y-jy . jzyiz 2^1.. 0\* \*jS y—

N-adj JL\*- j oiui y\*y\*-I J>&3 . vjt a\_bJI jlyl oUy

4 J » J o y \* A \* -r^m yui iyi y»y»-i .. ^yi y'\_>y Li . j\*ii oli»IL\* ^ji j ^

jLL > T • (v>«bji y»y»-i 3

<ijz>^J\ oy^yi L-I—• il ( jizwJJI j Uy»I\* LIL Ji>o 4\_Ldi

4 villi Jc S^cJ . Cx^i^i ^ o''^ j J^

4 ^j j J L - i ^ylji vi^J tj\_yVI O^LJI J\* j-iT 4 j yliil jS^JI ^iLwyl j

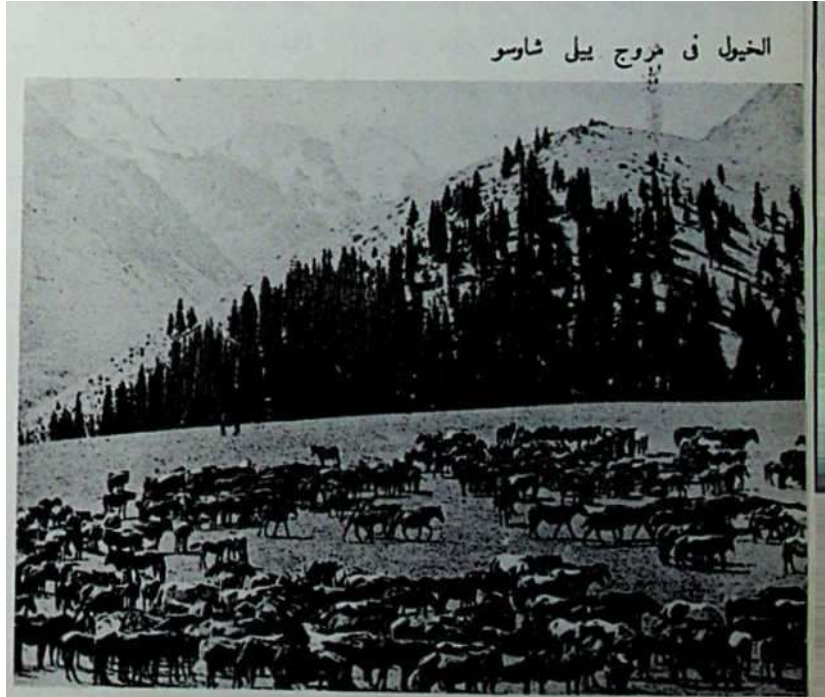
j^1\* vi-r\*-

^LiV ijy^II «lofcJI -itiyi y 4-^j <b 4AI»JL»J oj^—!>\* jz

LbLy \_^iajizj \_y«- J Li 4 J J^yJi . jJI . . CJ^~VIJ (-

LJI jJJI C»b- o^\*d v/\*\* UJ^ j\* Jsi! v^ jj

b J^AJI yyji ,yi





«i-JI j vJU\* ^J-Ij\*\* V->Li UI  
 . j>|^ gUI JljIVj tfjiW vliJI  
 i—JI \*Ju |.UJl J vJLl j Jt & \ Ul j  
 Jxjj\* ^ 0\* W-~\*J Wr|> v\*U\*N O'  
 <JI 6^-J U JT j 61

<y  
 3 .

v\_~ olS\* -lli |\*£j jyj <\_\_Jb UI  
 J-I/J 6lf ^iJI y viDi  
 . «JuJI j ^ ^-yX U^1 j JI^J V j

A  
 J

^JI j\*£dUj »X\* Ujj CJl) <1)1 vU-U-  
 oli

Jl c-JL\* Uli . cJUJ UI\*. CJIT  
 UU»\*-I ,jj-jlj oU^U. ^ I4J U 61  
 ifjj-b Ul O-jjli LpIwJL/ UJiJl

S  
 c

0::^\*\*JI Jr\*/ & W\*/ UJ~> 6^1

Zij\ VI ^ XyV Ut I^JTU-J

j? JJVJI 61 6jJL« J . jl>jjVlj

r  
 j  
 J  
 U  
 0.

J \*(T\*^1 6r-^1 J v 6ri J  
 A J\* J-\* ,^'•>■'J UuJU» CJy U UJ  
 w..\*  
 JA JJOtJ . •ciyj V' Uj  
 J\*y is-^' lj^iA-'J ^1 >i L\* 'i-  
 . l\*iy j\_^JI olyUJU  
 vl—J OU^UJI ai» 6l JiJUJI ,\_3 J

U\_Lj JJI\* ilajj j\*5cJji 6V .  
 oU^UJI ilijj JUJI

<UI .j< L>-lj JV&1-Iy <\_\_li»l IJlUj

. If! LL4J v «lj-u LL-I iu y\_ 61

lj>-lj l-ii» A~ “ v\_r^1 U^lj JI \A^y

jU \*\_^—\* V j L<J «\_il\$o V  
 Jr\* Lj yu j \*-i> (\*^i>\*\*

<jjL-g>y Ij 4J»-^U! / LcUMJI \*\_-UI

■ V nil X\* . J

>\_> j i^l — \*La\_JI jljJI

ijxJv\* ^>UJ< X\* OjJ<  
 ; \*r^1 \*V\*

UJJJI J JJI-J U.-L\* j  
 (J\* Uyl oTj , «~»-JI j lo^JLj  
 v\_Ji jy OjJ-\* vi->- lx->Uj  
 v\_~>JL £»ll\* fiA  
 . A ^A\* JijT ^ fAii \*j' My-iJ  
 jJUJI ilj-Uj Jpj lJ\*«J JJJJI  
 dlil»ly: Or-1\*' Orf

<<»lAuJI  
 >:alj~\* 61 .J~\*\*j  
 . UJU \xb J »JU J-  
 »-\* IjUj 61 t li\*-

JU ix- UoJ 4,U ^  
 . JK~^' usi Ulx-JI ^JU J  
 VpJI u-kv o-yj jl jvi«J LTj (-\$\_- jLij  
 \*r^1 6r-^1 j |\*-LJI |>f oL jl j J ^JU

UJ JU hilj . \^AT  
 JI IiLiJI oljUjll «-i» 6U ii\*-lj  
 Jr\* J-t- JrljJI '-^ Wi  
 i Sliv.eJ^ UoJj J^J 6JUJI / UlxJI  
 , ~'!~' J Uli I TC-ij j +■»^ J,J  
 ajXLcJI

J.; .... ^JJI o'aJJI j J^-aJI 6'  
 JJUJI ,JUI JI i^s\i  
 f J uijlj iTjii- ^LA\*  
 i.. r^ J, J IAJJ .  
 Ji j Jjtt 61 liJI \*—JI;

. •S j i!~.JI UULaJ j y^VI li»'  
 . <w\*! iil\*U-lyil lJ^\* -Jj l-l\*j  
 UUcI j^>J J\* i\_J JVJ  
 \*JJ . jy^1- \*r\* l^ij  
 U- j UUUJL U i>3l v fJLj ol .

W K i j JjVI Jj J^iJ J ^kliVI  
 {■\*£• <iL\* j i\*-y j  
 li»\*l'»' j ij^JI biix^ jj\_>«J LzL-l\_r\* •  
 . ^y-i yuj j \*ujji j i j . jjixji « J^-aJI  
 \*U) D <U~ ilj^i —

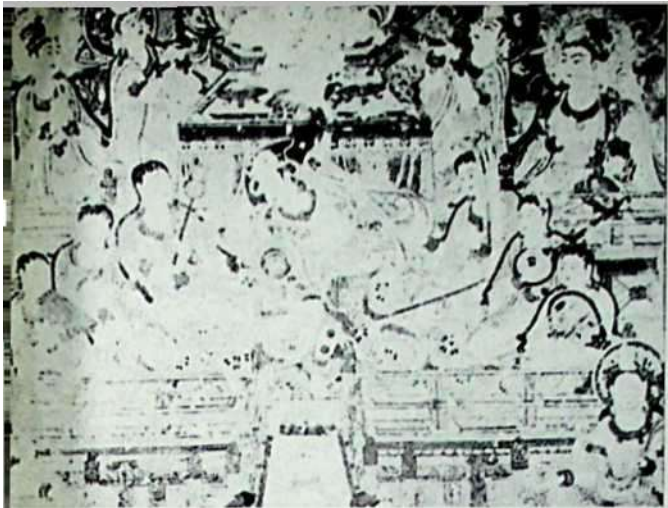
\*Uil A 'r V- jl  
 • 6s»s^' Jrf ■«IA»«I £Jj jl  
 jJl A axJI J jjjjjl p£j| a^y^1 «l\*j \  
 , j^~JI ^JiJI ^ SIx-J—II \*-U ^  
 Ju Jt ,\_r\*jYl  
 . Wa jAijl 61 . I  
 j~~Jjtt lx- lx- JyN»l -illj ^xJI  
 KJIUI SUJ JwJI JJ. i-UJI X-1 J j-  
 \*\* 6li \ \ KX A j^UI aUj . ^£j  
 jr-^ J\* (\*T^• ljr  
 . «>■ ehl ILKJI oU^y-J  
 (Xj \_\*1 ij\*~ |>V-JI JU  
 j i^«JI J~A\*

40j j^U-  
 \*^JI SURll \*I^i £\*j l 61 i/j-J JrH  
 \*\*IA~JI tSjf- JI>j5 61

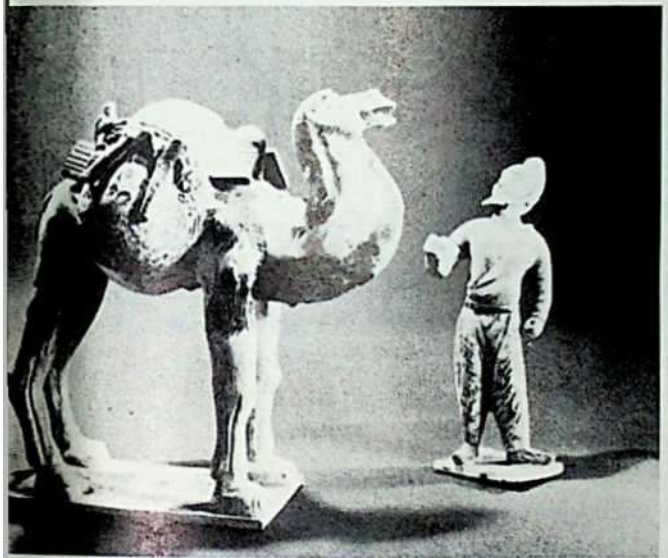
61—=UI 6l:UJl 6liLhJI . L  
 A is' A j\* v  
 1 (\*JiJI j\_>-JI t «  
 J^~\*ll » UJ>\*U\* (   
 6^11 ^UI 1 «je-JI \*Uj tj ■ #\_  
 Ju s\*j . |\*u ^JU)i  
 ^JyJI |JUI> Jr-JI Sjlj O . %s-  
 <LcL-JI OJII -l>j IjU j O O-  
 Uoj 4SX-JU ^li o-Uj <—UI ^  
 j^ JUI S>U UJ\* L-

•i\* \_r>=U J' JxJ • J\*\*  
 A ^rij^l W A-y ^ Jli) )  
 Jli\* Lijl \*  
 •A«iJ K \*d^r^l 3  
 l\*5^Ji \*^>1 l lyitu JU JU^A J  
 ijj—VI «-aiJVj  
 . j

^jyi-ji A\*  
 U JI- — up



الرسوم الجدارية في دونوانغ .. اسرة تانغ الملكية



J-SXJI £jIJ 5^~1 ,> . . JL>J~«» J\*\*~

tj • <J uUa~—"2/1 >\_JA«Z-IJ t oJucJJ jij\*^I <5IJ\*  
 \*\*y/\ \ rrv - mr) oUjJc\*. j. u i j U ^J5±JI o^JI  
 (▶♦^yl 4 (s\_^>VI^ oVVI o 1 < u j ole j (<<jt- <L^» JJ^xJI  
 |»> ,\_jy-^l j jUcJI viltjl ol JUU j . ^j-j^iJI j~dl JL««i JI  
 oLliVI j^jljo ooL. j ( ^jl...—iJJO OjJ j <jj\* <~\*ji  
 . Os\*^ V S' JL-- J  
 \* oLj^ill ^Lj IJJ>JI  
 61SL, a/ui >UI j ^VI ^1 JM pS^JI ,lUi jlij  
 oljeL-\* a\_A-IJI ^JjU jjiS "J I i\_yill oLliVI  
 C—U oU~\_\*>JI j J . oLliVI j bL\*  
 1yl\*ll I\*^>JI olj lei,-j i IUUI JV^JI oli IJ  
 J tS\_>\* ^yljil jvSs>JI olj k—J JjVj J 4

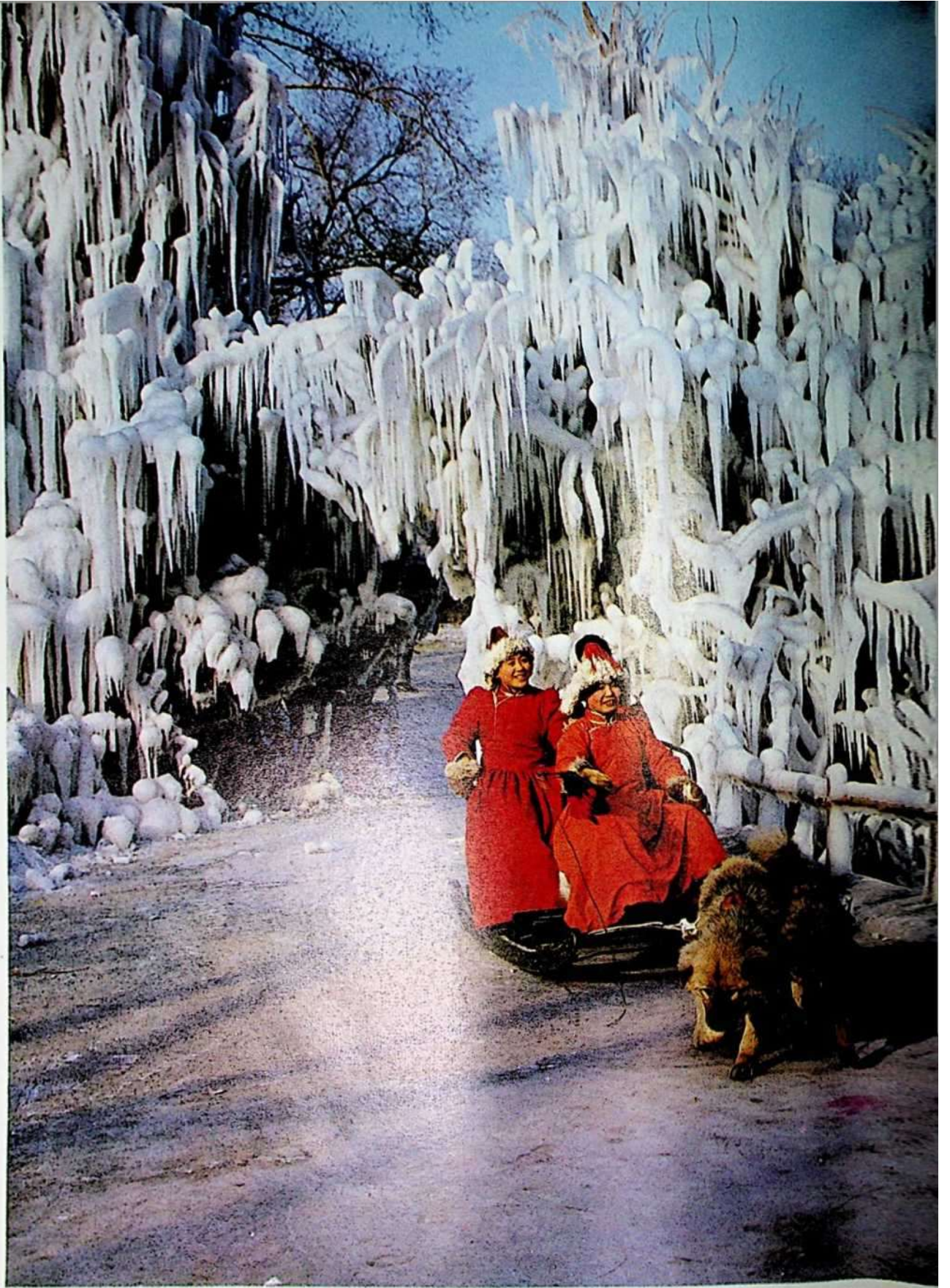
Li^i VU-1J 4^■;^\*^XBJI J 4\_θ—j jl \*~£■\*• JI  
 p5\* T • • Wy\* 4j4»- <5C-> c~j obJLiJI jj . o\yt£j ox« JI sl\_»- C  
 £iLjN4~2 1 - 0 J I 1 <l>LUIJ JLM !>L J IJ'-Vj\* »>• \*kb c\_j  
 <J\* 11B (jj . !\*IX«JI Jijl\*o\* J\*\*»ll  
 jij> JV JI gW\* O\* A'• o\* uy» 'd'- «£-  
 , pjlajl i\_ii — C~JI b^i jUaUI Jxoi . ^-I-IJLU  
 , tj^H v -> JI\* - - »bj-jl JIJ 4«bJI OjbJI 1\*1  
 CfI/UI J~«j . . 4J>JI CjF^i jiyJI JIJr Jij  
 \*~>>■ j j>i^Vj o"C-I JI o\*  
 ^jl —■ Or\*\*^ JI jlijf jI\* \*V 4 O V • . £ib»w-  
 > Vi ^1 \*^Ji £b\*j Vj . JVI-ASJI JIJ J\* \*!i^ !  
 Jd-4\*» bj>\* O^J 0\* ^VI <d UILL. JI J~«J 3\*U

(JSUdJI |»JL£i

O\* «i ^VUVI Oi-Ju <A^j j-^l OuliVI »bjl J^U  
 . . j>jbJI |\*4^j (\*\* J . iS'. ^ Crr^ >Sj^J <j-^H  
 -lie j 4 j\*JIJ ^VI tjLiJb (sjk J\*1-Uc <J>J»n J-ir-j !< Jjl LiTj . J;»JI ofi »51>I\* J\*1 '  
 JbJj JIJ J\*  
 ^Jl obl j v^AAX «\_»w^VI j-e |J |«jbill 4^» J\*.  
 iX  
 olJil J. U^ej giLiIjaj  
 Olb^JI j . JVJAAII \_^\*^JI Jijbj jL^i \_»^>b^VI Oi^4^  
 \_^c JI Olij .LJLAIJ <\_O^Jj ^y^iJI ^ bljtfl ol i-iyj'sll



في  
الريف  
الشمالي  
الجزيرة العربية  
في  
الريف  
الشمالي  
الجزيرة العربية



التجارات الجليدية



\ •• I ← ij ili £ ~ > . i Y ••• JJ 4jSJI jU »JS\ jr\*  
 . (JjjUl I ■\*» J\* <—■ \ r \*i»-j Jjl J  
 IjUI li\_J> (V>1» 1^ V ••• Jr\* /TI) JiiJI la\* £~\*1 U-Uj\_.j>jfJ jlf  
 . ( \_> ^1 JI ^UJI uU-JI <\* j jws 4J j-JI  
 <X>s!>i • (\*■\*» j-j i- ^\*JI 3 IuV\*  
 jbl ^y-ΔAJI Jr\* j^li • Ij; i3 ^y—JI ilJl J^4\*  
 . Oi^LU'  
 oA» J^JASJI o-t-£>LjJI ulijUj |\*j-ii| I i> JjIAJ  
 \* ,>—jj? <\*i>iitj \_^L>VI <\_•j. J+I. jti-ij c (yi)- oLi  
 J' o|ijJ»jA. p—5Jl |d t J\*o>  
 iit gUl o^jl j\_ . JVJU ^y>. Jp |j. jUuj VU-ij >LuLj JU- Jc  
 l)\_^c Jiw ^JL>v\_i j UUi U»»- £tt J^«l  
 <^l.3~^ ^ jUtoJI J^y j . l\_f—zjl o-Uj \_j yLJI c\*ri^  
 j\*JI J\*-b ,\_y^ - c U j\_y-j jyjlj oljlyj oL-JUil (JI • ISj\*-^'  
 oljJIIj LJLlI j J-AA JI pj l Jx^uJI  
 \*\*i Lyj SJ>U-I J- ^Ti i&JI ^jll ij>U-I CJIS”  
 ' jd^dl (Ji^ Jr^ li £\* C-ULJj . CJJA  
 rU T . . . o-j£\ r\*^4 v^1 jUJI >OTAJU; ijil U\* J\* »>^>JI \*y£jl  
 jUVI viJii J\* JJj . ill J^\* oUai ^ ) . JUtVI ^-Lu ^JjL^I (I\*  
 • j (ii~T «..<jiii y\_yi  
 JUJI cJ^II j Uo j\* lj\_jLj J\_i\_dl o'iL»ljJI l-Ja CJJ^U  
 ^\*\*^1 <y ^v- ^x.j.. JI ^JUI \_^yi jjjt jjc\*  
 >44\*iJl \_>\_J15 ULIi. wlf \_^v O-UJ SjtTfJI iajOjJI  
 ->JI .b

jL-i j »\*:-> • \_yi j»»Jij ji—«aji JI y»j •>•  
 c 1\*SUII SJlj ja>L.j oUl\*LL\* tj~\*~\* |\*~>J J~«JI <-J  
 oUiVi CilSL. \*JyL\* jI»UJI I jr\* ^j 1 J^~\*»JI 1>-1—• «i-L «I »  
 olTj . j^—JI J ^VI jrfdl -iiJ t/l jUJ je-flJI ^jj ^\*  
 Ulja. UL»I p\_yi ^ \_r\*i  
 \* <j^s^1 ^>11 JUJj> JB-J,

fjJ'j cT-1 ••  
 Jr\* y<j t ur'l «J^ W^^\* IjU\*\* ol-JVI Ji—\*1 lil  
 <u>^ji jzyyi ji <iLi y>><j v u > j . buj jy  
 , i\*j-LtJl j^uJI j (\_5jl>w»JI »j\* \_ri  
 jlaJlI ^\* JIiillj ^jiLaaVI Jildl <L--j JdJ\*  
 oLi\* ^JLij <>>«ralj t b j jl j Li\_ilj L-l <-> i\*-y J Jiki»JI



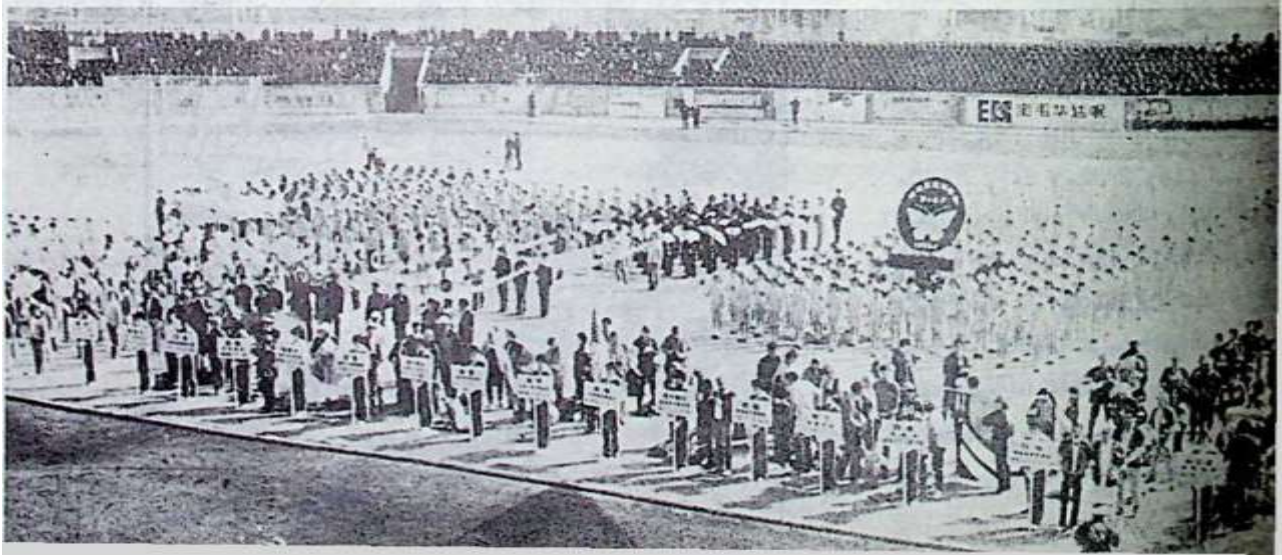
# سهرجمان وولى للطيارات الورقية

بقلم : وانغ قوانغ تشيانغ - المحررة فى « بناء الصين »

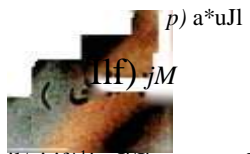
الاول من ابريل هذه السنة ، لبت الورقية الغربية واليابانية . وما اشد ما كانت ريفانغ بمقاطعة شاندونغ ثوبا بهيجا ساء الصباح بهيجة مشيرة . ويهلل وهو يشاهد هذا القطار الذى طوله

j- £>i ^ jyu !• T' £jji oLS" U j , , jii—<vi j J->»JI ^i ^ir\* >\_JU«CVI (I V->o^l Jo^ •Jlr./f l k j <ssr \*2-  
 •LAAJ' J ol\*1 ii j p—>ji 4 JjVi \*ji ^ ^-uj, pbi u^nj' •A»O-JI  
 jzj& \*5>J^ J' JLi>-V' J->y J\*- j i \_JI pl>l <■ JI + «J;\_jil oljLJJI »rA«<-l olJJ , >-j\_lij)l ij\* OLJVJJI ;lyi oxJI JUI I LJjZ-\*! j 1-  
 jilLxJI AJO . AU-V i-., UU»<J ol o^liUJ+ wJU-VI J j., Ubj^  
**4-5;jJI £>Ubj OljLk** Jlkjl . . JI >J ;^i oijLyi J 4 |y> j oUUI J UI  
 jUa»-V ils-V1 oUjJj > cr <Jj\_>! oljLLD  
 ol-JI will \r o-UI jI-I j xu\*-1  
 J OdJJI Uly 4 oU^JI ,=il  
 o' ^l^! c~ui^i J^oJI |\*\*J J.  
 vjli y Ol\_;UjJI ^OAA  
 V—J J Ur-\*! VjoJ' ' .LJI  
 \* U— o^i-1 OU-^fJI ^Aj ol U j  
 ppy o^rTH Jr^ JOjj j  
 c-Uj . . yUji .LiVi J oUISOI \*W' J  
 Uj^J'o •birJI Vj^II —\*1  
 • p;\*J l+^li \*do> 43 'J\* j oUI^iJI j  
 yjyAJII C-iU- . .  
 •o-^ 43 4- OlyULJly J1^Ily 0,  
 oljLUI 4 ol^JVI Ulj 'uiTj '

ijjyil oljJaJ) Jjj oU^ T-UaI



F  
c  
(  
c



p) a\*uJl

(lf) jM

j/. jtf\*!! • J/J'

v •

jr-y 'A v.-:y JV' ■\* ■





JLJI (\\*jj) L, ; l4\_xJ iJli., . .UiJI  
**J. Jt J.** \ JgfeUJI ^ 3 ! ■ V^  
 •V>\* • '■b" o=J\* c«V\*\*» <-J  
 l>L~>l L lil j <. j 'Jyts\*  
 jv ^ <-\*••»- { J\*j J^1 <jj  
 i->J jil fjil\* b>\*r-' >r'>”  
 jdy^1 ■j'j ' ^-^r-  
 p^\*b>l \*J<d p\*\_L 0>~iU-^ JjiJI  
 \*L>- Jjl>-I JI AiV . Ly>J Ly-J» J^\*»'~“‘‘ 3  
 •jivT^i £Jo” ^r-i»-j (l . p«\*AiJ ^S>’  
 'jv. 3 Jr!\*»\*\*' £-i— ^ \*yLjl J »y»Ui  
 ••• J J r o j' U—\*j cJy »A\*-lj 'Jii.  
 Ajl-dH\* —Al->- l—ljU 4>\*<J LJ J  
 ! lf>L~J'u : \*»<4j l^J-ud V <3^~J  
 b>Oi Jo^\*’ 'A\* • ■■\*\*~ 5TjL- o^j' v>\*’ <jl ^  
 i-xUl J.H.W tj~j3 Jt 4—ij  
 V n : JUi (i . ii\_jiwa  
 a .>—ALJI U . pl>\*L \*j jliJI J-JO  
 ^-1 ii (i ? A~>a— liU «' : jilJloil- JLi l>3 » j>!  
 J>tjVI Ja ^TVI -Jj . L^\* joli j\_«Jl J^l  
 o>^\* . ^iAj ol Aj 'ili »Jj j L»Jj  
 gyl. i^jil p£>Jl JUL J i iLL CjJl v^b J-T3 . iJl  
 ISB^i ^i-l^\* rvi ^fi . ^ijVi . jix^v  
 fjL»-j t H Ji—  
 Lyj  
 \*d .-W' li» Ji- JS Vu : vUIJU  
 ^dJ . pUI y C-jl . j~\*-1  
 Je LaJI . . . ^jji-^ P^lij ^yaJl v-\*il Jj ii : Jlij C-  
 J^AAJ J\_-lj |«JLAJ OJ—•- liJj? \_AJI l  
 v\_jilj viJl Jjl  
 (\*J (i ? ^yi-o CJI j i-xlj l o^\_dj l  
 J\* J»-J’  
 j\* Ul p-liJI V \_>Jl i, iJl ol Jij iji\ i ^-UI J\_- i) :  
 JUi ( . J\_ . ^, U Jy\* ^e\*\*’ ^-J»ij t JL»-V lu c-iU  
 >U’j ULAJI (U-I-J c ^L\*-  
 V ol jAiJl .lij . ^L; ^Jj i-aiJl  
 <W’ . J o-W J ' -lUi ijl Jj aj, J U^j  
 !^f- J^\*1 Ji >!->->■ -ijj . ^  
 ojsi ol ^Jj i-rUUU a-U ^Jl cL^ ^ ^-r>-J . L\*-  
 <=>l A\*  
 ( ^ w-\* <i )

oli j oiT i J\*JI j ,  
 «.»\*!  
 «»  
 ijUs-V\* JI cJL^! Uja . iJUJI £3JA\  
 l\_>AA\*JI C-’ . ~U-1 j C-Ui»- C—Jj  
 ^liX^i <^~lj l ol V . |\*£J  
 J^~ !j-Lt\* iil-^ .ll < O - U - \_J ^IAAJI ( i j «JL i  
 l\*Lw li i j l-ilj A\*j p liJl .  
 l»-L»-X- j ij LaJl J>- «jj\_yjJ \_Jd ol 4«-J»  
 14-<—j ol jji-\*. . jJLJI \hXs\j  
 j\* c^S Uj . ji-T oLJI J A v  
 ol AS^U 'JjJ A> li\* j liLj jlj  
 r-  
 : Jli j j>A J\* |»Xuo (i. jJj|—  
 \*-L  
 xi ll^» liJl Jj^Jl ^JUA ; i^ill L<jl »  
 (i , 4jLa JI ^\_Ls jJL J 1^AJj <uLeJl siLL  
 c JI>Jl sj> J n : a^l XJA j> ol b>\*>Li JU  
 (i . 'llA\* ^~jiL.l ol  
 o' tr' \*odog' C.Jo\*’ ^r-’  
 J £-\*>\*? j \*j>y <■ <sj\*~\ \*j\* AyiJl Law

ll . <JA Jiljl V i~ JJ ^l j i UjV ii ? ol «l\_A  
 IjL II : ^jUxiL> ai—» ■bjl : |Juu L II :  
 JUi ^\_ji»JI J^~AJJ  
 Ulj olT -Lai «ioj tii’.; f^LJl p—<◇ v-  
 —f j ^Lu |Jj i • Aja\* ol^> iL»  
 x <tjj jl liL^o V , • x>- ;iil5J  
 i j «JL i • JkJ jl >. ■. ^lijl  
 « • ir^l o\* H?  
 : Jli j . ilia Luii A/ill J»Lii-1  
 • (0\*1’ Ji^JJI ji^>J’ Ud’ iiiA j^wUii ^\*-11 j  
 A—>«Jl j\* y\ Liy C^S~ Si  
 « . ^LJI p—Ul 3J^ V ‘ o\*J’ J • j  
 Vj IA-U- ^J-A C-\*JL n ; ^il\_zjL> JUi : jji\|  
 wUli « ? V liLii Ui\*.  
 c...<■ LAO- . pl> L i»» li\_\*l ofS~V n  
 \*S”^iJljj jj>Jl Jj>- J\* »LJI IjLz- >04^ J ^xJL  
 C’ji pUXJI JUMVI JS” ii/j L\_-> ^LL- i->oj  
 I^J\* JtVJ  
 jl O.AZAI J , j-A—\* i-J /”^< \_ oJl Oywjlj  
 li-^jl j iyb>-j’ o\* M^ <^L J\*  
 OITj . v-iJl jiol JA pl)\*W ji~t>\ l—L  
 La\* j olf j ■-JL\*—Jl J\* j »A»- J



# oy dJUUJt

^)  
2

I

?  
I  
|  
i  
A  
£

y. ojj-LJlj ^IJI wLuJI J- O',\*\* o,JJI

Jb»J <i>JI 1=J jXJ' u y J->V' j '■\*\* \*J'^6J • «V>" J' \*W' " ^ ^ J J vJwu J

YXAJYJN»YJH' AJXJ' JI JI JA OJGATY' GY' GY' T»

A/JI—Zj C— O-oLij \* 4y.iL\* £"li J . Lb— J  
j£jj oi^l J w-i, 'V' J\*

yo- \j~ii C~JI j ! JLI! L ! IbJ! b, OvJ JjJ' y\*

p-sUJI £1; w->'j yt y\* A—bJ AJ ; ii • \_r—

SCJI \*J ^JI II ys ■c-ill A~J J—■' OAJ \*J\_> i

II L\_y-L j u

ULi JjUa y- JT, o\_ijl Lis Jv— y. j.^1 ^ Uj .

yijJbJi y →1 «~\*J b- 4 \* \_sv—•\* O-

AiTj « . L»

br-XJ' JjLHJ' \*dj^J O-wjl l#Jl jS . \*— V .r-O

(J\* ' Jbl—Ail- jl—i j y— J\* yy-' 4\_J • yJ' J ' '

XlySb y\* : A-J»l—i j •J- U«4l ->!« y.>j<

j £, OLi JUyUI O£ Ayi.JJ . J.U ^Ij p-LJI

JlyJI J^JI -AL Olf y— .—J VI oyJI —

jUj j\*J j . jju—JI y UiUi iujv» wyi ji

j' Jjb-b. , ; l^—ej cJlj . -U) jji'JcJ

II . 0-t>j l\* oj'j L^SAA-I

y -£-1.JI l^\*-bj JJj^JI o ybJI C—i.j' j i

yJs'J' j jA. jLi JI l<—ij cJy j »y\*- laU-

C ^y—>«J' 4\*~alj ( 5y>pl \S iL»»- . jljly>-

LaLjL-j j uliJli

Jj jji' jLaL» jOi yy-JI LaA J jbj li^l C-fi<?y

j . •!j~\*\*~ \*r^y~ ~^3y

. . £jU i\_-aljJl 4\_>-lj

L^jl II : Lfx^J y->- ^JLjbl- jUi

u^; oby VI ! J^ll ^>| j !>>Ji

j l - i i «jl \*Jli JysJI il)l ^ L«JJI

JJI j\*i« b II : ji ~\*JI

^jiJl\_> ^->il JI JI y\_JU- J^JI w>lj j C-JI

J it-j \*z\*i+ iLVI ^yiiJl (i .

yjj I V . Ub> U O-MI J w>ili yj l vliij v-

bb^ JI . <dJ^“ ‘A^Jlj jy>VI jv-aX'l v-

>l\_a.'l li> J Ijil Jfjl jii JI J-a3

4 b v.->«j V II II . J-\*J' 'Xa ^Jib

ji - J\_JJI iUJ» . UvT ^iTj

ol J—ii'V'l . li^JI ciXJ Ub CAT

v-ii b-e- bJjj J La w-Ujj Jrj=\* . I. LLb

J>JJ y\* Oj^I

4 j-4>-1 j jyLij y\_/»»JI y j^l jJJ j

ii>Jl y. j . JJJ- jJblj J-Ul \*.,& Jy j

• t^L^" «\* al^il o' J \*~r pJ ^L^ll yj^l ;,bil Vj

C\_V Jy by JI^a yjb ^

• ^ b- y—i V u y- y-C\_> Ul\* ' )~p- yb

ib\_J» j ^j (\*iio Ji» O' -Uj j ■v\*-A 4\_j\_»yJl

\*>b> J\* 4 k\_r\_ ^\*JI

: J 43 ob—I Jyj 4 ubl— • I

0 . O^T- li JTU »- \*••y^

jJLI jli\_i " oj 0L<i • b^

■ub ySJ j »UbJl O\* i\_Jbj 01 L5w

J^y' v yA»Jl • 1- AAXI

Jl • 45y; br\*i

1, . 0>JI. ■u \_O\* l\_i<j bliJV

U y\_\*d\*j u0b» : iJL^L JUi

iyI' iiiiJI (i. Jpjia.>— \_ 01 1105"

01 Lj . <yb y. L>- y yijj <cJlkL.

. Jjb »[ja y» Luii C-> <c-iXi y j JI <XJ jb

Ai-I ik>J V' y» 0IJ

• yH^l JrtJI

UL J-JI Oir 01 n : Jy» U

vj j> JI OIS" 01 j 4 L— CJJIJI <uiy--l

JT^J' IX y II , ^\*AA^I

liA>0

Ja J^>JI J<- —=JI— />y blT

4 3 £~\*J (j\* I Jj-Li 4 ^J^ij-^ll

. ^\_JI l\_>L->l^ jl yy- AJ y ysJ j |

f\*-~>■\*\*" ibl; y>- l yiUaJl 01 U J

Jli» . ,\*+\*Ll li—bl ^Lt-

OJAI JJI Iba jj£j 01 yi^l D :

y—b O' j 1X1 4 OLa>JI Jc JIA\*—'

• (J\*\* ' i jX\*j V II : a^iJI Jlii it .

fl\*| II . villi ^JbJ iJuT

li,b» y-i j 4 a Lis 4JLT J\* J 4 OLv

• • v\_i y>JI Li (

4 ^l—jl— y jyiJI Ja -jy)l ^

\*J !l JLI<J J . il— JI jJeJI L

jy«JI j y^liV' J —ibXI - cJy y»w\*

4 J—JI Oyv— Ij^Aj pj , jbiV' OyfXJI

^wl—AjL J15 4 «i— LJ L Ojy-Aj pA

L\_J

4 .,yjl Jlyb ^y>JI ^ j- 4 Jyi!! l^jl i »: V

• .LUB U -H^l xt v-AAJ (jZj J.

lj— is- i £—1 » : l -V & v-lr

Jy- Vj ^j VA J-r Jy\* y\*J . pb-

X^V J-J . LA 0\* ' i^oT JUI ^ J

yjU 4 rLU OLC 0\* u=X' JU L

^LuVb ^jl-Ol- y-T-lin^LLb^UJl j JUI

l^jl ^TAJ V' II : Jlij ayl J\*

c—J Jblyj j y li^j vll->»b

p-l^L cas" b\_>-4 JAJA»JI

OAIil yiJI LI ? ^Jl > >

bid\*j» j XbLaJI A>+JI vii—Aa j i . viUL

br\* XI jy<J Lu^» . t/ljl %'

JAJ 01 IA\* l\_C~JIAU ? IV\*\* vr' . IA^\*-

JXJI L Ub a : a^SII 8 ? IA^ JAJ OAT yJ

" " . IJbl ,J

l u  
I C  
i a

iir\* II.L,

*MM* . A—lizi SfoISJ' Lly\*, yj-3 J  
 (LL11 p—iJ 0\*j' kili by i  
 <>^d>d £—d ^ yz\* i^\*J « • \*\*dj' J=i  
 JP oITj <J j- j-UJl v y t LUKJI . ,UUII ,^JI ^Lij  
 jf v' ^yi Jif i iuijji »i\* j  
 £\_pJU <?-i« <\_JlIiJu- j UIP v\_-Uizj tfli Uj .j-  
 d.pJl Jr^ i> "k^H iS-M <jl Ij yd jB-zij JjilH  
 iir\*ill \*-Z-t AJUULJH J <■ \*jtj~ ^\_3 J 'kill viJlJ  
 ' 4-1 J\* Ud.r-" (>J ' \*UIP £»JJ  
 ! Jij l\_-pyll <« pH ijill jjiil—j;U- JAjJ  
 : vM\* V j-^I' kill jil" j- H . \*A-»- C—J viLLI Skill  
 ,i\* n " d^l- JL\* <1 • p^JZji. JjUw »j>mj~ r~j  
 j  
 I^T JjU- jp JI jIS- I oUjJI pj-li J II  
 , AJU • ^0 vjk o1 j-A k SjAjl i>ji  
 • £»Ij-AJI J-iib I—ALJ <Lili) UJL\_jpJl  
 jji\ Jlii o \*jij\* UjJ Lp-ZJ Li-SJ  
 L-lzt . pU. b |>+\*j JI j-UJ jja : £...T-4  
 •UI Sjk- J i>yi Lyip C~£  
 JI LI>»J cz5- JI villi Jjil jI OJA ix~\*\* 4>\*\*\*  
 ■\*\* 3 . v-U' p»J j' vr J Vlr- J' J j' Lii jI v\_~i JI  
 c->J JTJ . UjJi ski jI  
 vUjL o>J I\_j>. J ,v> 0-0x-1  
 • (H\*\* J Jli L Lb\* L-j- >\_A^JI JI UU-lj jZiJI j  
 pV-I c-zf LL-I 01 OjyJ U ^1 jI jji jf I plj A\_i  
 p4-Ul  
 • (\*>i j J»Lz^IT j  
 Aiiipl  
 (\*^\*i j pz^Sj U JI Jp^jl j ollul j ^jij v\_-\*l\_ii ^i ...  
 u\_^ . pS^jv j Lj j  
 • \*rJ» \*jU»I Wj' »JU»I J\* Jb J OA-\*i jI  
 'i ■ pL\* Ij vilipl n ; j^iJI JUi OIS" jI j ,  
 <j\_p—J-OI <iU-cj jjiI oJ J-\*»JI i^fi- j jI y.  
 J^«JI y j\*IZ L vJli  
 y ^>v. Jv" ->J L-ulj ^JI ^ i • j^UI UI OjS" L .  
 vJLLVI ^\*>  
 Vjj\* jI vil^U U\* UjT  
 • Jiji » j JS" <-^4 j\*  
 CJI iIU ? JUJU s^Op. <L-J ^jjJI

' J W jvi pJ Uj . j\|d|j j  
 jI UUI ZJXJ J U J , L^TjU jI .LJI UU\*  
 p' tW ' J~\*VI UjS" <UL JI JWJ? .  
 ^~rf J crs\* i & J ■j'  
 Uix^ Lfi P^J jI j 4^uzJI j L^J  
 : lXJLj | | ; ^JZiL jLi u . LJ^L oL\*czJI j »L .  
 .JpfiJ U Uw%>« jz-J jJ J\* . pVI ^ v^\*i U-Aic  
 i) : LJVI jI SUV t \*~\*1 oliL JI ^»J Vj »L»JI  
 ( I . J-I>L4 sjj> viLjJ j^Svj jI I-j^j jI ' ~\*rj C-;JI  
 J iijJl\_j Lj Jju- j 1^-- JL«JI liLi . till iijj  
 li . - . »A\_- JJ—{ I-U j\_j-? oJA » ^ ^frjj ii  
 ■ LtU Ij j vioj j IlziJI c.—zwl  
 JI ■AJJ J jt—Lz—JI ijAM jjiij J>i  
 pV J^l Ulj t J\*~JI liV W J-jl j+ . i j lZS"  
 U j i «JjJ\* I ,^AJI pLLJI li\* jp»o ^ij i \*\*»LU  
 ov^IAUI jrz i jIj^»<t ^1 J ^1 jI L£" i J-^AJ jLJI/I  
 CJJL» JJJ LI . j; pLUI ^LA-I liJ  
 pA^I jI jji . jJU »U jISL ,jA jL»j SJ^Li • j  
 IS\_jJI jI >i-»- ^UJI I-i\* p^JI  
 JUi II . ifiUI LjJ\* v'  
 4>-I jI i LU J^i»- 'A\* II : ^JLjL  
 liJ ; L\_^ jpA\_-j <^S"li Jaiki v\_-ai ^UI , siLLL  
 JjLu jI Uj J-U« j^Ssj , ^1  
 ipw -Ui viLLI\* UjUj \_J I villi J\*  
 £xJ Ai \_j i villi v-^izSvj ,j-»- vik\* liipjJ  
 <->»IJI oIS" Uj ( I . xj»j3 J Loll jp Skill  
 Cj j^i\ ( pLUI jJkl yj^ji  
 ; cJli j 4ALJ , ^A <o La-iiTi L J«jpl  
 jpij l\_~j jji V oL\*yJ Qj\_jil i\_-»- 01 II j oc\*j  
 JJAZA jI—JI \_pji . pLiA U p\*J j>!! A\_4i j  
 JJ—pji ^oL»I SLJI  
 Cry J • \*1/^1 SJtl—A j Jji-JL »UPVI 3 L>-  
 » fLUI li\* pS3 C-AAJ ^1 »» , ,j  
 ^LXLJL Jlj L II . JJ ^ pJ UT L>- JI jI\_^»JI jIS"j  
 . J.LUI JjkJ jp 4»w^A  
 : l—ftU piLj lj\_p~4 eii k—j jISj , \*jlpj  
 i\_»^»^\* j4 jL\*pi jz-i -U-I AA-^J V n fl»J. JjU  
 j i—c-j>\_m V . LJLAA ^Aic

J»Ai ipl^ j^iJI Jp-^l  
 j^i pi «l £3 • U;—d ^\*J \*LiJI j \_J«JI  
 . . Ski i^il ^pi^i c5J AAJ J,A IjTK.  
 <1 £c-a^j pJ" AJVI JI, ^ZAJI ^pj Uj  
 J»z—i pJ j t Si\_jJJI «iLij O jli JLA- jp  
 > viUjpi j\ SJ^UI AJUT cu. ^ b L\*li cJI j\ JI M ;  
 Jlii . oid  
 ^kz—i pi 3 <i ? jJ-4-J liL3 V liiLi^j  
 jIT <il . UI AZlyit i>ji iJ;J jI j Skill A\_L iiji . vifii  
 I\*J\* L-ij  
 jUJI li\* : ^JI j\_JI i^i . JLIJ  
 s^\*JI j3 ^ i,iUI jvU »JA JjvI  
 C-iA- . j\*\*u. J. ObjT •lj-iJI  
 n . jL\*ji pLkb jIj «li J I-g--4IA- k\* JI  
 . p'i^JI li\* A\*U- ljuJ jI^z»JI ^z,li  
 ^JAU jIj . jxi-j\*Jp A oLj  
 •LJI ' ! pJjIA b || ; AJ^AI ^iLZiL 4H% ^1  
 cJLyI . \* jLzVI , jI-  
 opiVj ^»Ib v:—^1 viiiv LLL U JI . ^>jI kizL  
 O^iJI Jli v^i Jil JI i—J ^>\*\*1' J\* JjU jI c Jli  
 i\_JL- lsy VI . Jt-S JUy.j SJUJ bl>-SI (I ?  
 oL\*JI Jrrni LAUAV <^ali Skill <i\* jI  
 : AA^I^J ^zzij pJ ^JUI ^iLzLi v\_~Lli li ki4A  
 IAA-I Jilii pJ . <1,1 CJI  
 J± oi ^A»AJJ jji j»i i \*LJVI li\* j1\* \*» • jji« ?  
 ^^^^1^ [L1»V ( , ? pL. b jil j  
 ^J>3 j <^4 zi Xt ^LzLi I^T) LAZP  
 J^l : liJLzPi b II : Jli j «jX^ ,JP AJJj isill jkll y L  
 ? JjJ& 0- ? ^ AJI^J „? jL^»i ,LLV k\* JI J^iA-i  
 Jj^d p\* \*jd-r^1 W^1 Us^ J-V. ^ boj jITj . j>»JI  
 ^iLZiL Li,l jli jt <k-^ j- £|UJL <4»-J L JP ifj>\*II  
 : cJli , AJp cJkil A, ip AJ15L- ( iZUIA- <— v^1  
 JZA, jI jizJ V ijil (JTAJI li\* II  
 L\_~^ : ^ZJ SjjLiil oUIJ-AJI VJ ^\*VI L\* j\*  
 i\_~jii\ JI kz\_i ^ij j . i\_~i>VI \_^JI L\* j i ^1 \_> ^j-  
 jI iJz^ j . AkL ZJP  
 JL\*\_JI JLAH j -A-Jiji ^puJI jJpkj JIPJ



?r  
<  
|  
& l'  
t  
I  
v;  
\*s  
  
i  
  
u  
  
5  
S  
r  
  
R  
?c  
h.  
ll  
  
S  
  
I u  
I (  
i s  
  
i

Ui |ij J»,1\*JI jE> UJ\*A jIS" jf £-U ^>• J  
IUU\_j IA\*x\* U»A oli UT t jti\* b>\_jAo VJ J# V  
Jrfw.1 |\*Jj OliU»i\*VI J£\*A pJ JA , UA«  
Ij\* j-> -A V ^ J jLJ J\* Olf j 4 IJ A i\*-j A — (| ^.—«I^» II \*»-jA Jt VI jJ-3  
£— »JUI <L>U»J AtL\_\* .liiU^ .■■■■.■. J\*J A<j l>-i j , »\*\*£ />- Oi> J\*  
• U\* . \*»=" V J. JIA  
« JI <UJI i) wlj j JaJI 3 . .bt — » JI Altj Jla&J  
• iU- i3

### y^cwJI J

Ij\*il jJUil »JJ~\* J U.VJI n V J' il»^JI n i\_Xi A\_I\*AJ oLlUJJI j \*jijj\*\*\  
j£ VI \_>A j^sJI jJIUI . . L—Jj UII  
. V...JI ;X^£jI

Jl/J JjJ Aw L\_j J 4 i jU- »/\*»- J Al j AJSJI siJUI j' JJ ■—t£S\* . 4)15"3 3  
4^L»J Jt IAU^I ->S"'''IjJI\_j\_j^Ajjl J\_»qj \*UJI 5JA-  
— II JJJtj I) |\*^»J V ay ) I—> JUw ;■■■» Aj \_J 0> .UI ijlj-'  
. ^Jv' J>U V J •LLAD) V J ,\_jj>->JI JL \_Aj 0I^.

j~LJI J, pJLdl JLAJI 3 jUJI 3jI/\ JLI jlj IjJU j^J jl »UI j. j jU- j ISjj\*. vv JI  
A\_ij iU-j >->A-I U-C\* j ( oUJI  
/AI p»AjI ( pS" sJl o J 3A»-lpl «jxij! oL\_ ) ijL\* . Vj oljlf\*  
^\_>- Ijyu p~\*^A" J^3 (\*j ' LaPj . \*ky~ \*-• 4 j>I^\*  
• «A—I j j •L»-^U xl»»— p—J—J JA I^\*- viil.

Jj ^ »A» , ' 4^I>jl J\*-1 y 3 ^1-bJI ■,A\*J 4\_lp <JjN\_Ji 50j^ JI |'~<^' •2^\*3  
villJI \*U- . jAij! I4\_j Jjj/\ dJLI ijA>0 tJA  
J-jU 4 .LJI >!\* .! ai J^ijl jJU> U+Jlj ^jUI ^V|  
4 JixJU IjIU r4&3 ^ ^>3^» \*VI>»JI J>U-VI UAA, 4 aj^I OI- .  
^t^ J I) <cAA JI Jji' I^VI Ii>L\*  
,>• £y>- ifcAi- J AJI A^sJI viJJJI o^c  
4 \_J OVI^JI •U-JI J^/J\_A\ J-yIj

■-<2' l-ulwii cJJI dJl j , L<ijl 0\*1) \*CJJU>Aj  
IIAJw (I »U-JI ^jL) p-Lt JI <—ci J viJLJI  
pSw»JI I y\* . . if) VI «SU-w\* y it \*L\_JI ij jl AOW . .UJI jl II \*U-J' I5JLJ  
!»Jat p-^> I) .S^IJI jLJI v^~! yj\*\*3 4 JfV' A/SJI j-LJI Cj3j-t- v\_—| j .  
\*U\_JI JJ^i\* ojLJ jyZJI iliJI . ALAJ \*IA~JI JI iJlj »y< »UAJ»J 4 •uili \*U\_JI  
j\_1^\*1^\_1 J>  
yM (Ji 4 |v5U Co, JUA jI) AjiJI vi-U-JI (OUj jj  
JA oJr . IijUJI y-ixiil j IjJ\_iJI JL^I AJJ V'  
JI -cUJI |»J . IAJff>- ^jUa» oJij 1-\* Aw ^JIAJI all JIL. (SiV (J cSoj  
4 M V j\*°3 AUVI ^Uill j^JI  
. jr^33 jUJi3 J-dJ^ jeV- °3lj Ji ' oAa-lj j\_^i>ly-«VI <~>»>tj Jj^iJI  
>iJ—\*1 . IAJ\*1A Jb^ ^Uiu W.U.J j^iJI jj)

J' cJ>»J y\*- ,\_jjJI (VfijjJ (vAjI Sol ^  
j/J J ^UAJU iU-j ii ol^ip o^" \*Jl j o^I; . I^llu jjm , I1,  
• \rv^ - mv) v-I <v J ii^i^ i ^  
oilJ xiU-ii j 4 ilv-JI Uu JjJ \_J\*UV' (jw iiljJI (An £»» \_J»UV' JL\* JA  
£jl\_xJU <L-j IS\* Jjl>J jJ>Ui LI  
jl^i <y\ Aft J \*~\*UVI IfJISCil iUJI OAAI J , y-aj

### Aft JI g-j |iyt- »AUJ oXr^I AJJ 4 ((■ |r|h - u\*<sup>1</sup>

•JJ~\* I4J\* ff~j\* 4 j-J' y.J\*\* £3^3\* ii oi^j ;  
<Jj »U>t) AJ J J UAAJI J A^I JLI y~i : <\_>iil/\  
\* ^\_S"ji |<jl) v\_>»Jl 3 4 jloVI it-1—) \*\*A\* \*JilS- Jt J jI-  
AUI J\_y-> jl Jt J!A JAJ . , \*lj\_jl J JtjJI ^-AJ CWI/J oLa •Ir"" J  
oLSUj AJ <L  
LMJAJ \* \_UV I Ifj iSJI AL-JI^x-#-»-\* OAAI ^AJI oijJI j j  
jT V-1 -V j \*W' ol^jl ^y-JI i-i\* o

### UAJI ^LUVI yI\* . ol^t iy|j ( ^ | r r i - I I V

<J Ij j^ A- --^ J J «—t)l 4 it^ . :»)I O'l^j jVI ^c^1^ j <1\*-JI ^\*4- .  
. AJAJI <tIA) AAJ J~<D> SJU Jt ,S3^j j^JI 11 v\_! JI <U-  
^>-U iblt J (\ oAT —> 0 \ • ) jl 33 AJ3  
) jlj^A 4-flIII a) ^jUU ALIU^ ^3 £A^\* J^D),  
jIjlyi <jli. A oUy- jj '—J^ j j ( UU- j-LU jI

j^SJI





•ZJ'S''JJ| n ijT Li«J <\_JI y ^| ^^J|

<>'£L J % X-LH .Ll»- b\_ J ,, ^il-rll

\*i/Ji > i(Wj 3iUJI JI yj tp 14^ ^-iJI . ^\_JI

• • \*L\*JI «i'L 0=\*\*\* J\*  
»XA>JI X—JI lj .1 \* g !■. I 4-•

J&., . . ->Ui»\_, ^j-u-

vj>^s- J\* O\*\* I^-

4 »AJA»JI X—II j ,, \_JJI n UI\_J<

4 ,, il^I IJ ,, ^LJI y Jm y J

jr~\* J\*yd\ 1\*1 n oUil fiV ,, J4JJI j

J\*i 0\* J^" J^j • - II \* ~i> II JI J\*

W\*v\*\*i 0i ij^j JJIJ »-UJ\* O' :<jJ ri l- .. j|>V' y -

x+L JTTJI £-y + . LUJ J^j (v» . Jlu |»ul J-jJii""

ijaUJI \_^»Vl \_£Jb -^j^»JI jr»JJI i\_j c~JI <i\_)

4^Aij" ^ JL.H /^JI JOI J >\_~UJJI

• O' (H-ls\* Jj A-H f\_\* ^r-\*

ysUI OU-^JI



أجله وطننا وما أروع أهله

Jl vJ—jl i\_y~iLJI

J

v>J' LJA\* j LJA. J»\*Vf 4 c-JI

V-'O > 1^'LJI

Jj>. 1^'lc JL

. L^I LV 0JI

OrVJ^ \*1\*j <"JAJI ojtL XJJI L\_\*C

• • ♦J^J' >U\*\*H j i\_J ^

0l>-y4\* XyAjI JjjiJI <;\_\_\_\_\_l JU

L"5L.j |»L«J 1JS»I ^jlI 4 »!;jJI j yij\ 5-\*jJI v>^\* p-

fjIjO' J (v>j O^M'

«eL>JI

|\*j

x\_JI

Ly» O' V 4>L

^AJXJI

Oi/\*1-'J' OssM\* jI^/ \*1>J p^iliL^lj OI4JI

.uJl Ji

i—II J- s~\* ^jil—i j4-iJI J »-3 U

•L.LJk- jr?y^, jljiw-b

i^j j••!

JISLlb A-LL^i ^JLcJI J i-bjil 1,4i.jjL. j J

JS^

-Lj j <01^.

wLJI sifi J\_-l-l Jj-J.

ol

JiJI AjjJb «\_JL. »lc J

• LJl j 4 U»IKJI \_j «i-x.»^Jl  
v \_ \* j

Jj\*j j ^jil O'

\*\*>\* O' Oi>

• —I' Jr-'P"" J' IA\* j\*jI/ • OLJI

• O\* Oj^\* —l-fOljj

. J-4-JI ^LJI JUUO VjfiJ

0iUUI JT ^yU ^bi a\_»JI Jj

AJA>0 J»J 4 I+J\*- Uj '-^>rll Oc-LJO

• • 4—II fo-«J j i LfJ Olij\_,ijl

jliil - ^ dJU>\_r^J.

;x\_xJI 5^ c .b\_wcOUi -

po^ — 4;—II sAS —j j c <\_x

jui \* j ■ I yliJI LI

IAfJ jl. «&-VI j v\* Jj"V C-Tjlli .L

xJb^ .LV 4 C~JI J A.

l j y+J^j 'ibL J^1,UI IoA oVlii

Jl Jli cr>J O'y~\* -L Jjb\* 1  
^jIJI <jjX<~aJ' Jt iljAll iXAIJI

i-151 JIL- . . C~A11 «—"J^

OA4O ,, y4- n

i I\*\*\* !■'■— \*»J OI4JI 0)1 J

w;ΔII

■3JJI

III 1 ^

• (Jjpl — Xw J^»-l jll^ <j=rr

OL(JI .bji 4JX^1 jL\*'

i a

c C

h

F

t

0\_»aJI »bj



من الكتب الادبية الكلاسيكية الصينية

# رواية "الرحلة الى الغرب"

بقلم : نينغ تسونغ يى

١\_~^>~\*! I^ J\* J^uJI Aw V j  
X^jl JI

U A»»A\*

v^y j~^/ J ^, y)^ 'iJU| \\_ s, 4  
<-AJLJI wi^JI H J\* Jj.-~.IJ u\_^»JI JI

-s'

vjlj Aj\*J iilliJI i \_\_II) (\* \*T^ i3 <-AiJI ojjJI

\*■«■■■■.؛JU t o \v v^J^w-lj , (^JU \*/\*\$ j

•Alii o U . . \*~L^J \*~s~» \*JJU ,\_jl J\* !:-.! ulz.-i^y

\*rf \_/»)' ,Jl»IAJI j <I>-j it 1—<US'' Aw j . ■■■\*

\*jzlj JI ^yj w-I^J' L\*)LiAjl J~i»j . LiU-> ^1 lyIS'' IjUS'' ^IJI

Sd!>>- i> \*j\* 3^ »A\_JJ <^T dJljs'j k

•/-! j

5Uyl!;#

\*kS £jlJ »y»V -Lu ,\_J

(JbJI \*j~— || (-

j<-'jl J ^ jLt. ^ALJI jyiJI sjli-A-- j \*^Jyjl ,j\* ^Jy ^ -J

JUS''''

. ol £U JJIfJITj . ة١ »J\*\  
A\*f.

C-w—\* Aw LJj , J^iU^JI ,jjA> J —iji\ \ JI <L>y)l Cj£i Aij

Wil\*- i-AiJI <\_>j~\*JI J\* Jj-a»JJ •<y«JI JI £jlJ .>\_l^ \*I\*-j

<-! ^J>-VI o>IL v>l JI iLyJI idLJI OsiWI

l-A^j . (I Jjj^JI i) j , I ^-Asjl ^IjJI I) £XJ

«w»l>- j 4-ij-JI iilli US' SIAAI ; ^

- (> A « \ - \ A T \ ) £!>> jL Jc JiiLw JjJlj  
, £~iJ »j-\ JA

, jl-iJ jI-U ii> jiu'La\*-  
. SjjSV'

LT j-----gil wjlUl LwWJI XAJI IUU J  
^ jIS" \ o . 4J jIUI vl>\_j»»JI jS\*y. 4jl  
i— A • J\* J»j^j v\*\* r •

J\* J\* j d j^1 j y—V'j  
O \_>\*^1 v<J J J OjjJI ^yyuci I Sjt  
j^jiyi . JUV< j j^ji oitijij

OJJJ IJ 4 jjikjj  
• iij L J\* J<:»J j . LAW jj~>w J  
I\* 4... wtlI ^AisJj 4 J»0 j\* AjoJI

Vr-J' i,jUJI LAWJI JUI J . OljjJW J\* r>-  
4 OJUI J OJJI oLLiJI j JicJ  
Jj . J-wJI J»-la j L jll» oLlj I j

^ J 4 jLJo C-?  
JJ\* jl jS"ij j . L-lj4)l j liJiJI iw-dl  
\<<JA itliJI i>jJI £\*  
# • \*

..AlilI JA I4-L U\*U»- JJ XAJI  
, J\* OUI , >• ^LJI pj - JjV' (jJ' j

J»- Llf j . ^-JI w—>-  
jjJJ'

Jl jjjilUl j . LUIS \*L>VI »L J\*JI IUU  
oL^ . ; vIJI 4 j . UlkJ -u>JI  
, WjlUI u«4jwC)l 0—^

.. JJVJ d ■V'-l' Jj  
>yI J\* 4 £>J jlJ-- <j\*  
\*d''^\*  
4..W..U £\*I LJI J jXj 4 £jIJ

OJt \_vji . Lull j \*L-J i^L>JI j ji-  
i^i jirj . <w AUI j\_cSsi j\*  
^jA li^»- <IJA VI CJJ J^4>-I -0 -LwJ) J  
j\*! Jij . . oI)^LAVI J v J^S Jlj Lj . LiU'  
iLJLiJI oI^jl j w-l>l . ^JI ^3 LTILk\*»<  
C—f) , . 4W j'i I \* . \_ J\_JI AttiJI J  
;JLji JVU-V'j lyjl - UT C A . .

jLU jUJ ; t 4JLJI  
-ij (\_L)V^ jl 4J L<\_j . jjjj v-l j  
^blJI Jjw ^\_yjl .I^j A/LI , Xcj

JJLxJI j 4 IJ04JI <-~UI j .t.\*

Jj~J J ^jji  
-L»JI fc->L jl^»w jl t yyjj

A ^Ji W \*il JJ 4 ^ J^AiJI J JLJI J\*1 ^  
j

<l— L J I WAC LILJI iij>JI jj  
\*ij>\*. 44JA»JI -L»J JJ ,  
'J!\_?\*>>■ j . oA»JI jL\*JI jv—lj. 11  
L j

. oLJIj  
• —'t-.\*-) JISwVI ijf- J\_J»VJI J  
«\_f.Lk

jtllJI ^li: ^LJI ^y. Jj 'j^j j/i . . «x-sIJI  
■\_.,»..JI j j\*- J . li\* L jL- \*  
—11 l-ljJj . ^ijAjLi U.IAW IJ^Uuj ! .  
(I L-i—oJI j">Lj I) J^il <AJL>JI cj

j-\*jl J\*r«e\*I A~;A ~»J\* I J>-lj1 L J  
J\* £rdj' V j J  
J\* ^ f Jd L^Alt O- j

• j^J Jw j JjXi fL-jJI j->- Jj^l tSj aJj- -  
i\_\* ^AJI Ijj» JwLU jl |.4J \*

jrd ^d \*j' J:\*J • \*^0 J  
4 Jy\_ — LiJii\*. J15^1I j j^1,

^L»W jl 4 ^JI '-li JjU» 4 Jj—f\* C>-  
• jLwiVI JJ •j-L^JI j c\_SJjl JOJ—J  
U jITj 4 liUI Ji-JI J»oL. L lilj olS"  
jlj 4 <T\_,JI oU L, l-iJ 4 JJLJJ  
oLL»I Co cJlj j ^

JojJI IJa JJ XAJI J ^UI JAJA - <jlj>-  
jJli jl ^ 4 j>jf

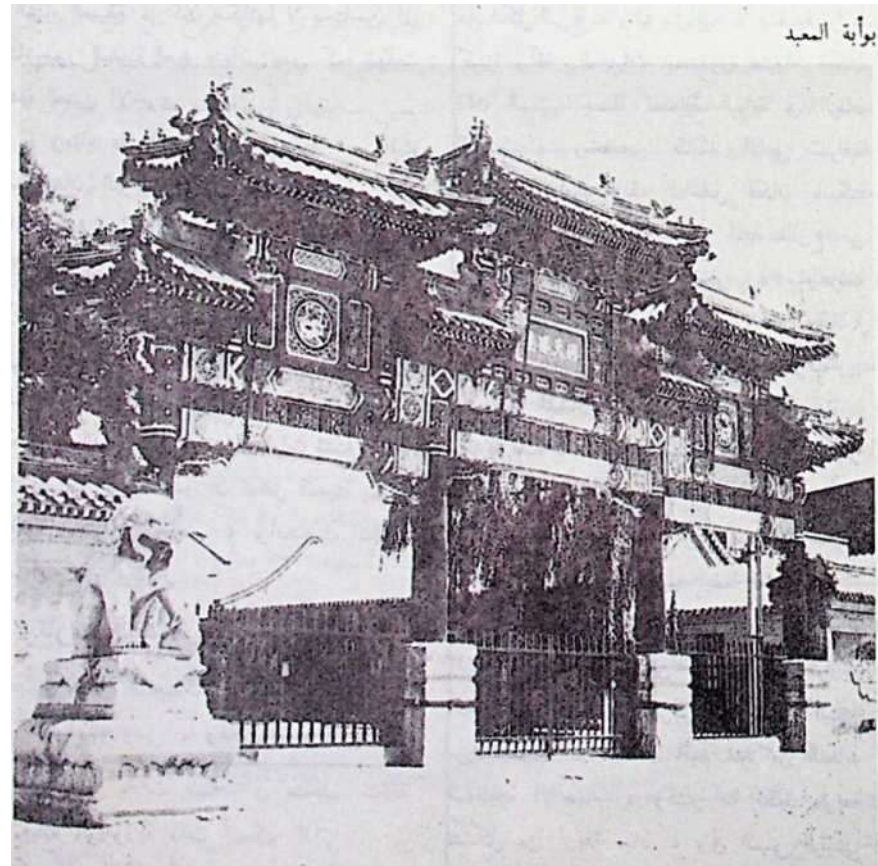
• (\*lt ->' J^1 45\*^ . J® ^  
J^iJI <J jUjf. ^jJI I\* j j

Jli>-V' Ij\* -iTj Jj . j^iUiIJj i'  
. 0-1L- C- ty

WjlUI ^j-aJI J. ^iT -UII Jj Olcj-kJlj  
w^>»JI oLj»^JI j >jlL  
11 Ljfil j\* — <ij>

4>\* J\*J\* o-1 M\* / ■ cf^;  
JJLI^VI j- OA» . <i>LLw. ••, Jj . \  
11A (\*lo j V\*\*1 4>

4\*1\* j j>li>- j ^L^JI U j j^jUJI l-fj/oj .  
a ijUI



R  
o  
c  
a  
p  
c  
h  
f  
t

(j—\*Jxll VI ^w-l Jwk.\*

•>■» cJi \*U OAJI Jv]»l jfll)

J\* iUx. CAJM '—l/1\* i  
J»- ■— 4. ^y-JI JJ\* jh.jji E\*

JJI^JI ^l» JI jJJS j . »XJ~

fj^4 U, <P jj\* JjJ\*JI IfJ>> j «#l»JI • j'jil' Jr\* J~\*

AJP VI 1\*JI Aij

4 a-nl^1 vJ-^ J\*\* Lr^" ^ JIM\*

Cijisil j l \*1.rJ" •—l\*! J J^dl O j jx. JJ .

iJJI l\_>JI x^»-l

iw-Ull oxjl (J iSy?)

OA« J^l»l JI Jjl~JL i-jlU oy. vl—fiS »j^-J Jp

i^»» 4 \ ^ "V • ^LJI »lil lJl-U J

^yl \_/—&! A«\*JI Xs- Z-ijj J 4 <AjL^ A\*

jXXj ^jil <\*JAAJI OAj ljbJ Jlj

£jlill vt-lLj^4 i\_J—i\_ ^l Lftjli jLwi 4\_JU- JC

l\*J —JJI vilii (3 • 3 C<M ol> • «U\*j

>jljA»JI OJj j 4 •—>\_JJb J-^ . jk>w. lijX»- C-

, <\*-lJJI» <l\_> j IJ j 4 <\_ZLA—«VI (JijUl

J-j Xij . jJli »ly»- ^ "J-iiO.

|>U XuJI £yli) J/J JU Jp ol^JI O' jl—JVJ

I^ij Jr\* A^1 ^AJI A; \*JI Jji'—< j .

JJI^JI OAJI A&Uij

jlf I j-L—II I-Cil i\*j.uJI \*AjL»- Oil JVJ»I

ljl-oi

(i cr\*j\*^\* I> 'jj/ UA^J

4 fUVI JI |\*A<jl ol J\* jA»J 4 Jj^l <3/J jfll

VlJj jlx Jil» J <J^ljA) Cl"jj • y^ <y y^ '—'ij. J

l ^J

J olj><J j OAJI C-JJ-J . . >—■ j jii\ AIf- j jJ j

J <\_JUI |» W... i j\*J UT c J\_»yi/b ILL. oL-JyVI

j iil^JI ^ v!>jVI \*Us>< 1\*;UJ <>UJI j ijUI

\*AU^, j Jij j II <3UAJI »—>\_ ^JL->VI IA\* Jlj

U j . £LJI • J c^l J\*-

J\*45AJ . . j->yjJI ^lsi-l —\*- j

Jj^ill OU 5^l-1 A\* j XAJL^ - OA . Uj

t^r- 3J • (JV-JI JJ ^lill Ojil) ^UJI U, iJI - jts-

Ojil) £~t j Clj^j J jS"y\* Jilil ( ^xV^JI jI\*

Zif. i JUUj 4 JI OISJJI iiii

oIT\* ^AJI JP y^lp j . <L—J

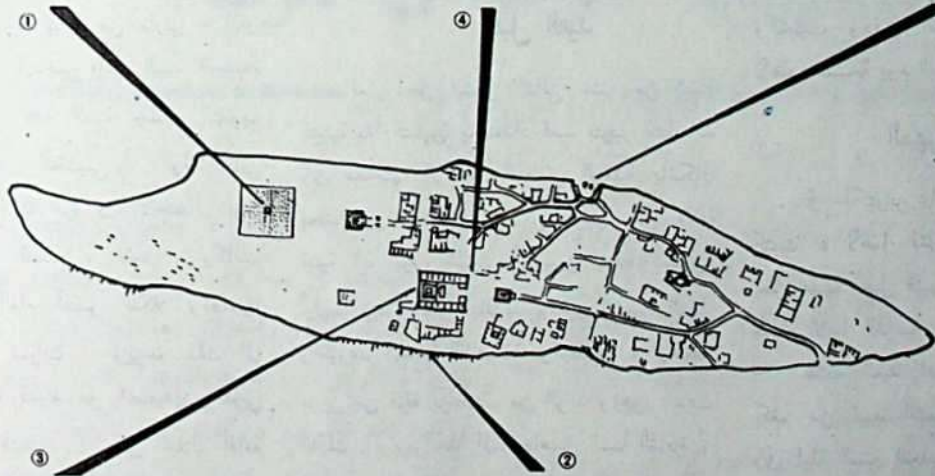
L\*JLSC—

>ilii jf. «\*—> II j ^UiVI

Jl OAJI olSw \*J>J\*»H OAJI

i^Aill OAJI »4A c...eli 4 tj>- \ jS^UI

• v—<y y. ^\* ' ° \* • J\* ^ . y.



- ١ - الباغودة وبقايا المقبرة
- ٢ - الاحرف العالية في مدينة جياوخمه القديمة
- ٣ - اطلال المعبد
- ٤ - اطلال المباني في وسط المدينة
- ٥ - المدخل الشرقي

(" Vi)  
a.'! fall!' \* L^\*JlJa Ua 1'  
U3 iiaJ. jUiJ' jTl' \_J J.< <Jt ) . fljJ j l i : U  
o'li -li.j. j\*'^- 'g'J3' y> \* jaogil' j-JLsJl jf-IU  
>  
LJatf-l £ . • \*031 U~Jl S\_,ul Jj' giyC-'  
• W ~A ^ \*\_V  
•If- ^.aiJ' • \*Lk1! oO' iiy C----- -la -li.'  
j.« Jo'I ini LOO A\* V\* j.« \^oV ^\*U' ^0\*4  
4UISJ 1 jw1\* \*g l.\'  
j\* jr\* j. ^V'' ,.uu iV~!'  
it^i J J\*3I a j<3l -I^K.4 »li . i — Y •  
J-lil J-JLtl La'li »-Uafj' V-a \*  
CJIS'^. vA'' p-jj J\* j\*-ri j\*-j 3 m^t L:-  
^/o3.i JaLi j.\* Lgu'-iaL-a  
A—4 » ja \*>L\* OjO Jj . . J.'  
j»—J v— li o' " fJJs . « 'jqzXill 'aLi.'i - o  
J^ L>^Uj ; ^-i> UJtJ » g -U>1 £jU' c^1 f~^  
“ja^1 AA  
\_;IU- J.I \A JT gy\* - Ir\* ■ gT-il OL\*\_jfJ'  
-O\* J a^VJ'ilJ Jj la -\*J~\*j • • ^yj-U—ii  
• ^jri' oU\_\*fi' -U\_\*.\* • . ! J—\_J.'  
J jltl <iy>- -0li •  
J^1 f. m- g  
. I^VA »IP ^IgiLia -I^\*.\* j -c'\_j0  
j/—ill' J-li Jl>\_jl 3^ a J-Sy\* ulSj  
\*L<i' C-iJ' iiy gj \_ . jLlJl J  
L-^ A''' UU-\ A • Jf- <a ji L jV' w-ai/  
. a j\_<j\_\*—jLi /A •  
ii ^if —; OjLi.1 ^r  
Ola \_; jJj »ii : fJjii ^,'jtfi'  
f—j-1.\* . (i\_- r r ) o^J—i Ji-Jil  
( T' ) ^li LL>'i ) . J&, J ^jAtjII  
• 1>\* LS\* J^4 ^ay-\*  
Uis'i 'vir> . ^j-\j& gi cuiJ Ji)  
• ^jil ili;> g CJy Li:'  
. ajD'y'j filf- jJ Otl>ti . ^^oil  
OjjJJ ol? -  
ifl

\urt-j O J.\* A • • a-U J  
oj\_jU .vi« . oU oU« ”\r> g ,•  
a 1 l-<vI'' LjflL'' «LJl<-0 \*LJ' '.\* ri\$ i-O  
- . ^ . • vf s\_ . >w^w  
Lf.''' \ • \* jV'  
. Ol>II' J-sJ J ( ^-4 )  
> our oir . w'Jii fi'V' i>-jUaJ' ^-  
U'' )  
i Jp \jjis ^AT'\_4f3' ) JJI' oladli )  
O^i ^ J—! V UjTi-' a^UI'  
J—!' a-ia J 5\_jUi-' jV »il'i wili Ui  
^UaiJ' i'y' Jii ; LOli' L-J' J j ,  
A-^1 >\* v>A' \*A i\*\* ^ A^1 ^r\* \_-i-^i-^i  
a-la jJLi j . ij-d' J N \ T ; UjTi-l  
^IToJl <pb l. wLJ£ ja ' /VT U. Jf \ ) j J.4  
\*Vj>A ^r'A' J\* g.J jvb iji ao LiOnJl all'  
i5bH Lr\* J ( ) y>T  
j\_U\* TTjO fTLiJ' i ( L>0 ) y>T  
^LJ' ajTJ <><<\_il ) . ( low\* \jV ) ^  
U- J OJIT \*/>jtY jU-V' o/—  
OjIT \*~Jl ^4 ^JL J ) , \^AY  
Otwi' v3'>^' O !' J jU^1  
jf UU-' ^jLjJ j t->- ^\*fj^ JjacJ \*~£-ljJl oir  
i « 4 \_<gii-11 isiu jU wl Ol>-^\_l' iTp- j  
oU-U-i -i<j Ui> f-Usl' o^il ^r\*J  
- 1. • w ^ >w  
gatil Ola-U' j i~A-a) \ Ugi  
A-! J\*>- yV' i g UjJi'O'iii!^' j  
a A UJ C-il A\* : t \*j£lj ejT'^1  
. <-0ii' 4j\_ji jr''i ^ jji iw^L v ffigj'  
—! ^UaiJ' o' j Jii jj j  
gJ\* ioux j.irifiii4 ^ »gj' Lrjg-V' jL\_\*  
<K>UX \*i v'jLJ- 4—i\_\* ^ ^  
Ul>Ux «iial4  
ujujgi; fT'viJ' jig i^ja-i ji o'y--  
\* jg g ^^  
J 'g.''' <iTo j ifia-4 j ^Jl iiTo  
. gi -uk-  
oi i jUJl O^I-cJI ^Iki J c^UVI jI  
OO J oLali^fl «<..laf- 4A\*Io e\_j>  
i>- li jJ jw

s c j i t ) , fir ( \_>oLaJV\* ■  
oUol' «g JP L.v>- j vJigj u, o-iji \_yV' .  
gjj 3j>-aa g.  
jf- -iaa...-JI AJ jig' oDj-i ojr ji g wJo ig .  
O.Ukl ) i/JaUl o'a  
«0 JI 4.\* ; I\*! I\* > d-Jl JjLjJ J . Lfi J'  
d~Jl iUl J —I' J  
j) d—.' J^'-Vi Jlaf o ( ^-\*)U>^'I £j \  
oiuigi 0.1.4 o^o) AJ^AJI ij  
UJI-U.4 3-Va\_vO-i -w'aU'j OUI -!'  
Jl -OLUI 4 oUUJl a-la O-^ - j t I  
j ^gi ^'1 ^ gdi' ggi ijUj<  
j'^1 JO-li Jva-^UU r-gi j 4>j1 ot>wii  
•UJl \_j i-a>-JL gijji' o 3 ■ g, 3 ji A J ^  
Jc  
aOJjcll Aio'uali'i'l Jaliv' j\_4fl> /\*\*  
iiluai' jg' Ai^' JjlxJl £-Uai . -la-' ) Oo J  
J <fjxil ajUJl  
ila \_ \_^1 OlfLLl ajT J <UIH v-J-J-JI  
J »jyAJ JjU  
a'o i Jj' j gijji OLwil 0.11 j U  
-u j 4\_-K.JJ 1 gijji J^>1 <  
i Sj  
OITwlll ^-31 J ;  
r^L'' jr^4 'Vo J Af-111 VJA' Jg jr\*  
\*^Uai oigi 00 oijjLi ^4 /i' lj\_«o  
f^UnJl lia JA>- 1/UjTi-l 5j; \* J3J1 \*j>-  
I LI . i3j-31 jb>—I'j'fi-  
aJIS-ill J.—! Ugj-l ojUll 4-lf- . lg  
J-io ^g'if' iajtil \_> i-f IijJl oL  
Oj^I 4—0-1 gujl tLU-li) U>tLl  
L  
Ougi! jJJ 3 c (iaJalfl Ig-la-S  
j g.a ja>-^U3i j (j^1^1 ^U>f3l J oi^l oA  
\*V j ay\*- a\_j\_ai i-fljJl OLwl' ^ gA' ii^lf-  
\_a- g Ja LjU-l <4  
Jjl-U iaU OUo Joia j . Jj-Jl J jg^1  
O^aojl j O-dl j g^3l jff  
.4\_ K—ii UL- O  
j f-1 Ju  
^ ) 1 gijji OU0JJ J^«« A\*4 Jr\* ggi  
O'fKJl.1 JaytJ U>U JB OJA-III 0L0II  
OS' Oila -d J . 4a •-



# jMkl

Cr~> Jj •

^yjl>jl jp . ■uXjJI JjLdl X->^  
 .. o^5^ O' OL-i \*\*ryi O' J\*r^  
 Xu' £.0^ Vj^ J\* £<i J/VI j\*—1" JiLSJI jk+  
 c v>J' J' O\*  
 l>—JUIj . ^jiL.j pLXkJI  
 u^1—J—>iJ ' JbJ J\* jyW'  
 jL O J pL^—VI s^wJI jjaUII OI5C—JI .  
 t£^V' >C 5JU-1 \_> OX. <XjL>- ox. ^iL.  
 vji\_coj  
 V >J--VI j LjXAJI jV—  
 aJI J\* JUI J'XJI Oh t Vi. . xjyUI ii!^JI\_ . o.xj!  
 j £jliJI JU-  
 o£-" >LJI Jj j £jUI > LkJI JxJp . 1>1 JI  
 ^j/\ j^JL L.UJI Jx^xJI JcJ V j t ojVI j  
 £\_jlijJI ^>Uo olr^1 -U; VI uLCJI o\_ ^ v! \*J!  
 ojL—VI dlx ol . £jldJI jL^\*—J olizll Jj »4\_UI  
 oxJI is^/';\*- JI \_oo ^jL\*JI J\* Jx ol J . LSJjl  
 £jL 5^ . 1 o^jil xJ xXjbr ojj o' Jp JxJ Ljli dfli  
 jlj »j-^ j UI . £JU j^J J  
 !/\*\*\* »I OISLJI Uj oxJI  
 , <S3JI £\_.. ij^I j \_^JI j\* LJU. UeL ^jW  
 OX. Jlj ^\_ . 1 LtfUj A Ji^7 0s jL-^1 \*Li . Id'  
 LxXAJI ■ oljLJI j o\_j\_JI Ll>l j i ^jV' J+^j  
 .LiJI j , ^lj jTLJI . £jl  
 |\*jVj 4 . UI J ^j^il j . ^jt-^JI j  
 . yl>JI ULxJI j . LxSJI ol£jl LJ 'Jf~ i>jVlj  
 ^jijjl ol^ . ollt dll-iT/ tjLi cJISo ^jUI oljXj-  
 UI ; J\* s-iiJi ;x^ . vi J—xj Vj . o=l^ Orf UI^ i  
 OM^ U\*>i- jU-I j \*> oW- 2IU\* dJitj . Vi^i  
 oljxJI tj ij>^JI . j jLI J. Lx. C—J

J^0. Ji> O- VI Jrf ,Oj ' -o- 0\*Jjj . OXJI J^U JI UU oUVI  
 0.  
 v.  
 ' \_J\*  
 O:\*^\_ ^jri J\* ft\*  
 J^1- Jrf^ VI dJi ,J-J ' o\_s^\*\*  
 . oxJI ^o^\*\* O\* \*1\*11 —0 olSU  
 ( C\* • • JJ <\*jL>\* OX\*  
 v-j • y^" WjVl>l c\_MJ  
 0^1 <>>JI V'c.'JI >jj\_Jill JI . «LU( AUI\_o>li>- J JioJ  
 4 yio!^\*! i-r^>^r i3 oxJI o W\* J^l>I j tSxl—i -r'  
 ' • • • ^ WiAx  
 \*^1— U^1—X I14J9JI o^  
 • V.OrJ^  
 |U>—' Or\* 4>oi <|>J Xlc  
 «riU VI o j j |Jj ^ ^1 J\*  
 ob . I- U i>to>Jl cJjUI j b^\*T, jvS"  
**ou>n j Li^ji LUJ u<<. OrJi**  
 L^rJ >VI ALU\* J 4 f>jXaJl  
 ol5i Ji-VI xLl> l1 4 jXJI  
 O' =10^' \*j; j j .  
 4>»/j\*ro • JldJI JI ^o^1  
 ^ JU jlx>- L...i «\_JU\* i\_j 4 • ^\*0  
 ol>J ^—jLxJI ^\_ ^jldJI Xu j . oxJI J XjUI ^5\*1  
 xi^J JUII oj\* J\_j jS. 4 \ • Jc 4J jU\*JI. X^JI L<l^~a XJ  
 Jj J  
 t^Li L-& t^LiJI ^X^J •  
 ^o\*\*' JI J~^i O'' ^Lr—^JI V o\*ll 0\*  
 . JU- jlxif i-jjl <JUij ^ ^jl oxJI JI Ljxill oxJI ^L. ••—s?f  
 jvOo^JI Osr-sl>H Oc^o^l xxi>l |>UI X:«JI ^jldJI ^  
 ^jji>J >\_JUJi Jc j . lijT x<UI j r\* xx\* p—J j UdJI JI  
 i\_ \_^JI  
 Lj r\* Ofjc U UIT, 4 ^U>-VI Lix>wjI  
 ^-sO\*1 v?JI Jj ' OL. Ljjl j . JSlix;

)« Xw J\* LxJI j jyl ox. J^1 •\*\*  
 ?il-C-o Oil it^!>V< iy^iL- ■—> ^ J,r L\_  
 4 ^LxJI p\$^JI ol X \*d J>\*i>ll ("Li^Xi  
 U-r/^x fin - Wy» v-' yijr k- Jj  
 \_yj £liyL jlx>JVI Lx^fr l^iJl>l\_j ••  
 ^jLJI J O-ftXj . ^\*JI gli &  
 ol v\_—; (Si\_ ^J ox. ) o \*«JLr D\_o X\_o . l^ixSC y^JI .1.  
 vJJI J^ UT 4 O^JI OyVI J pO Oy <^"l\_ ^JI ^-JI Orlx  
 ^uj\*JI Jy UI Jj —JI jixj oil^t 4 oldJLJ jLi-  
 »LJI jU». O' ■^\* 4 ^-ijVI JI  
 AJ ^J • >\*-^o^ jv J '—r"1 .Z. ^lj liiT ijf>Jl ;iLr-JI v.>JI  
 ob- JUI oy>VI >\_—; \_> . oxJI I- L\_ oo JI o^>-b^\*J V  
 l^iSL. olT ^ ii\_»JI »LJI j\_o . I LT jxJl oljXc x\_<J ox>ll j j .  
 «Lj . 4So^VI 0=^1' Ox. clJf ^ Liojblt olAi—JI Jt .Lj j  
 Jjl eLyl xi Li yJl Ol\* y-l  
 JI Li jv\ jf>I XjX^ Jp Jllj jL~. \ . . . »J xli d\_»- 4 015CJI  
 dUx  
 XXp »li- lXlPj . ^j4.iljVI jOUo-V  
 JI l^—jl ^ j^fcU |>\_>^l jxJI JjL>t J. O jlaJI —■■■ —j  
 Ljj ^La^iU oxJI dJl • Or Cr^ O^d j^\*JI ori \*>^ J  
 J?Q\  
 i\_—; OXJI Jxxi ol JXJI JoJ pi ; LiUj 0r^—jl J 4 ^hiJ  
 jIMJI Ifjy\* , jLoJI |.hil XM

IgJLs Qjyj  
 !X>-Lr LI^i sy OI-LII O^i (J 4JL. o>l 4  
 ^x^JI l<i> Jp  
 iilo. vjuo- J Xpl— . d. »-li — jii JJ





## The Story of the Dance Drama 'Deng Hua'

Created and performed by  
the Guangxi Song and Dance  
Ensemble

**D**U LIN, a diligent youth of the Miao nationality, leads his people in reclaiming wasteland. Deng Hua, a Wiry who has come to live on earth as a village girl, shows him that she loves him by presenting him with a silver mattock. They marry and for a while are very happy. But then Du Lin begins to be lazy and is led astray by an evil stone spirit. In the end Du Lin realizes his errors and he and Deng Hua are reunited.

loci folk songs and dances. During the time of Emperor Wu Di (r. 141- 87 B.C.) it turned up many dances which were known to have been done in the separate states during the Warring States period (473-221 B.C.). It brought together a large number of folk artists and once had as many as 829 people on its rolls, including 142 students in training.

With such official encouragement, popular theatricals flourished. One type was the *baixi* or variety show, in its earliest form trials of strength and prowess in the martial arts and other demonstrations of skill, as in aerobatics. It had a profound and lasting influence on the dance. Elements of both martial arts and acrobatics were extensively absorbed into the dance. Aerobic feats like backbends, handstands, cartwheels, spins, leaps and somersaults became a regular part of the language of the dance.

### New Rhythms

Beginning from the reign of Wu Di, extensive contacts were established with the "western regions" — present-day Xinjiang and elsewhere west of the Gansu Corridor. Along the trade route that grew up through the latter, the dances of these western peoples came to China. Most influential were those from the oasis kingdom of Kucha in today's Xinjiang, famed for its music and dance. Many dances in Northern Zhou (A.D. 6th century) and Sui and Tang times were performed to Kucha's strong rhythms.

Music and dance from India, and Koryo (part of the Korean peninsula) were also introduced into China and had some influence on the later development of these arts.

The political stability and economic prosperity of the Sui and Tang dynasties set the stage for another big leap in dance development. Those in the Tang court, drawing on the music and dance of previous dynasties, were specialized into ten types. Lavish entertainments showed off the prestige and power of the dynasty. Formal court dances performed at imperial banquets for officials, ministers and foreign envoys can be roughly divided into those for indoor and outdoor use. The former, on a smaller scale with up to 12 performers, emphasized grace and refinement. The latter, done in open

squares, was on a large scale with up to 180 persons, more in the form of pageantry.

Two of the three most important dances of the period. "Break Through the Enemy Lines" or "Lubricant Celebration" were composed by the capable and cultivated military leader Li Shitimin, kingpin founding the dynasty, who was later known as Emperor Tai Zong.

An important entertainment form in Tang times was the grand song and dance performance, consisting of pieces of music, poetry and dance strung together. Famous were dances named "Rainbow Skirt" or "Feather Cape." They are credited to Emperor Xuan Zong (r. 712—799) who through contacts with India, influence came to know about *ritu* dances of the Brahmin priests. The dancer, representing a fairy, wore the appropriate costume in each case. They were performed by the emperor's favorite concubine — Lady Yang for whom he neglected state affairs. (Some authorities say it was she who choreographed them.)

In the Song dynasty (960-1279) dances became even more varied with complicated plots. Folk dance was very widespread. At festivals in each village, community or trade area even local streets in the city Hangzhou would bring out its own troupe for songs, dances and acrobatics. Some of these dances have survived and are still performed today such as the "Dragon Boat" and the "Hobbyhorse," in which the dancer wears a wide skirt with a horse's head and tail.

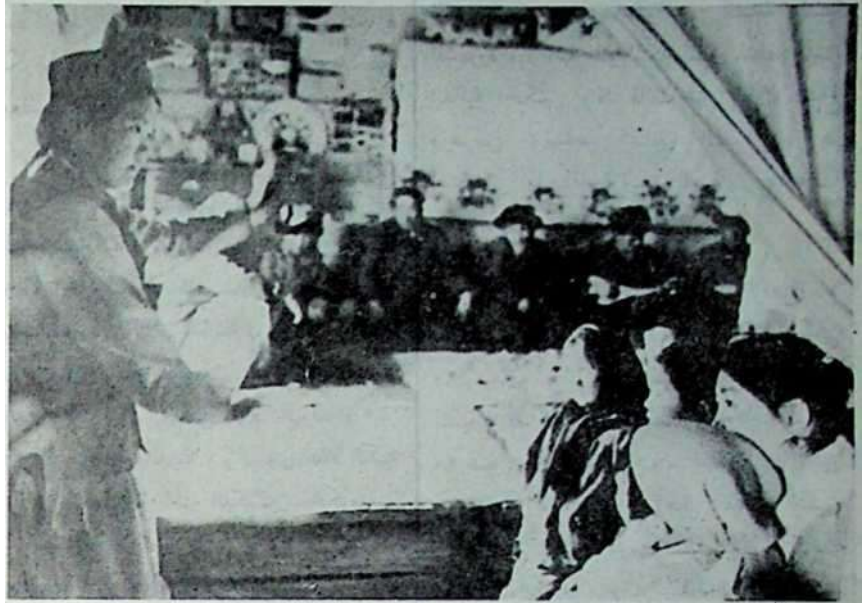
### Undercut by Operas

The rise of the opera brought about a decline in the dance toward the end of the Song dynasty and during the Yuan dynasty (1271-1368). Dance was absorbed into the opera. After mid-Song times on, the rule had promoted the philosophy of Neo-Confucianism, which took previous Confucian ideas and revamped them into a better tool for the ruling class to keep control over the people, frowned upon dancing as an offering against morals. Its precepts confined women to the home. They were not allowed to take part in social activities, to say nothing of dancing.

ستمبر ۱۹۸۴

unrrnmrnrvmtmnnmmvmmnnnmammnnnnnnunmmminuuuu

jJM) UI. ^U3I Jp j-yLI  
 UaJJI s-U j^S> >>1\* j>3LaLlj \_j  
 , ^tJI A\*Xl- A3\* JI 0\_j>^A )  
 jAJi JI U ) IX J ^LJ' -\*\*i X\*3' fX iJ  
 JILj >\_~fE AJI SijU'j . X\*3' A^jJal ^  
 jjo jI X\*V : JXj' JpJ' J X\*J' UjJa'  
 AP^X« I\*1 . \*x\*JI C\_'; Xp ijAla-  
 A\_\*J U\_\*ial l,dp ^,aXJ V jLa-'l1 •vla-iv  
 j\*a\*UI ^ ^liaiJl\_j OIXii' 3\_l\_A-J.I Ji.\* SUXU;  
**j cr\*\*^1** ^ ^ >\* f->>\*■'  
 V 0>jLx- v-Uil a-U J jEjI \_ ^Jb jEi  
 . (> J IP j l—J I j I /~S" J—\* j^i JJ  
 jLE\* 8>x! Ja.\* ^ ^ uO>- J' l->-  
 >—£ ) . Oj-Jjl ^l>' lX\*3al AUip J5~ ^XcJ  
 !\*• Ln i.-iiii u^i uri ji ^ui jp  
 •“^■^5 J^'X'1 J^~AIAJ N J I OilE"



; Li" •.«

jJJl oil ^kJI Ji tjjJI J j t j x<d  
 lE" aXX>-l A)—31 J j-J\_j:1 3 8.5 U—!' liU £^jl  
 ^tVI A-Oi J vjaJJ —r^xLI 3-U ^,tJI- ~M  
 ^l' ^r. Jt3Lj . pO ^ oljfiU i\_tal;\_\*  
 . l>r\*==r JIU-jlJ SXlll xp AUip JS~

OU jUI vliVl j \*l>XxVI J-iLo .,  
 £ Li<j ^-131 liJlo ji'U.I  
 • UDI ^Uio> X< AXjl v\_jli>lx i l j-j J OIXdJI J  
 j\_\* ^\*3' '—0->- lXO J.. j . APjX« Lajl ^ 3  
 Jj-4 A~UIIJ y\_Jl jll'^ Jo\*-' JjJ\* t j\* V<3^ ^  
 Jjj-l Jp —3: ip j ball j J-J-i  
 a-Ui IT- ^ JI u J i;Ua3i JU>VI  
 Or-AXJI jJtsJI jtyv- cij. ^\_4  
 e 0\_\*\_uLti' w^v. u • \4\* p->>  
 el^JI A.--UII 8.U J\_J . fjjj  
 . ^kji Jp i^jdi oll^i-1  
 OjUa- .li; 8\_t\_ JJI Jxj jl Xu \_.  
 <3 Olxpl o>“UI J\* j \*U.iIl j ,jaiy!l . Jj.” ujuaX.4 ^ jJv~Jl  
 j £>31  
 Xr\* J. '\* \* Vllj:  
 . ^uo r>jt ^xjirv ctji L\*M\

U\_j OJJ j3' j jj^' j ♦ti-'i'l j>4^\* j\_>L^J AjyjiI  
 8\_«X\* \_• A\_a-LaJl \_jI X»u—il JI OI3- Ajli ^j\*1« V^J  
 o^>' o' Jp> ^  
 >j\_j eJ>-lj 5X^U Jp OV^ill iIXplj  
 SiU-JL \_\*PX j JC>3l jI>Jl olj L- pAjjTl ■-luxi-l ijsljaj  
 jjiIx 3 ^-kJI 8ji £  
 ^t' XiXiJ Jttl vXJ J 3 . Jj^ J £> J jr\* Ip> iL'b JT ^5; \_  
 jifi jISJ J \*l>X^>VI Jf-X.. l^ilia Jp »t, iwJaVI  
 f <yj^ Uil>^ ^ vJ^\*^1 J  
 JS'oil iEji-\ j3at» J j . itkiil OllalilJ JitiI J T-J^'i j3^' JI ^  
 ^>31 \*bl . X\*3l >—HA i>liV J^l-I J Jj-i-l J Obyjl Oj^J  
 VJ-J.1 J--J.I Sl\_j& J

iLp'i'l j<< ; X X>l J^ ^  
 Y Y »\_Jl OiLajj . AJ J>J JI i~\*>13 AjXiiJI  
 J^—d ^Jr" 1 j\* 3 • Jr^' vX\*  
 . I.;La- XaOJ ^j'ill ixi J a>3 .txjl J~j ilx>c--'i'l  
 A-al Jp ijJuJI A-^>Jl JI\*1 Xaf 3 . £t;Vi O0.LU  
 oLio'J Jp iEj-> A,v^1 j\_uUj AJ JI A~\*y3' \*LJI  
 Jx' AJ—ll Aj lx ; JILA^i \*la- jl I XP  
 J uX~" Jx^i X\*JI Up J . IfiV J^ x\*3l tioij icjlil  
 iaj^XJI Jd- AXJI JsJaU  
 i A I—j \_j \*j]LEJ t^XJ^J 3  
 jjPjLj l^axxl-' jjXjj . . VUlal J  
 AL\* Uil Jp jyOji-'3 tlx-jl 3 jJ-l J^l JI  
 . AP\_\*X« J J x \* 3 1 I liUla-l iE£ 3 AJaJl  
 Jjj'ua-L X\*JI ^ym »Uoi Oblp  
 J 3 . 5j-J.I l^blp Aaia^ . J\$'L' 3 . jlatl'

uuttmmmmamnnnxitmmvmmnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnnmmmmamnnnnmm

j>all ii

ing front halls with rooms on both sides are embellished with red eaves and pillars, carved beams and painted rafters. Their partitions and windows decorated with designs of flowers, plants, persons and animals of every description.

To the left, outside the Private Residence Courtyard, is the God Altar, where the teachers of many generations paid tribute to their ancestors. In front of the altar is a 1,600-year-old yew tree. In the rear is a clear pond in a tranquil and elegant garden.

The residence was inhabited by the Zhang family down through the years. Zhang Enfu, the 6th-generation descendant of the Heavenly Teacher, went to Taiwan in 1949, and the residence was put under state protection. It has been renovated several times.



These women are 6th generation descendants of the famous Daoist Zhang Liji the first 'Celestial Teacher.'

**T**HE clear Luxi River flows before the Celestial Teacher's residence. Eastward along the river 2.5 kilometers is Fairy Rock, considered the best scenic spot of Dragon-Tiger Mountain. Clear water flows around the rocks. Two peaks poke up abruptly, looking as if they were standing on the surface of the river. Reflections and mountains merge to form a scene as fascinating and beautiful as the famous Guilin. The rocks form many strange shapes — a lotus, a couple, an elephant, lion, goat. One resembles a big peach, which people call the fairy peach lost by the Monkey King on his way to the West.

On top of a peak 100 meters high opposite the Fairy Peach Stone is a rocky cave big enough to hold a hundred people, once believed to be inhabited by supernatural beings. A path of 560 steps leads to the top for a view of the whole area.

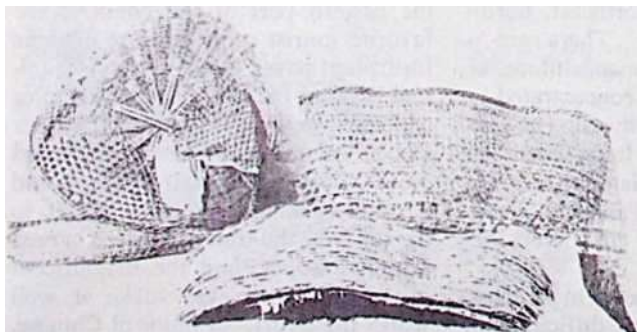
Beyond the cave the boat passes cliffs and crags dotted with many unreachable rock caves. The entrances of some are blocked off with high wooden fences of unknown antiquity.

What the caves contained and how the ancient people got to them was for a long time unknown. Local peasant herb collectors first confirmed that they were ancient graves. In 1982 a Jiangxi archaeological team reached them and found a number of articles that could be dated to the late Warring States period (475-221 B.C.). They included pieces of blue porcelain, wooden and bamboo ware, linen and silk, primitive looms, and a seven-stringed musical instrument.

Although cliff burials have been discovered on mountain sides in Sichuan and Fujian provinces, the

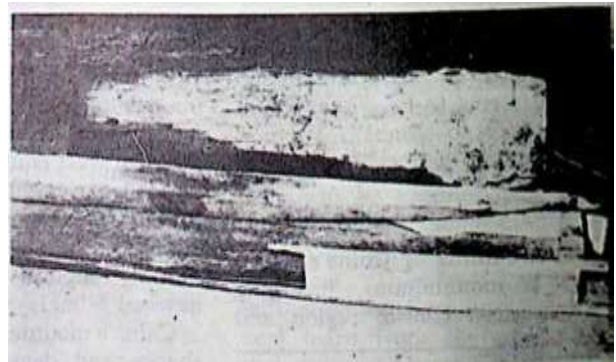
funerary objects were not as plentiful as in these caves at Mt. Long! Unravelling the mystery of these graves will add interest to Dragt Tiger Mountain as a spot to visit.

A pottery jar from the caves is in surprisingly good shape.



The remains of bamboo baskets from the caves.

*Photos Courtesy of Jiangxi Province*



A coffin from the burial caves, which archaeologists believe is from the late Warring States period (475-221 B.C.)

During the Ming and Qing dynasties there were very few professional dancers, but dancing remained a festival activity among the people, particularly the minority nationalities. Because many areas where they live were cut off from the rest of China and their social structure underwent little change, until very recently, quite a few minority nationalities have completely retained their traditions in traditional dance, so we today are the richer for it.

### 20th Century Rebirth

The May Fourth new culture movement of 1919, coming less than a decade after the 1911 Revolution overthrew China's last feudal dynasty, opened the way to a new view on dancing. Even in schools there were children's dances with songs which spoke out against the feudal educational system and publicized patriotism and progressive ideas.

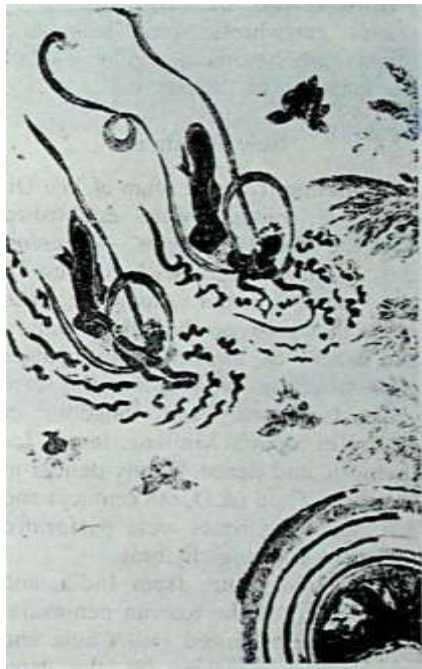
During the years of the Japanese invasion (1937-1945) and the War of Liberation (1946-1948) songs and dances were created to boost the people's patriotic morale. Professional dancers, working under very difficult conditions in the area under the reactionary Kuomintang government, put on many progressive dance works. In the liberated areas under Communist Party leadership, the *yangge* (Rice Transplanting Song), which actually dated from the Qing dynasty, became an extremely popular form. It was danced by everybody, workers, peasants, soldiers, and became associated with praise for the revolution and the governments of the liberated areas.

### Seeking Out Artists

However, it was not until the new China was founded in 1949 that China's dance really developed vigorously. The government made efforts to preserve and develop folk dances. Before liberation, most folk artists were poor hired hands, boatmen or coolies, persons of low social standing and insecure livelihood. The government sent people to seek out well-known local artists. Some had become street peddlers, others were ailing and confined to their beds, still others had been reduced to begging. The government gave them food and

financial help, and employed them as teachers of the new generation of dancers.

When professional song and dance ensembles were set up, their first task was to go among the people to learn from the folk artists and salvage the heritage. These troupes and other cultural units all over the country formed groups to collect folk songs and dances. Now, from those that have been brought together, about a thousand representative dances have been sorted out. They have been published in the multi-volume *A Survey of China's Folk Dance*, China's first history of dance. This work has been aided by a number of dance festivals.



Motif of two celestials on a mural drawn at the beginning of the Tang dynasty (618-907) is in cave No. 209 of the Dunhuang grottoes, Gansu province.

Xinhua

Over the past 30 years several successful dances in national style have been created. One of them is the "Lotus Dance" choreographed in 1954 by Dai Ailian, now vice-chairman of the Chinese Association of Dancers, drawing on the *yangge* as done around Yan'an in northern Shaanxi province. This and other post-liberation dances reflect today's life, depict the new kind of people and give expression to new feelings.

In 1954 China's first national-style

dance drama was born, based on China's classical dance. The dance drama has plot and scenery as in ballet, but the dancing is in national rather than ballet style. A number of excellent ones were created in the 60s, two of which were the *Short Sword Society* about an uprising in Shanghai in the 19th century and *The White Snake*, from a folk tale. Outstanding were *The Silk Road* and *Princess Wen Cheng*, featuring dances of her time, the Tang dynasty and of Tibet, where she went to marry its king. A recent one is *A Dream of Red Mansions*, rendering in dance the famous 18th century novel of feudal family life. Several draw on legends of the minority people and feature their unique dances. One is *Deng Hua* based on a Miao nationality tale (see p. 54 for color photos).

### Classics Re-created

Exploration of the traditional Chinese dance has brought to the stage many classical dances that were all but lost, or choreographers' re-creations of others for which the movements are no longer known. The discovery of a set of ancient chime bells inspired the Hubei Province Song and Dance Ensemble to recreate a 5th century orchestra and both ceremonial and entertaining dances of the State of Chu, a cultural center of the time. (See *China Reconstructs* November 1983.) *The Silk Road*, by the Gansu Province Song and Dance Ensemble, and a program by a Shaanxi province company, recreate dances of the Tang dynasty, China's golden age. The choreographers were aided in their work by the many dancing postures in the murals in the Buddhist grottoes at Dunhuang on the Old Silk Road.

Achievements always lead us deeper into question to be answered. Among those of current concern are: how to preserve the purity of traditional dance while meeting the requirements of the new times; how to enable minority dances to maintain their original style now that there is more interchange among nationalities; how to help urban youth become familiar with folk dances which have been long done in the rural areas; how to develop our use of modern techniques to record folk dances and thus preserve them for posterity. □

mountaineering techniques sealed the Solidarity (6,773 meters) and October (6,780 m) peaks inside Soviet territory.

China's first regular mountaineering team was formed in April 1956. Its 20 members included workers, firemen, reporters, film cameramen and scientists. In the following years, they climbed a number of famous peaks

7,000 meters or higher: Muztagata, Kongur liubic, Gongga, Lenin (in the Soviet Union) and Xixiabangma. In 1960, and again in 1975, they sealed Qomolangma (Everest), the world's highest mountain, from its northern side, thus carrying China's mountaineering into the world's first ranks,

A women's team was formed in 1958, and in July the following year the Tibetans Phanthog and Xernb, together with five other women and some men climbers, conquered Muztagata, setting their first world record for women's climbing altitude. In June 1961 Phanthog and Xerab recorded another first for women by scaling Kongur liubic, and in 1975 they became the world's first women to climb Qomolangma from its northern side.

The Chinese Mountaineering Association was founded in April 1958, with branches in mountainous Tibet, Sichuan, Qinghai and Xinjiang. Since then, considerable progress has been made in training mountaineers in proper techniques, promoting climbs and popularizing the sport. It is an old custom of the Chinese people to climb heights on the 9th day of the 9th month by the lunar calendar, and the association has chosen this as National Mountaineering Day.

One of the association's latest projects is organizing mountain camping expeditions for primary and middle school students during the summer

holidays. The purpose is to acquaint them with nature and scientific knowledge, broaden their horizons and develop in them a hard and enterprising spirit.

#### Scientific Knowledge

Mountaineering in China is not for sport and adventure. From 1960s onward, a number of high education institutes such as the Jing Geological Institute have set mountaineering teams to conduct specialized studies with field investigations. Among the peaks they have sealed are the Yulongxue in Yun province and Anycmaqen in Qin province.

Every major expedition organ by the Mountaineering Association has been given tasks related to scientific investigation. The longest most extensive of these surveys have been of Qomolangma, and involve a number of climbs lasting from 1950s into the 70s. Abundant data were collected and reports written on a broad range of subjects with special reference to high-mountain conditions — meteorology, geology, geophysics, glaciers, physiology, medicine and flora and fauna.

The new theories that the mountain's limestone rocks are between 5 and 500 million years old, that the peak's precise height is 8,848.15 meters are also the product of combined mountaineering scientific surveys.

#### Mountaineering Exchanges

China has opened nine mountain regions and some 40 peaks to foreign mountaineers and tourists. In wishing to climb in China apply the Chinese Mountaineering Association through their countries' embassies in China or through accredited mountaineering organizations. Since 1951 the association has rendered assistance to 220 groups from 16 countries.

In the near future, the association will also be sending its own teams abroad to scale some of the far peaks in Europe, Africa and Americas. These two-way exchanges will undoubtedly help Chinese mountaineers learn from the experience their fellow mountaineers from other countries and promote the sport among adventurous youngsters.

CHINA RECONSTRUCTED  
JmM



During the 1975 Qomolangma climb, Wang Fuzhou, Shi Zhanchun and Xu Ling (left to right) study the route up the North Col from their 6,500-meter base camp. *Photo: Xinhua*



Members of a mountaineering team learn survival techniques.



Setting up camp in the scrag forest.

# ^Scaling the Heights'— Mountaineering in China

SHIZHANCHUN

**A**MONG international mountaineers these days, a common watchword seems to be, "You've got to get to China to climb!" There is good reason for their excitement.

## Many Peaks to Conquer

About two-thirds of China's entire territory is mountainous, including the southeastern coastal region and

**SHI ZHANCHUN** is vice-chairman of the Chinese Mountaineering Association.

inland areas of the northeast, northwest and southwest. There are a number of peaks with an altitude of

5,000 meters or more, concentrated in the northwest and southwest. The tallest ranges, counting from north to south, are the Altai, Tianshan, Qilian, Kunlun, Karakorum, Tanggula, Hengduan, Gangdise and the world-renowned Himalayas.

China's mountains come in all sizes, shapes and degree of difficulty in climbing. Many of the lower peaks (1,000-2,000 meters high), found in

the eastern part of the country, are favorite tourist spots because of their lush plant cover, wide variety of animal life and the many ancient temples and monasteries studding their slopes and promontories. One doesn't need more than a sturdy pair of shoes and a stout walking stick to make, it to the top over the trails and steps carved into the slopes, and the magnificent views along the way make it well worth the effort. Millions of Chinese, and a growing number of foreigners, climb these peaks every year — in-



eluding a contingent of men and women in their 60s or 70s.

Farther westward, notably in the Pamirs and the ranges of the Qinghai-Tibet plateau, there are plenty of challenging peaks for mountaineers with different levels of experience. To reach the snow-capped summits, climbers pit their skills, endurance and specialized equipment against icy, precipitous cliffs, changing weather, and all the other hazards that mountains throw in their path. Their reward is a sense of adventure, exhilaration and the enjoyment of a pristine purity rarely enjoyed by the carhbound.

China has many of the world's highest peaks. All the mountains higher than 7,000 meters are located in Asia, and of the 14 which top 8,000 meters, nine are in China or on its borders. The lure of those giants will always attract the world's best climbers.

#### Age-Old Pastime

Long before modern mountaineers with their ice picks and oxygen bottles came along, Chinese people were exploring the mountains out of curiosity, a love of natural beauty or solitude, or even religious feeling (a number of China's mountains have traditionally been considered "sacred"). One of the most intrepid climbers was the famous 2nd century B.C. historian Sima Qian, who is said to have "climbed Mt. Huiji, covered the Kunlun mountains, and visited all the famous mountains and valleys."

The Tang dynasty monk Xuan Zang, who in 627 traveled overland to India to seek Buddhist scriptures, was probably considered among the foremost mountaineers of his day for his crossing of the 6,000-meter Musu ridge in the Tenggur mountains of the Tianshan range. Three hundred years ago, during the Ming dynasty, mountain climbing had become fairly widespread. Outstanding in this respect was the geographer and traveler Xu Xiake, who for 30 years left his footprints all over the high and precipitous mountains of the southwest. His *Xu Xiake's Travels* makes interesting reading even today.

Mountaineering as a modern sport, however, began relatively late in China. In May 1955, a group sent to the Soviet Union by the All-China Federation of Trade Unions to study



A member of the Institute of Environmental Chemistry of the Chinese Academy of Sciences gathers data at a mountain campsite.





first peasants' evening college and secondary schools specializing in teacher training, economics and trade, art and nursing.

lighty percent of the prefecture's land is covered with trees. To meet our particular needs we must have more technical courses and special education on forestry. Attention should be given to training high-level professional personnel in protection and use of forest resources, thus creating more wealth for the prefecture.

#### Health Care

Yun Shubi (Mongolian, head of the Bureau of Public Health of the Inner Mongolian Autonomous Region):

Stipulations in the Law on National Regional Autonomy ensure the right of local nationalities to decide



their construction plans for medical and public health work and to develop modern medicine as well as their own traditional medicine. It is also stressed, in the law that prevention and cure of endemic diseases should be improved, as should mother and child care. All this is very important for the prosperity of the Inner Mongolia autonomous region.

Historically, Inner Mongolia was a remote, poverty-stricken, backward, disease-ridden area. When the autonomous region was established in 1947, plague areas existed in nearly every league (prefecture). In pastoral

areas venereal and endemic diseases were a horrendous threat to the development of our Mongolian nationality. There were more deaths than births. There were 450,000 people in the league two or three centuries ago, but in 1947 there were only 80,000 left. Now it has a population of 1,300,000, of whom 100,000 are Mongolians.)

In the old days, women were not allowed to give birth in the yurts because it would be offensive to the Buddha. Instead, they had their babies outside or in animal sheds, under very unsanitary conditions. Owing to lack of proper knowledge of midwifery, a great number of infants died of tetanus. Soon after childbirth, women had to milk cows in a squatting position. The consequence was that many of them suffered from prolapse of the uterus and urinary incontinence.

Epidemic prevention and medical teams were sent by the people's government after the founding of new China in 1949. Venereal diseases were wiped out very soon and plague was basically controlled. The population in Inner Mongolia started to rise in 1955. Endemic diseases also came under control. Hospitals and epidemic prevention stations at all levels were set up. Now the region has 4,600 hospitals and epidemic-prevention units, 83 times the number before liberation. These institutions have 4,800 beds and 100,000 doctors and other medical workers (92 times and 15 times the figures at the time the autonomous region was founded).

Some 95 percent of the babies are delivered under modern, sanitary conditions. The great majority of the leagues (prefectures) and banners (counties) of pastoral areas have their own midwifery station, where pregnant women are sent before childbirth, and where they stay for nearly forty days after childbirth so that they can have sufficient rest. There they also learn scientific ways of mother and child health care. Infant tetanus is basically eliminated.

The regional government allocates 5.6 percent of its annual revenue for medical expenses, and gets 5,800,000 yuan in central government subsidies for prevention and cure of endemic diseases. In the past four years we have spent 1,000,000 yuan on examin

ing and curing prolapse of the uterus and urinary incontinence, from 2,225.0 women per year have listed. Results are encouraging.

Doctors practicing traditional Mongolian medicine are very much coined in pastoral areas. They special methods of treating diseases — including a number of medicals for excess cholesterol in blood. In the past nearly all doctors stayed at lamaseries. Inner Mongolian Medical College graduated a large number of doctors who learn not only traditional medicine but also Western medical knowledge. There are now 41 hospitals and clinics with 3,500 practicing Mongolian medicine.

The Law on National Regional Autonomy suggests that the area concerned draw up and implement own birth control plans to suit the actual situation. This is completely correct. In China the birth control restriction not applicable to nationalities with a population of less than 10 million. Medical conditions in Inner Mongolia have improved, the population has increased a lot. There were 800,000 Mongolians when the nomous region was founded, but are now 1.9 million.

In the past few years, women in pastoral areas with more than three children have wanted to be sterilized or use birth control devices, but requests were rejected by the government. Women have complained about this and we sympathize with them, many children in pastoral areas not only affects the mother's health also brings problems in educating children. I think that genetic engineering work also needs to be carried out in our region. We should use a family planning method that suits our situation. The minority nationalities' freedom from the government's birth control restrictions has helped us restore our populations from unnaturally low numbers; sunk to at the time of liberation. cause of endemic diseases are not natural. But numbers are not things. A nationality, no matter its population, cannot wipe out de facto inequalities left over from the feudal and colonial rule unless it catches up with developed nationalities economically and educationally.

# China's National Minorities

CHINA is a multi-national country peopled by 56 ethnic groups. The Han nationality makes up just under 94 percent of the total, and the minority nationalities 6.7 percent, or 67.23 million people, according to the 1982 census. The largest minority group is the Zhuang, with about 13 million. The smallest, the Hezhen, has only 1,400. In addition to the Zhuang, the Hui, Tibetan, Manchu, Yi, Bai, Dong, Yao, Han and Tujia peoples each have populations of over a million.

Though their numbers are small, areas in which the minorities live cover about 60 percent of China's territory, mostly in the border regions. Because of many migrations and historical changes over the centuries, the people of various nationalities have intermingled, so that today they may live—either in mixed communities or in compact communities surrounded by people of other nationalities. Some 70 percent of all cities and counties have two or more minority populations.

In the past, many minorities suffered greatly from oppression and discrimination. The official policy of the People's Republic of China has been one of equality and unity among the nationalities. Where minorities live in compact communities, local autonomous governments have been set up. There are now five autonomous regions, 31 autonomous prefectures and 80 autonomous counties. Over 50 million minority people, 78 percent of the total, live in these areas. The number of minority officials has grown to 1.02 million—90 times the 1949 figure.

THE REGIONS inhabited by minorities are rich in resources, including seven of the country's ten large forest areas, 52 percent of its water resources, and five big pasture areas, in addition to major deposits of coal, oil, iron, copper, gold and precious

stones. Before liberation, few of these resources were exploited. Over the past three decades the state has promoted the development of these areas by providing funds (72.9 billion yuan in capital construction money alone), materials, trained manpower and advanced technology. Each year about 1 billion yuan is granted in relief loans and production subsidies.

The combined efforts of the majority and of the various minorities have conspicuously changed the economic picture in the minority areas. Modern factories, iron and steel mills, coal mines, electric power plants, oil and construction bases have been set up. Gross industrial output value is 43 times the 1949 figure. Railways and highways have been built, and electrification introduced. There are direct air flights between Beijing and the capitals of all the autonomous regions and some of the prefectures.

EDUCATION, culture and health care have also made significant progress. The number of minority students attending school is now 10 million, eight times the 1949 figure. There are 450,000 minority nationality teachers. The minority areas used to suffer a severe shortage of doctors and medical facilities; diseases were rampant and mortality rates high. There are now 27,000 hospitals, clinics and other health care units, 75 times the number in 1949.

Minority languages are widely used in autonomous government offices and enterprises and in schools (though many minority people also learn the Han language). Some nationalities have long had their own written languages. A few use Han characters to write their own languages. A number had no written languages before 1949, and the state has fostered the development of appropriate writing systems for 13 languages of nine ethnic groups. Today there are 23

publishing houses specializing in printing minority language material, 10 percent of the country's total.

THE VARIOUS nationalities all have their distinctive customs, festivals and dress, and rich traditional arts and crafts. Mongolians of the northern pastoral area are great mutton-eaters; Tibetans would not willingly do without their beloved highland barley and yak-butter tea. Fur and felt clothes (and felt tents called yurts) are common in Mongolian areas; many nationalities are fond of silk in bright colors, or embroidered or batik-dyed cottons. Some residents of plains areas live in adobe houses with tiled roofs. In mountainous areas of the south, houses of stone, wood or bamboo are common.

Music and dance are very important in a number of the nationalities, with every major occasion celebrated with song-and-dance fests. Some minorities have ancient literary traditions, and all have a wealth of poems, tales and legends handed down from generation to generation. The beautiful architectural styles of the Dais, Tibetans and other peoples are a national treasure. Protecting and developing minority arts and customs is a concern both of the central and the autonomous governments.

Many minority people are Moslems, followers of Tibetan Buddhism (sometimes called Lamaism), or believers in other indigenous religions. Under the Constitution, every Chinese person enjoys the right to believe in and practice a religion (though this right was sometimes violated during the "cultural revolution"). Today monasteries, temples, mosques and churches are flourishing, many of them restored with government aid. People attend religious services led by the various monks, lamas, imams and priests—who also engage in leaching and research. Every religion has its own organization or association. □

1  
 1  
 2  
 3  
 4  
 5  
 6  
 7  
 8  
 9  
 10  
 11  
 12  
 13  
 14  
 15  
 16  
 17  
 18  
 19  
 20  
 21  
 22  
 23  
 24  
 25  
 26  
 27  
 28  
 29  
 30  
 31  
 32  
 33  
 34  
 35  
 36  
 37  
 38  
 39  
 40  
 41  
 42  
 43  
 44  
 45  
 46  
 47  
 48  
 49  
 50  
 51  
 52  
 53  
 54  
 55  
 56  
 57  
 58  
 59  
 60  
 61  
 62  
 63  
 64  
 65  
 66  
 67  
 68  
 69  
 70  
 71  
 72  
 73  
 74  
 75  
 76  
 77  
 78  
 79  
 80  
 81  
 82  
 83  
 84  
 85  
 86  
 87  
 88  
 89  
 90  
 91  
 92  
 93  
 94  
 95  
 96  
 97  
 98  
 99  
 100

restored. The regional government plans to rebuild alleys by the end of the decade, and also to set up temporary religious centers in remote areas for herdsmen.

At the end of the "cultural resolution," only 1000 lamas remained in the monasteries. Now they number nearly 10,000. Apart from recalling former lamas, the monasteries have also ordained a number of young monks. Tibet is building a theological institute to train monks in higher Buddhist teachings.

Tibetan culture, too, is reviving and developing quickly. The regional government has sponsored the collating and editing of ancient texts in biology, history, the sources of religion, poetry, folk songs, Tibetan medicine and astrology, which will eventually be published. Five volumes of the world-famous Tibetan epic *The Story of King Gesar* have been printed, and a number of traditional Tibetan operas have been restaged. Tibet's first full-length dance drama, permeated with local theme and style, was staged in 1985.

The Law on National Regional Autonomy includes a number of stipulations on protecting the religious freedom of the different nationalities, and the freedom to develop their indigenous cultures. The law will profoundly influence Tibetan culture.

One important prerequisite for regional autonomy is training great numbers of minority nationality cadres. The new law stipulates that "the post of governor of an autonomous region and of an autonomous prefecture, and magistrate of an autonomous county, should be held by citizens of the nationality for whom the region, the prefecture and the county are granted autonomy." After 55 years of efforts, Tibetans now account for 70 percent of the region's cadres. Of the five vice-governors of the region, four are Tibetans.

Ma Licsun (Hui, vice-chairman of the Political Consultative Conference of the Ningxia Hui Autonomous Region):

China has 7.2 million Hui people scattered all over the country. The Ningxia Hui autonomous region, founded in 1958, has 1.25 million. The majority are Moslems. Their



customs and religious freedom are respected and protected. The 11th article of the new law reads: "The autonomous organs in minority autonomous areas shall guarantee the freedom of religion and beliefs of citizens of all nationalities," and "the state protects normal religious activities."

Along with the damage done to other areas of Chinese life during the ten years' tumult of the "cultural revolution," minority policies, including the policy on religion, were distorted. These policies were restated in 1979 when China set out to put things straight. So far, 1,400 mosques have been renovated so that Moslems have places to conduct worship. An Islamic Theological Academy was set up in 1982, enrolling a number of Imams for advanced studies. An Islamic research society was founded to sponsor academic activities. In recent years, many young people have started to study classical religious works in Arabic.

Many patriotic religious personages have been elected to political consultative conferences and people's congresses at various levels. Some have become high-ranking officials. Ma Tengai, founder of the Iheria sect, is vice-governor of the Ningxia Hui Autonomous Region.

Moslems in Ningxia have friendly contacts with the Arab world. Several delegations have made pilgrimages to Mecca, and Ningxia has hosted foreign Moslems.

Hui customs are respected. In the

past several years, the government, has made great efforts to build and cattle slaughterhouses, mutton cold storage depots, stores, restaurants, butcher shops for mutton and beef, and traditional markets. The government gives officials off suppliers festival gifts on three important Moslem holidays — Lesser Bairam, Corba the Prophet's Birthday. Moslems now invite Imams to their homes to chant scriptures or perform prayers on the occasions of wedding births.

**Education**

Zhou Feixiong (Zhuang, professor and dean of the Chinese department of the Guangxi Institute of Nationalities):

The Law on National Regional Autonomy is an important step for changing the cultural backwardness of minority areas and develop



nationality education. We have some modern enterprises in Guangxi Zhuang Autonomous Region, but some of them collapsed because of their inability to compete with other provinces and municipalities in the quality of goods, a big problem. The main reason was that our enterprises lacked high-level intellectuals who were familiar with modern science and technology.

and scientific management are informed about the situation at home and abroad.

Development of minority nationality education was mentioned in the final program for the 11th Five-Year Plan

i Ref ;  
 of i \  
 Chi i  
 ath 3  
 pet ( )  
 Chi |  
 hes '  
 Ric 1  
 tab

J national regional autonomy. Bui Hi) specific measures were cited. The jfdoption of the present law guarantees 'ihat our region can decide its own educational plans, teaching contents oud methods, organization of schools and recruitment of students on the [basis of the educational principles of ihc slate and our own needs. I am 'very inspired by this, and certain that it will ensure the proper development of education among our people.

In the past, the Ministry of liduea- lion sometimes neglected the characteristics of the minority nationalities and demanded that everything conform to a single standard — teaching Content. methods, organization of Schools, university student enrollment methods, even the textbooks lor primary and middle schools. This created certain difficulties for areas that were backward culturally. In Guang- \i there is a big intellectual gap between urban and rural students. Middle-school students in remote areas had never seen a laboratory in- itrumcm. yet they were asked to do he experiments in the textbooks.

Educational units of our region can tow run schools according to our actual situation — for instance, primary ichools can teach in the Zhuang anguage: college- prep courses can be ncluded in middle schools; more cm- >hasis can be placed on basic courses in colleges to cope with the needs of >ur region; and some subjects can be dropped. More coaching can be ?iven to first- and second-year college students who have difficulties in their studies and more demonstration and :xplanation given in connection with aboratory tests. For higher grade itudents, emphasis can be placed on wilding up students' ability to think md work independently.

The Guangxi Institute of National- ties trains nationality cadres and cachers. It has departments of Chi- lese, foreign languages, politics, nathematics, physics and chemistry, rhere are now 2,000 students from he Zhuang. Miao, Yao. Dong, Mulao. daonan, ling and Shui nationalities, n the past thirty years we have gra- luated 14,000 students, more than 50 icrcent Zhuangs, plus 400 Yaos. (In 956 there was not a signlc college graduate among the 460,000 Yaos in Juangxi). Granduates from our in- titute have become magistrates.

middle-school principals, engineers and college teachers.

Huang Yongjiang, a graduate of our foreign language department, went to England in 1976 for three years' advanced study. In English and teaching competency, he is just as good as any young teacher at the best colleges in China. In 198) he was invited to teach at the University of Iowa in the U.S. for one semester. Graduates from our chemistry department with good records arc also on a par with above-average gra- duates from other colleges in China.

However, compared with other universities, we are not given enough attention by the educational authorities. VVe are not getting enough funds, and our instruments and equipment are outdated. The Law on National Regional Autonomy provides legal guarantees for nationality institutes run by the state, and for special classes and preparatory courses for minority students run by higher educational institutions. This is very important.



Cao Longhao (Korean, secretary of the Party Committee and chairman of the Standing Committee of the People's Congress of the Yanbian Korean autonomous prefecture, [ilin province):

The Yanbian Korean autonomous prefecture was set up in 1952. It now has a population of 1.89 million, including 700,000 of Korean nationality. The prefecture wiped out illiteracy in the early 1960s. Universal

junior middle-school education was achieved in 1958. Now we are working toward universal senior middle- school education. Over 93 percent of junior middle- school graduates enter senior middle schools, and 46.6 percent of senior middle- school graduates go on to higher educational institutions. Thus, our level of education is above the all-China average. The 1982 census shows that out of every 100,000 people in the prefecture. 1,180 have college- level educations (the all-China average: 599); 17,190 have senior middle-school education (all-China average: 6,622); and 27,170 have junior middle- school educations (all-China average: 17,758).

Achievements made on the educational front in the past thirty-some years are a result of the leadership of the Communist Party. the support of the people's government and the resolute implementation of the program for regional national autonomy drawn up in 1952.

The enthusiastic establishment of schools and respect for learning are old traditions of the Korean nationality. In August 1945 the people in the Yanbian area freed themselves from the lapanese imperialist occupation. abolished the feudal land-ownership system and made themselves masters of the land. Every peasant got his share of land, cattle, farm tools, building and grain. During land reform, the peasants' association kept part of the former landlords' buildings and money to run schools. Some state-subsidized schools were set up too. giving more opportunities for children of liberated peasants to receive an education. The people's government started in the second year after liberation to print newspapers in the Korean language and published a large number of Korean- language books, textbooks and magazines. There is a Yanbian People's Broadcasting Station that broadcasts mainly in the Korean language in the prefecture.

Shortly after the founding of the new China in 1949. the central people's government set up the first university in Yanbian — a milestone in the cultural and educational history of the Korean nationality. Later, an agricultural institute and a medical college were set up. along with the

National People's Congress

# Minority Delegates Discuss New 'Law on National Regional Monomy'

China has 55 minority nationalities in addition to the Han, the majority population. After the founding of the new China in 1949, the Chinese Communist Party and the government formulated a plan for regional autonomy in areas inhabited by minority peoples. The fundamental goals were equality among all China's nationalities, majority or minorities, and local self-government combined with unity and mutual cooperation leading to prosperity for all.

In 1952, the government drew up a program for implementing regional minority autonomy, and this also became part of the national Constitution, which governs all China. A number of such autonomous areas — regions, prefectures and counties — were set up. Over the past 30-some years, much progress has been made economically, culturally, and in majority-minority rela

tions. But setbacks have also occurred, most seriously just before and during the "cultural revolution." The situation has been corrected, and many national minority rights restored where they had been violated

In the past few years, China has been drawing up detailed laws governing various aspects of life. The new Law on National Regional Autonomy passed in May by the National People's Congress specifically codifies the rights of the autonomous areas and their proper relationships with the central government. Previously, many of these issues were covered only by general policy statements, without precise stipulations or laws.

During the NPC session which has just ended China Reconstructs asked six minority nationality deputies to talk about conditions today and in the past in their respective regions, and the concrete results they expect from the new law. Their responses appear below

## Economic Development

Ismayil Aymat (Uyghur, governor of the Xinjiang Uyghur autonomous region and secretary of the regional Communist Party Committee): National Regional autonomy is a fundamental political institution in China. In the spirit of China's Constitution, minority peoples are masters of their own destiny, and the central government helps and supports the autonomous regions. This policy has greatly benefited the economic development of minority areas.



Take Xinjiang, for example. In 1949 there were only 15 small factories, and now there are 4,000 industrial enterprises, including key state projects in the petroleum and textile industries. Xinjiang is self-sufficient in a number of products and exports some to other parts of China and abroad. Xinjiang is large, taking up one-sixth of China's territory. Thirteen nationalities live in the region, with Uygurs constituting three-fifths of the 5.5 million population. In the past, it took people six months to travel by donkey from southern Xinjiang to the regional capital, Urumqi. Now this same distance takes only several hours by plane. Highways reach 86 counties. A new

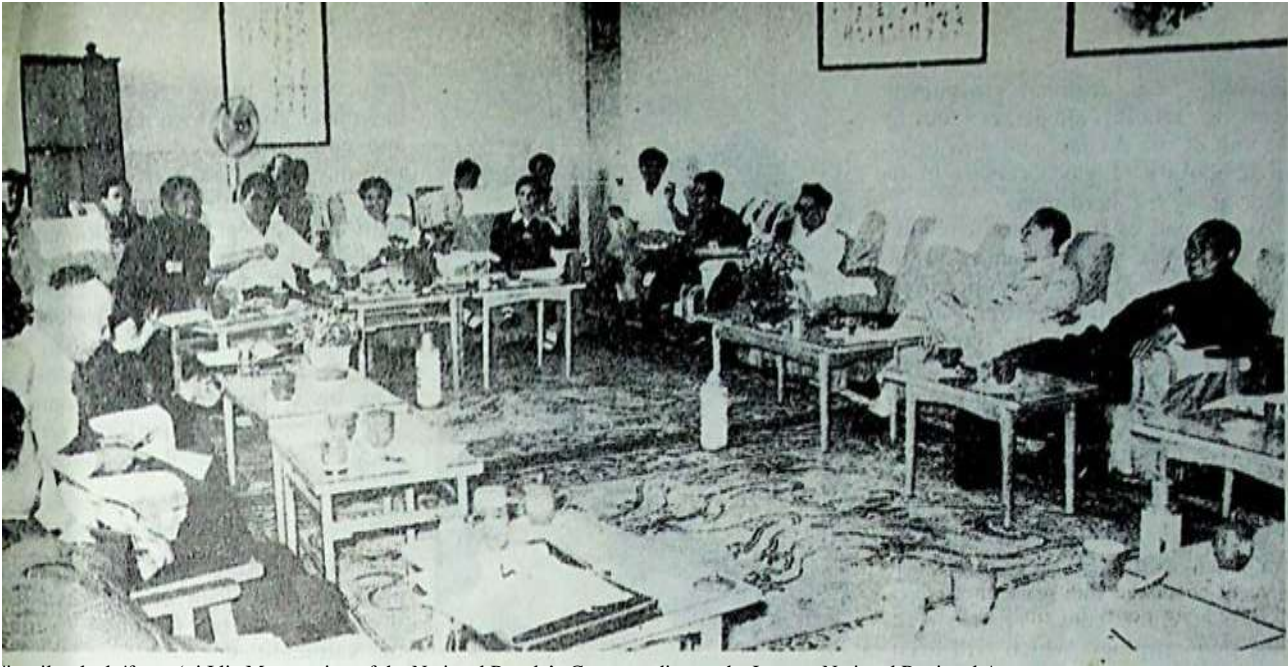
railway front Urumqi through Tianshan Mountains to Korla been opened, and a previous line the Lanzhou-Xinjiang— links it region to other parts of China, it is direct air service to many countries in Europe and Asia.

Economically, the present situation in Xinjiang is one of the best since liberation. Economic production: year was higher than the national average, and industrial output is nearing the goal set by the Five-Year Plan (1981-1985).

The Law on National Regional Autonomy grants the regional governments concerned many governing rights in terms of economic development. For example, within the general outline of the plan for all of China, they decide on construction projects; in accordance with our local financial manpower capacities and other conditions. We can adjust or supplementing central government departments' decisions, resolve orders and instructions if we think them suitable to our conditions, after obtaining the consent of central departments.

Personally, I welcome these adjustments. Under the current economic readjustment, the Party rightly exercises tight supervision

Rep  
of s  
{ Chii  
athl  
; peti  
( Chi j  
hea '  
Ric !  
tab



Members of the National People's Congress discuss the Law on National Regional Autonomy.

Xi'ihun

for the general planning of capital instruction projects of national importance in all the provinces. But we in now, when we have the funds, arrange for locally needed projects — such as water conservancy, transportation facilities, schools, hospitals and large housing projects. As for funds, for a long time the national autonomous regions have been permitted to retain all locally collected revenues for their own use, and when expenditures are larger than incomes the central government makes up the difference. Last year the central government gave subsidies of 1.200 million yuan to Xinjiang, two times the region's earned income.

The Law on National Regional Autonomy also stipulates that we can exploit on our own those resources that can legally be exploited by locales, and in cases where central departments also apply to exploit these sources, we are given the priority. Xinjiang's case, except for oil and metals which are under central auspices, we will be able to exploit about a dozen major resources ourselves, including our abundant coal. We can also open special foreign trade areas, with central government approval. In fact we have done so. Last year we resumed border trade with the Soviet Union, and we have now established trade contacts with countries and regions. The Tianjin Woolen Textile Corporation, a

joint venture with Hongkong and Japanese investors, processes high-quality wool with imported advanced techniques. Its products, woolen and cashmere sweaters, sell well on the market in the United States, Europe and Japan. After three years of operation, the corporation is making a profit.

Xinjiang produces abundant grapes. In the past, the greater part of them were processed into raisins in the traditional way. Last year we built a winery in technical cooperation with the Tianjin Winery. The Turpan Winery's product can match any of the famous Chinese wines in quality.

The Law on National Regional Autonomy also stipulates that the state should support and organize efforts to raise the managerial and production level in minority nationality regions through technical cooperation with economically advanced regions. We are preparing for the large-scale development of Xinjiang. The new law will stimulate our modernization and that of other minority regions, and the prosperity of all China's nationalities.

#### Culture and Religious Freedom

Jibug Puncocden (Tibetan, vice-governor of the Tibet Autonomous Region):

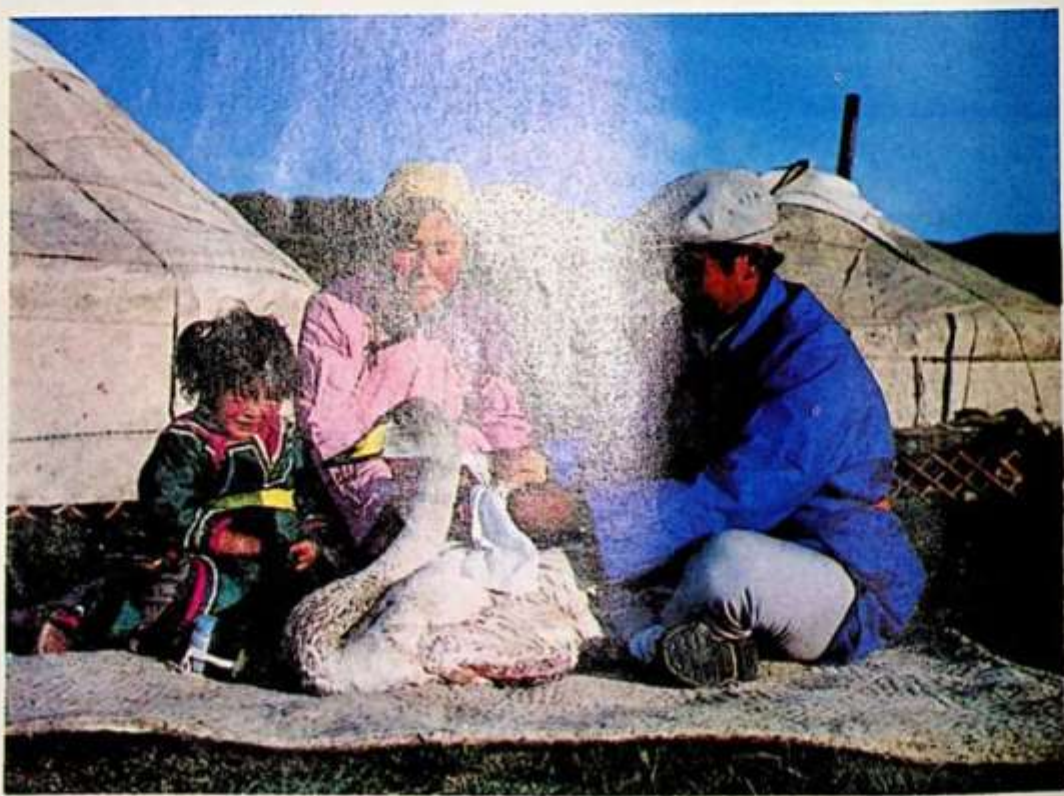
Tibet is ethnically fairly homogeneous. Of its population of 1.8 million, we Tibetans constitute 90 percent.



Almost all of us are followers of the Tibetan branch of Buddhism. Over hundreds of years, Tibetan culture and arts have evolved in relation to this religion. Misunderstanding of this traditional characteristic, unfortunately, led to great damage and destruction during the chaotic period of the "cultural revolution." Since the downfall of the gang of four, and especially in the past few years, religion and culture in Tibet have been vigorously restored and developed. Now 45 monasteries conduct religious services which followers are free to attend. Some damaged monasteries are being



Swan formation soars over the lake named for them.



A Mongolian family cares for wounded swans.

Photos by K.W. >W\*--

OR  
GU  
P  
BE  
  
SU  
(1  
Ca  
OT  
CO

Repe  
of sp  
Chin  
athl  
peti  
Chir  
heal  
Rich  
tabl

lion to some 10,000 swans, about 100,000 other birds live at the lake.) There were 15 species of geese and ducks alone, one-third of the country's total.

Of the world's five species of swans, three were found at the lake — the giant, lesser and warty-nosed swans. (The remaining two species, the black and black-necked, are native to Australia and South America.)

The survey team also made some specific suggestions for protecting the birds of Swan Lake. Patrols now make regular rounds of the lake area to see that the swans are not disturbed either by human activity or predators, particularly during the molting period when they are most vulnerable.

HERE are many intriguing questions about swans that science has still to answer. How do these great migrating birds find their way over thousands of miles every year without losing their bearings? At their summer habitats, their social organization seems to be on a family basis, but while in flight they are organized into a huge flock with one leader. How is this done, and how is the leader chosen? How does he communicate with the rest of the flock in flight? How can the birds endure the extreme cold and thin oxygen over the Himalayas?

In coming years, scientists will undoubtedly answer these and other questions about these beautiful, graceful birds. And, thanks to their protected status at Swan Lake and elsewhere in China, there will be plenty of swans around for the scientists to study. □

---

## Siberian White Cranes

### Back from the Brink of Extinction

THE Siberian white is one of the rarest of the world's fifteen crane species. Until recently, the International Crane Foundation listed their total number as only 320. They were all but extinct. On February 15, 1984, Chinese scientists confirmed the presence of 840 of these cranes wintering at Boyang Lake in the southern province of Jiangxi.

The Siberian white is a migratory bird which propagates in northern Siberia. For a long time, their exact numbers and winter habitats remained unknown. In the winter of 1980, after three years of scouting, a team from the Research Institute of Zoology under the Chinese Academy of Sciences spotted some of the cranes in marshlands on either side of Boyang Lake.

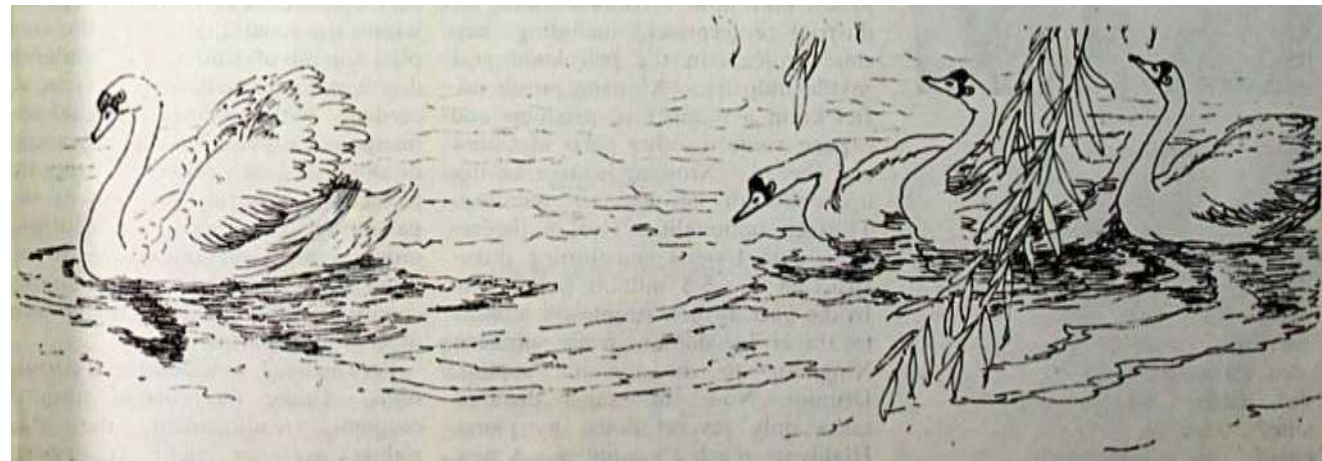
Land and aerial surveys have now confirmed that the lake is a main winter habitat for the birds and provided a population count. Their number was surprisingly large and is believed to be growing.

BOYANG, China's largest freshwater lake, is connected at its

north end with the Changjiang (Yangtze) River. In the rainy season, it expands to over 5,000 square kilometers. Surrounded by many branching streams and large patches of spongy grassland, the lake is clear, tepid in winter, and a breeding place for numerous small aquatic organisms. The nearest villages and towns are far away, and the lake is barely disturbed by human activity.

All of these conditions make the area a natural habitat for waterfowl. In addition to the Siberian whites, some 1,500 other cranes (white-headed, white-naped and gray) and tens of thousands of geese and ducks of various species regularly winter there.

THE LAKE has been officially designated a nature preserve for cranes (China now has twelve bird preserves, five of them for cranes), and special measures are being taken to protect and foster the Siberian whites. The area is expected to become one of the world's top-class reserves for wintering birds.





liked Bit's reforms. Once, a worker burst into his office and banged on his desk, calling him a capitalist entrepreneur who did not care for the workers at all. An anonymous letter said. "It's absolutely necessary to dunk you in cold water and sober you up." Some opposition came from government officials. They froze the factory's funds, canceled one of their construction projects and stopped a shipment of vehicles the factory had ordered. In 1980, when the factory needed new workers, few people in Haiyan county seat heeded the notice

**W**HEN ASKED bluntly if his practices are capitalist or socialist. Bu replies quietly that the increased profits are not going into his pockets, or into any individual's. Rather, the reforms are directly benefiting the individual workers, the enterprise, and the whole country.

Bu Xinsheng's wife gets angry whenever she hears the criticisms of her husband. His pay is only 67 yuan a month, the same as that of a skilled worker in the factory. He is entitled to a first-class bonus, but actually takes only half of it. His family lives in a two-room, 20-square-meter apartment on the factory grounds. They do not even own a TV set, which is common in other homes. His wife, a worker at the factory, gets less in wages than he does, but more in bonuses, and does most of the housework to let him concentrate on the factory. "If we wanted to be rich ourselves," she says indignantly, "we would set up a private tailor shop, and within a year we could sleep on pillows stuffed with money."

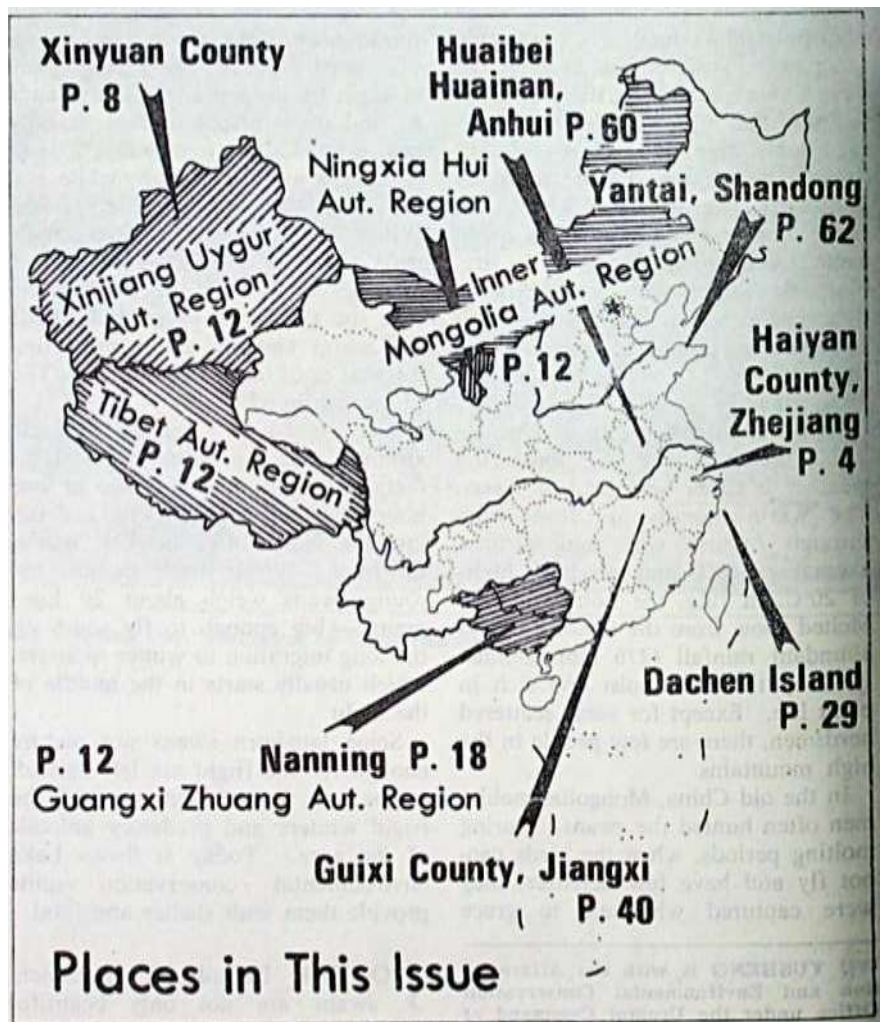
Bu himself is determined to carry his reforms through to the end. "Reform is China's great need at this point in history," he says. "We must get rid of old ways of thinking." Today, more and more people are rallying around to support him. Last February, Bu was returning from Beijing where he had discussed his reforms with light industry leaders from different provinces. As he reached home in the falling darkness, he found a large crowd of workers, and Haiyan county leaders, assembled

in front of the factory gate to greet him with pride and affection. □

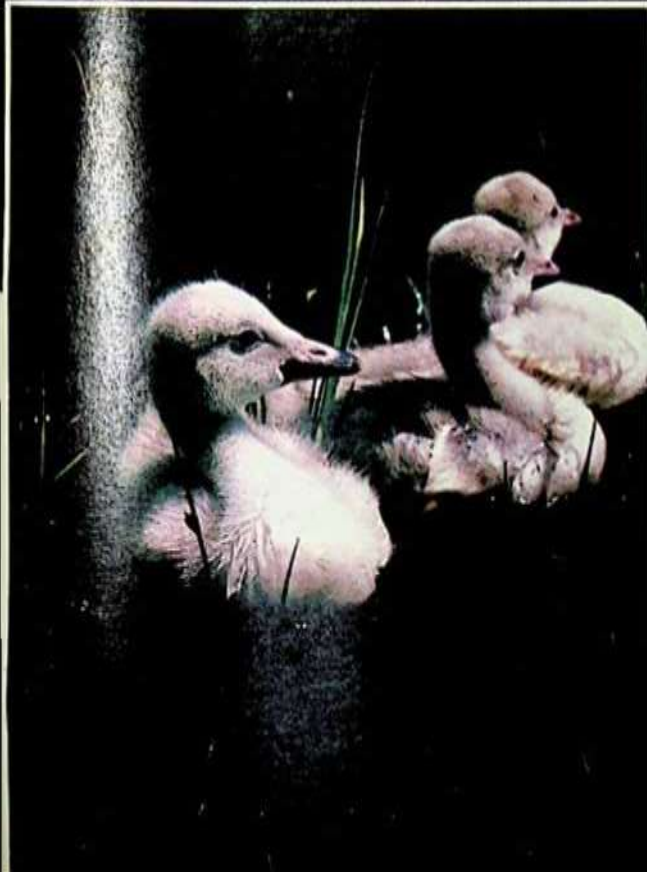


A busy workshop

Photo by Liu Chen and Wang Xiumu



Nature preserve workers patrol the lake.



Swan eggs, each weighing 400 to 500 grams.

Baby swans.



Swan Lake at sunset.



'Bright Spring Day,' a woodcut by Wang Hualong.

# The Real Swan Lake

## A Bird Sanctuary

WU YUSHENG

VERY spring, in parts of southern Africa and Indian Ocean coastal areas, tens of thousands of swans rise in flocks and head northward on a great migration to summer quarters. Some of them fly over the world's highest mountain range, the Himalayas — the only migrating birds known to do so — to reach Swan Lake in the Xinjiang Uygur Autonomous Region of China's far northwest. Here they spend summer and fall, sharing this peaceful mountain lake haven with other species such as gray cranes, egrets, herring gulls, water pheasants and ducks. A protected sanctuary, the lake has become the largest swan habitat in the world.

From the air, Bayanbulak Grassland looks like a piece of brilliant green jade nestling in the midst of Xinjiang's Tianshan Mountains. In the center of the grassland is Swan Lake, 1,000 square kilometers in size. The lake might more accurately be described as a large marshland, dotted with serene ponds and crisscrossed by a network of streams which form reedy islets.

At Bayanbulak Grassland, which is 2,500 meters above sea level, the weather is either very cold or warm. The warm months are from June through August, with temperatures averaging 10°C. and reaching highs of 20°C. in July, the hottest month. Melted snow from the mountains and abundant rainfall (276 mm. annually) keep the area moist and rich in plant life. Except for some scattered herdsmen, there are few people in the high mountains.

In the old China, Mongolian noblemen often hunted the swans. During molting periods, when the birds cannot fly and have few defenses, they were captured wholesale to grace

aristocratic dinner tables. Their eggs, too, were considered a delicacy. The birds decreased greatly in number and their very existence as a species was threatened. Today the swan is in the top category of national protected species, with the birds and their habitats preserved by law. Thanks to conservation measures, the swans at Swan Lake have multiplied from a low of several hundred to around 10,000.

AT THE end of April, flights of swans start homing in on Bayanbulak after their long migration northward. In early May pairs of them fly deep into the marshlands to find quiet places to nest, usually near a pond. The female lays four to eight eggs in a clutch, gray-white and weighing 400 to 500 grams each. While she hatches the eggs, the male stays on guard nearby. When a predator is spotted, the pair hastily hide the eggs with twigs and weeds and swim and fly about protecting the nest until the danger is over. The eggs hatch in 37 days.

The new-born cygnets huddle around their parents until their feathers are dry, but after two to four hours they are able to swim and follow the larger birds in their search for food. Within three months the young swans weigh about 20 kilograms—big enough to fly south on the long migration to winter quarters, which usually starts in the middle of the night.

Some late-born swans not mature enough for the flight are left behind. In the past, few of them survived the frigid winters and predatory animals of the area. Today at Swan Lake environmental conservation units provide them with shelter and food.

TO THE Bayanbulak herdsmen, swans are not only beautiful creatures but angelic symbols of

loyalty and good fortune. When a baby is born, its parents say "May you be like a swan, soaring through the sky." Because they are said to be gentle and loyal to one mate during their lifetime, they are also called "birds of constancy." Local people teach their children not to gather swan eggs, bother molting birds, or separate couples. Injured swans are often taken into people's homes to be cared for and then returned to the lake.

There are also many local legends about swans. According to one old story, 200 years ago a Mongolian tribe lived at Bayanbulak, and one day a swan came hovering about a poor boy's door. He took it in and made a pet of it, and afterward a holy man told him, "Now that you've domesticated a swan, you'll have a great future." In autumn, the swan flew away, but the next spring he came back to the boy leading other swans. Later the boy became chief of his tribe.

The swans are also given credit for protecting the herdsmen's sheep. One summer day in 1981 an old man named Dulu moved his flock to a pasture near the lake. He was tired from a long journey and soon fell into a deep sleep in his yurt. Only to be woken as night fell by the loud cries of the swans.

Bolting out of his yurt with a gun in hand, he found a pack of wolves swooping down on his flock. A few shots scared the wolves away and Dulu has ever since been convinced that the swans gave him a friendly warning — though they are just as likely to have been concerned about their own welfare.

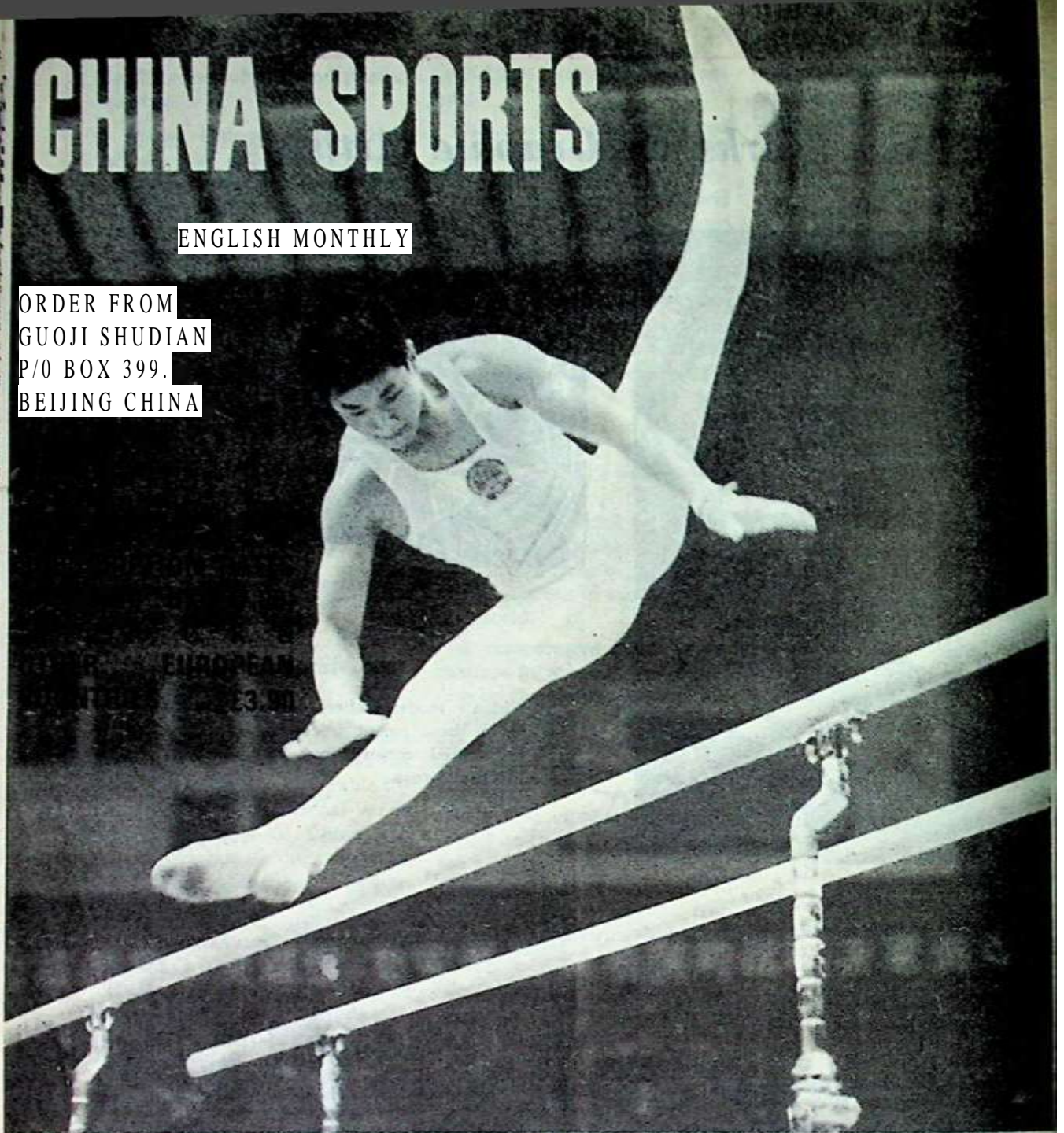
ON A MORE scientific level, a survey team from the Xinjiang Institute of Biology, Sanjiu and Sciences recently identified 70 different species of birds at Swan Lake, 32 of them aquatic kinds.

WU YUSHENG is with the Afforestation and Environmental Conservation Office under the Urumqi Command of the People's Liberation Army.

# CHINA SPORTS

ENGLISH MONTHLY

ORDER FROM  
GUOJI SHUDIAN  
P/O BOX 399.  
BEIJING CHINA



Reporting on the development and popularization of sports in China; the promotion of traditional Chinese sports; the life and training of Chinese athletes; local, national and international competitions; Chinese sports history; and traditional Chinese medical practices applied to contemporary health and fitness research.

Richly illustrated with colour photos, charts and Sables.



mm

**Dance:**  
**An Ancient Tradit**

!•■, . . . -1.

•SMpfB

K, j'3

tar-like instrument) and started 4,000-5,000 to sing.

level above sea

of weather forecasting in Chinn, especially for predicting disastrous weather.

In an instant, "The whole square was stilled as if not a single person was there. Those who were joyous felt more elated, and those who were gloomy became heart-broken."

The research project started in May 1979 was conducted in two stages: four-month field observation and experiments and study, which lasted the remainder of the last three years.

Li Youbai, the writer of *Research in Lvyuan* has been fascinated with classical Chinese literature since childhood and in later years developed a great interest in the study of Liyuan. He studied more than 80 volumes of classical literature and made excursions to several places before he finished his lengthy and important contribution to performing arts history.

The field observation was conducted through 223' surface observation stations and 80 aerological stations which collected 4,000 radar echo photos and vast amounts of other data.

The researchers studied the conditions for the formation of an atmospheric depression over the plateau, a chief factor causing summer rainfall there. The plateau's atmospheric depression differs from depressions in monsoon areas in other parts of the world.

## METEOROLOGY

### *Studies on Qinghai-Tibet Plateau*

The high altitude weather changes over the Qinghai-Tibet Plateau exert a considerable influence over the seasonal variations not only in China and East Asia but also in the northern hemisphere as a whole, meteorologists have found.

A comparative study of the changes in atmospheric circulation on the plateau and the surrounding areas indicates that the movement of monsoons is

These findings were presented at a July symposium in Kunming, Yunnan Province, to discuss the results of an experimental meteorological research project on the plateau, which is

not a local phenomenon, but is associated with the changes of the global circulation. Thus, an accurate long-range weather forecast must take into consideration the changes in the global circulation, in both the troposphere and the stratosphere.

## MEDICINE

### *Successful Orthopaedic Transplant*

The orthopaedics department of the Shanghai No. 6 People's Hospital has successfully performed an unusual and difficult skin-and-muscle transplant. The "cross-bridging free skin- muscle flap" transplant replaced extensive lost tissues, including skin, muscle, blood vessels and nerves.

Shang Yanpeng, the 22-year-old patient who received the treatment two months ago, is reportedly in good condition and is waiting for correction of a leg bone deformity.

Shang Yanpeng was a victim of infantile paralysis. As a result of improper medical treatment, a large section of skin and muscles on his left leg became deadened; his leg bones became deformed and arteries and veins were damaged.

The surgeons covered the affected parts with a flap made of skin and muscle from the patient's back. They sewed the vessels of the back skin flap to vessels of the other healthy leg which temporarily provide the newly transplanted flap with blood.

One month later, when new blood vessels in the tissues around the affected parts had grown into the flap, the two legs were surgically separated.

In the past, free flap transplants required intact arteries and veins in the recipient area for suturing to the blood vessels in the flap. The new free flap transplant can be performed, whether the arteries and veins in the affected location are healthy or diseased.

Researchers conducting tests at a weather station in Tjk above sea level. 1,500 metres

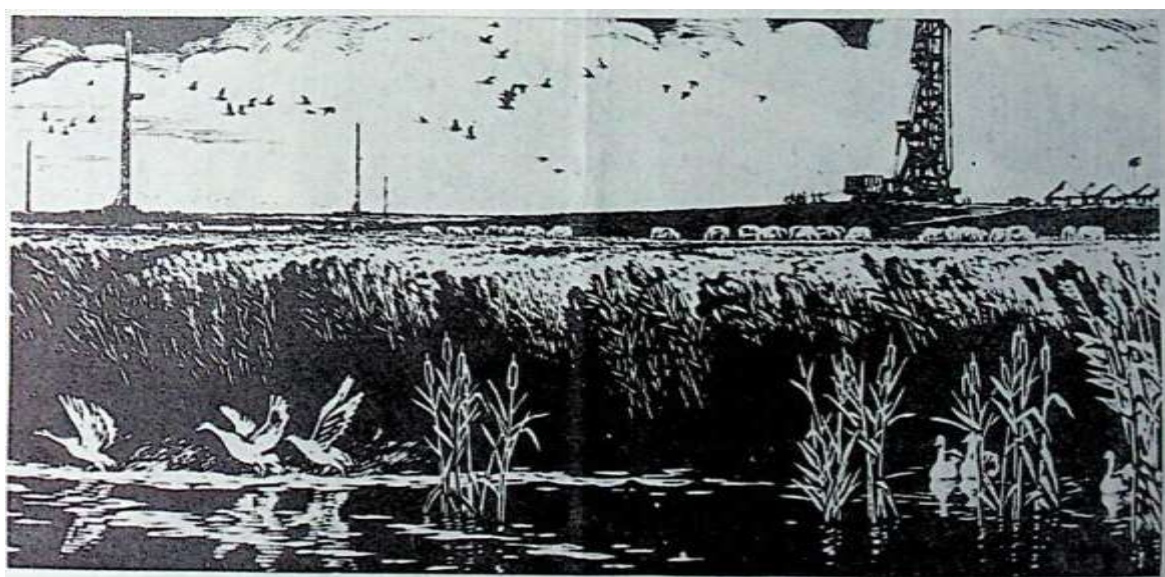


## *New Works by Graphic Artists*



The construction site of a reservoir, by Chen Jinrong

China's modernization drive comes to life in these recent woodcuts by artists who visited construction sites, oilfields and rural areas.



A new oilfield, by Song Yuanwen

**ART PAGE**



## Denmark

# *A Conservative Party Government Takes Over*

FOR the first time since 1901, the Danish Government is in the hands of the Conservative Party. Party Chairman Poul Schluter established the new government on September 9, following the resignation of the Social-Democratic leadership.

The new government consists of the Conservative Party, the Liberal Party, the Centre Democrats and the Christian People's Party. These four parties occupy 66 of the 179 seats in the parliament.

### Former Government's Resignation

The Anker Joergensen Social-Democratic government resigned on September 3, following its failure to win parliamentary approval for its economic reforms package.

The package, issued in March, included three proposals: to provide 40,000 to 50,000 people with jobs or education each year; to give financial aid of 1.5 billion kroner to farmers who were suffering from the economic depression, and to increase the indirect tax and levy a tax on the interest on pensions, insurance companies and other funds to finance these two plans. This would have meant that taxes would be increased by 1.6 billion kroner for this year and an extra 6 billion kroner next year.

Since the beginning of April the Social-Democratic Party has

held tough talks with its two "partner" parties, the Radical Liberals and the Socialist People's Party. During the talks, the Radical Liberals supported government interference in the income policy this year and the adoption of a law to cancel the automatic increase of wages when the prices of goods go up. However, the Socialist People's Party resolutely opposed government intervention. On the questions of employment and taxes, the two parties held different views from the government.

In this situation, Prime Minister Joergensen said that if the three parties did not arrive at an agreement, the government would have to resign and let the opposition Right-wing party take power. None of them wanted to make itself responsible for a government upheaval that would allow the Right-wing party come into power, so the negotiations continued. During the negotiations and debates in the parliament, the three parties made numerous compromises and reached an agreement on June 3. The next day the parliament passed the three economic proposals. Then came the next crisis.

### Another Crisis

To reduce the big financial deficit and balance the budget, Prime Minister Joergensen put forward a package programme on September 1 that included public spending cuts, tax

increases and a slowdown of the rising rate of wages and defence spending cuts. But on September 2 the Social-Democratic government broke with the other parties in the negotiations and the economic measures could not get the necessary support. This led to the cabinet reshuffle.

### Tough Task Before the New Government

In recent years the Danish economy has been badly affected by the worldwide capitalist economic recession. Agricultural production has deteriorated and building construction also has been sluggish. The number of employed has dropped sharply. The unemployment rate is 10 per cent, about 300,000 unemployed people. The international balance of trade is often 15 billion kroner of debt. The state debt has reached 130 billion kroner, one-third of the gross national product. The budget deficit of this fiscal year is 74 billion kroner.

Those parties in the parliament hold different views on how to overcome the economic difficulties, so a majority government could not be established. The new government, which wants majority support in the parliament, has to rely on co-operation with the opposition Social-Democratic Party, which has expressed its willingness to co-operate, but with certain reservations.

Political observers in Copenhagen expect that the new government will have numerous difficulties and that general elections may be held later this year.

— Wu Yingchun Beijing

*Review, No. 38*

### THEATRE

#### *Tang Dynasty Art School*

China's earliest performing arts academy opened during the Tang Dynasty (618-907) on the outskirts of present-day Xian, new research concludes.



A Tang Dynasty orchestra: a mural from the Dunhuang Grottoes in Gansu Province.

In *Research in Liyuan*, a paper presented at a recent symposium in Shaanxi Province on the history of local operas. Li Yubai details the nature of the ancient academy.

Li, a staff member of the cultural centre in Yaoxian County, Shaanxi, wrote that Liyuan (Pear Garden) was once a real pear orchard in the early Tang Dynasty. But it later became a resort for imperial families with wine pavilions and football fields built among the trees.

Under the rule of Li Longji, Emperor Xuan Zong of the Tang Dynasty (712-756), the emperor designated the orchard resort as a centre for operas and it became China's first national performing arts academy, teaching music and dance as well as operas.

The opera department was divided into several sections — one for the top performers, who were allowed to sit while performing (the sitting section); one for less well-known singers, who were expected to stand in front of an audience (the standing section); and a section each for men, women and children.

The dance department taught two schools of dance, one light and graceful, the other characterized by vigorous movements.

Emperor Xuan Zong named himself president of the academy and hired numerous directors and scriptwriters. The writers were often at the academy on a temporary basis on leave from the imperial academy or were renowned literati whom the emperor hand-picked. Li Bai and other famous Tang poets wrote for Liyuan and the emperor himself wrote compositions for performance.

The directors, who were also responsible for training actors and actresses, were often drawn from the most talented actors and artists themselves.

One of them was Gongsun Daniang who was famous for her sword dance. The great poet Du Fu wrote about her in a poem:

*She thrusts her sword, the world is rocked,*

*Earth and heaven rise and fall.*

*Like a thunderbolt when she moves,*

*The ocean is still when she stops.*

Liyuan's large community of outstanding performers included Xu Yongxin, a famous woman singer.

The *Yuefu Zalu*, (the Miscellaneous Records of Yuefu) has this entry: One day Emperor Xuan Zong of the Tang Dynasty held a grand banquet, attended by several thousand guests. The crowd was very noisy and the emperor could not hear the singers. He was greatly angered. A courtier suggested: "Perhaps they will be quiet if Yongxin sings." The emperor accepted the suggestion and ordered Xu Yongxin to sing for the guests. She mounted the stage, plucked the *pipa* (a fretted 4-stringed gui-

A woman dancer: a Dunhuang mural.



and Japan. However, it is not enough merely to propose measures. Deeds are more significant. We hope the Japanese Government will not stop short but will prepare to implement the concrete measures so as to win the faith of the peoples of China, Japan and other Asian and Pacific countries.

One can reason from the textbook issue that amid the mainstream of the torrential Sino-

Japanese friendship exists an adverse undercurrent which could obstruct the development of the friendly relations between the two countries if conditions were to allow it. The Chinese and Japanese peoples cannot but seriously observe this undercurrent, be on guard and be ready to expose and repulse it.

— “Renmin Ribao” Commentator  
(*excerpts, September 10*)

withdraw from Beirut so as to save the Lebanese capital from being razed to the ground and to preserve the organization’s effective strength. The high morale of the PLO fighters as they withdrew from Beirut was certainly not that of a defeated army. Furthermore, Yasser Arafat and other PLO leaders have repeatedly declared that the PLO will continue to struggle to establish the Palestinian people’s own state. Even Reagan conceded that the PLO’s military setback has not weakened the Palestinian people’s demand for a just settlement of their rights.

At present, 12,000 Palestinian fighters have been withdrawn to seven Arab countries where

## *The Middle East Situation After the PLO Withdrawal*

SOON after the Palestine Liberation Organization withdrew from West Beirut, the United States announced a new proposal for the Middle East. The 12th Ai’ab Summit in Morocco also issued a significant proposal for settling the Palestine and the Middle East problems.

Unveiling the new US proposal in a televised speech, President Reagan described the war in Lebanon as tragic, but said that there was now “an opportunity for a broader peace.” He said he was “calling for a fresh start” and urged “all those directly concerned to get involved — or lend their support — to a workable basis for peace.”

### *PLO Forces Still Exist*

Israel had intended to wipe out the Palestinian armed forces and so eliminate the Palestine problem by invading Lebanon. This would then enable Israel to realize its ambition of annexing the West Bank of the Jordan River and the Gaza Strip. As it turned out, how-

ever, despite paying a heavy price, Israel was unable to gain its objectives.

After tenaciously fighting for 77 days, the PLO decided to

they were welcomed as heroes. Indeed, the war in Lebanon has greatly boosted the image of the PLO in the world, and the PLO’s cause has won wider and greater support. This is some-

Yasser Arafat, accompanied by King Iiassan II of Morocco, inspects the honour guard upon his arrival in Fez for the Arab Summit.



thing Menachem Begin, Ariel Sharon and others who launched the aggressive war did not bargain for.

The negative repercussion of Israel's invasion of Lebanon and the need to safeguard its own interests in the region, prompted the United States to mediate in the Lebanon crisis and help arrange the PLO's withdrawal from Beirut.

#### US-Arab Relations

American newspapers disclosed that the US State Department had received a stream of coded reports from its diplomatic missions in Egypt, Tunisia, Kuwait and other Arab countries saying that the leaders of these countries were so upset with the US Middle East policy that some were beginning to reconsider their relations with the United States.

An article in the *Washington Post* said that the leader of Saudi Arabia had warned that his country's close commercial and financial relations with the United States "won't last long" if the United States continued its course of favouring Israel.

Furthermore, Israel's outrageous violence in Lebanon aroused global indignation and caused differences among the pro-Israeli forces in the United States. Following the PLO withdrawal, domestic opposition began to lessen to the United States taking a more balanced approach to the Arab countries in the Arab-Israeli dispute. Washington seized the opportunity to put forward its new proposal. It hopes that with the lull in the Lebanon crisis, the new proposal will draw the Middle East along a US-planned orbit and help maintain US in-

fluence in the region while shutting out any Soviet attempt to get into the act.

#### A Forceful Reply

The Arab eight-point proposal issued at the summit in the eastern Moroccan city of Fez was a forceful reply to the US Middle East initiative. It is true that the new US proposal included some changes from earlier initiatives but the basic US stand in support of Israel remains unchanged. Specifically, it continues to refuse to recognize the PLO as the sole legal representative of the Palestinian people. Although it called for electing an autonomous administration for the West Bank and the Gaza Strip, it opposed the establishment of a Palestinian state. The US proposal is in contravention with the relevant UN resolutions on the Middle East and shows a lack of a sense of reality.

At the Fez Summit the Arab countries adhered to a principled stand and, for the first time since the Arab-Israeli dispute broke out in 1948, jointly proposed a constructive and fairly realistic formula for a Middle East settlement. The US attitude towards the eight principles in the Arab plan will show whether the United States is sincere in its desire for a settlement of the Palestine issue.

The 12th Arab Summit also strongly demanded that Israel withdraw its troops from Lebanon. This is the key to resolving the crisis in Lebanon. However, all signs indicate that Israel has no intention of withdrawing its aggressor troops from that country.

Begin rejected the US proposal immediately after Reagan announced it. At the same time, the Israeli authorities approved the establishment of seven Jewish settlements in the occupied territories and Israeli troops occupying Lebanon clashed several times with Syrian forces stationed in the Bekaa Valley.

#### Instability Remains in Lebanon

Since Syria withdrew its 2,500 troops from Beirut, both Israel and Syria have been massing their forces in eastern Lebanon. Although, when he recently visited Beirut, US Secretary of Defence Caspar W. Weinberger said that negotiations could bring about the simultaneous withdrawal of Israeli and Syrian forces from Lebanon, conflicts are occurring and people still are worried that a major confrontation may break out in the Bekaa Valley.

Furthermore, there is the possibility that Israel may strike at the PLO guerrillas stationed in Tripoli in northern Lebanon.

The internal situation in Lebanon, too, is still unstable. Bashir Gemayel, head of the Phalangist Party and Christian militia, was elected president on August 23 by a slight majority. This was followed by various activities opposing Gemayel in West Beirut, Tripoli and other cities and towns in northern Lebanon. On September 14 the newly elected president was killed. This will make the situation in Lebanon even more complicated.

— Yi Ming, "Beijing Review" news analyst

of Central Jiangsu and Secretary of the Central China Work Committee of the Communist Party. Since 1949, he has worked successively as Secretary of the Southern Jiangsu Area Party Committee, Secretary and then First Secretary of the Shanghai Municipal Party Committee, Second Political Commissar of the Shanghai Garrison, Secretary of the East China Bureau of the Party Central Committee, Secretary of the Yunnan Provincial Party Committee, Second Secretary of the Hubei Provincial Party Committee, Chairman of the Hubei Provincial Revolutionary Committee, First Secretary of the Hubei Provincial Party Committee and Chairman of the Standing Committee of the Hubei Provincial People's Congress. He was an Alternate Member of the 8th Party Central Committee and a Member of the 11th Party Central Committee.

#### Hu Qili



Born in 1929 in Yulin County, Shaanxi Province, Hu Qili joined the Communist Party of China in 1948 and joined revolutionary work the same year. He served successively as President of the All-China Students' Federation; Alternate Member of

the Secretariat of the Central Committee of the Youth League; deputy secretary of the Party committee of Xiji County of the Ningxia Hui Autonomous Region and deputy director of the General Office of the Ningxia Regional Party Committee. Later, he became successively vice-president of Qinghua University and deputy secretary of the university's Party committee. Member of the Secretariat of the Central Committee of the Youth League, President of the All-China Youth Federation, Secretary of the Tianjin Municipal Party Committee and Mayor of Tianjin, and Director of the General Office of the Party Central Committee.

#### Qiao Shi

Born in 1924 in Dinghai County, Zhejiang Province, he was admitted into the Chinese Communist Party in 1940 and joined revolutionary work in the same year. He became



secretary of a Shanghai middle school Party branch in 1940 and then deputy secretary of a city district Party committee. After 1949, he served as secretary of the youth committee of the Hangzhou municipal Party committee, deputy head of the united front work

department of the Youth Committee of the East China Bureau of the Party Central Committee, head of the capital construction and technical department of the Anshan Iron and Steel Company.

He became a deputy section chief in the International Liaison Department of the Party Central Committee in 1964 and then a bureau director in the department. He was appointed Deputy Head of the International Liaison Department in 1978 and is now Head of the department.

#### Hao Jianxiu



Born in 1935 in Qingdao, Shandong Province, she became a worker at the Qingdao No. 6 Cotton Mill in 1949 and joined the Communist Party in 1953. Later, she studied and graduated from a special middle school for workers and peasants and the East

China Textile Engineering Institute. Since 1962, she has successively been a technician at the Qingdao No. 6 Cotton Mill and a deputy director of the Qingdao No. 8 Cotton Mill, and has served as deputy secretary of the Qingdao city Party committee, vice-chairman of the city revolutionary committee, Vice-Chairman of the Shandong Provincial Trade Union Council, President of the Shandong Provincial Women's Federation, Standing Committee Member of the Shandong Provincial Party Committee. Later, she became Vice-Minister and then Minister of Textile Industry and Vice-President of the All-China Women's Federation. She was a Member of the 11th Party Central Committee.

## Japanese Government Should Be True in Word and Resolute in Deed

THE Japanese Government has proposed comparatively concrete measures to correct the textbook mistakes committed by the Japanese Education Ministry. The books erroneously portrayed Japan's history of aggression in Asia as a military "advance." Although there are still some ambiguous and unsatisfactory points in the measures, they are a step forward from previous Japanese Government positions on the issue.

In evaluating the measures, the Chinese people appreciated the efforts of Japanese Prime Minister Zenko Suzuki and others. The textbook question has now been brought to a temporary close.

### Principled Issue of Major Importance

It has taken more than two months since the textbook issue was first raised to reach this initial settlement. This is entirely because certain persons within the Japanese Government underestimated the significance of the issue.

Acknowledging the Japanese militarists' history of aggression against China is a principled issue of major importance in the relations between China and Japan. The Chinese people and Government raised the textbook issue in order to maintain the friendly co-operation of the two countries and the friendship between the two peoples.

Japan's school textbook authorization system is Japan's internal affair in which China does not intend to interfere.

However, the Japanese Education Ministry used the textbook authorization system to deny the horror of such historical facts as Japan's aggression against China and the Nanjing massacre in an attempt to glorify militarism. This injured the national pride of the Chinese people and also deviated from the basic principles expressed by the Japanese Government in the China-Japan Joint Statement and the China-Japan Peace and Friendship Treaty.

The Japanese Government is well aware of Japan's responsibility for causing enormous damage to the Chinese people during the war, and deeply reproaches itself. The issue thus became one involving international relations, and the Chinese people could not remain indifferent to it. The Chinese people could not allow the friendship built by the two peoples through long years of hard-work to be damaged by a handful of elements hostile to Sino-Japanese friendship.

The Chinese people have always held that during the 2,000-year-old history of friendly contacts between the two countries, the unhappy history is but a short span caused solely by the Japanese militarists. Like the Chinese people, the Japanese people were victims of Japanese

militarism. The Japanese people can prevent a resurgence of militarism, which would once again cause damage to the Japanese people and neighbouring countries, only if they refuse to forget that period of history and use its concrete facts as a lesson for successive generations. Such education will help maintain the traditional friendship between the Chinese and Japanese peoples and the development of friendly, peaceful co-operative relations of equality and mutual benefit and long-term stability between China and Japan.

On the contrary, the Japanese Education Ministry distorted the historical facts previously contained in the textbooks. Its aim was to obliterate from the memory of Japan's younger generations the history of Japan's aggression against China and other Asian and Pacific countries so as to lay the basis for reviving militarism in Japan.

Such vicious attempts to poison the younger generations in Japan and to undermine Sino-Japanese friendship could not but greatly enrage the Chinese people to the point that they demanded that the Japanese Government correct as soon as possible the textbook errors. We are justified in doing so because it is in the fundamental interests of both the Chinese and Japanese peoples and contributes to maintaining peace in Asia and the world.

### Promote Friendly Co-operation Between China and Japan

The Japanese Government has now proposed concrete measures to solve the problem. This is proof of its intention to maintain and promote friendly co-operation between China

## New Members of CPC Central Leading Organs

### Yang Shangkun



Born in Tongnan County, Sichuan Province, in 1907, Yang Shangkun joined the Communist Youth League in 1925 and the Communist Party of China in 1926, and engaged in the student movement in Sichuan and Shanghai in that period. From 1927 to

1930, he studied at Sun Yat-sen University in Moscow. After his return to China in 1931, he served as Head of the Propaganda Department and secretary of the Party fraction in the All-China Federation of Trade Unions and Head of the Propaganda Department of the CPC Central Committee and helped organize and lead the workers' movement and the movement against Japanese aggression and for national salvation in Shanghai. In 1933 he worked as editor of the journals *Red China* and *Struggle* published in the Central Revolutionary Base Area, Vice-President of the Party School. Director of the Political Department of the First Front Army and Deputy Director of the General Political Department of the Red Army. He took part in the Long March and attended the Zunyi Meeting as an observer. After reaching northern Shaanxi, he became director of the political department of a field army. He was Secretary of the North China Bureau of the Party Central Committee in 1937 and Secretary-General of the Military Commission of the Party Central Committee in 1945. After the founding of the People's Republic, Yang Shangkun served as Director of the General Office of the Party Central Committee. Deputy Secretary-General of the Party Central Committee and Alternate Member of the Secretariat of the Party Central Committee. He became member of the Secretariat of the Guangdong Provincial Party Committee in 1965. From 1978 onward, he has served successively as Second Secretary of the Guangdong Provincial Party Committee, Vice-Chairman of the Guangdong Provincial Revolutionary Committee, Vice-Governor of Guangdong Province, first secretary of the Guangzhou city Party committee, chairman of the

Guangzhou revolutionary committee, Vice-Chairman and concurrently Secretary-General of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress, and Standing Committee Member and Secretary-General of the Military Commission of the Party Central Committee. Yang Shangkun was a Member of the 8th and 11th Central Committees of the CPC.

### Liao Chengzhi

Liao



Born in 1908 and a native of Huiyang County, Guangdong Province, Liao Chengzhi joined the Communist Party of China in 1928. From 1928 to 1932, he worked in the International Seamen's Trade Union in Europe. After returning to China, he

served as Head of the Propaganda Department of the All-China Federation of Trade Unions, Secretary of the Leading Party Members' Group of the All-China Seamen's Trade Union, Secretary-General of the Political Department of the Fourth Front Army of the Red Army, secretary of the Liberation Publishing House in Yanan, Director of Xinhua News Agency and Deputy Head of the United Front Work Department of the CPC Central Committee. After the founding of the People's Republic, he has served successively as Deputy Head of the International Liaison Department of the CPC Central Committee, Secretary of the Central Committee of the Youth League. Vice-Chairman and Chairman of the Overseas Chinese Affairs Commission, Deputy Director of the Foreign Affairs Office of the State Council; President of the China-Japan Friendship Association. Advisor to the Ministry of Foreign Affairs, Director of the Overseas Chinese Affairs Office of the State Council, and Vice-Chairman of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress.

Liao Chengzhi was an Alternate Member of the 7th Party Central Committee and a Member of the 8th, 10th and 11th Party Central Committees.

Born in 1914 in



of the Taihang Military Area, Commander of the 9th Column of the Second Field Army, Commander of the 15th Army of the Chinese People's Volunteers, Deputy Commander of the Yunnan Military Area of the People's Liberation Army, Deputy Commander and Commander of the PLA Kunming Units, Commander of the PLA Chengdu Units, and First Political Commissar and Commander of the PLA Beijing Units. He was a Member of the 10th and 11th Party Central Committees.

## Deng Liqun

Born in Guidong County, Hunan Province, in 1915, Deng Liqun joined the revolution in 1935. He joined the Communist Youth League in 1936 and became a member of the Communist Party of China the same year. He has served successively as



executive committee member of the students' federation of Beijing (Beijing), director of the education department of the Institute of Marxism-Leninism, director of the policy research office of the Liaoning Provincial Party Committee, Standing Committee Member, Secretary-General and Head of the Propaganda Department of the Xinjiang Bureau of the CPC Central Committee, Deputy Editor-in-Chief of the journal *Hongqi*, leading member of the Policy Research Office of the State Council, Vice-President of the Chinese Academy of Social Sciences, Deputy Director of the General Office of the Party Central Committee, and Director of the Research Office of the Secretariat and Head of the Propaganda Department of the Party Central Committee.

Born in 1912 in Liuyang County, Hunan Province, Yang Yong joined the Communist Youth League in 1927, became a Party member in 1930 and joined the Red Army the same year. He has worked successively as company, battalion and regiment political com-



missar, brigade commander and political commissar, division political commissar, Commander of the Western Shandong Military Area, Commander of the Hebei-Shandong-Henan Military Area, Commander of the 7th Column of the Shanxi-Hebei-Shandong-Henan Field Army, Commander of the 5th Army Corps, Commander of the Guizhou Military Area, Governor of Guizhou Province, Commandant of the No. 2 Senior Infantry School, Commander of the 20th Army Corps, Deputy Commander and Commander of the Chinese People's Volunteers, Commander of the Beijing Units of the People's Liberation Army, Deputy Chief of the General Staff of the PLA and concurrently Commander of the PLA Beijing Units, and Commander of the Xinjiang Military Area. He is now Deputy Chief of the General Staff of the PLA, Standing Committee Member and Deputy Secretary-General of the Military Commission of the Party Central Committee. He was an Alternate Member of the 8th Party Central Committee and a Member of the 10th and 11th Party Central Committees.

## Chen Pixian

Born in Shanghang County, Fujian Province, in 1916, he joined the Communist Youth League in 1929 and the Communist Party in 1931. He started revolutionary work in 1929, and served successively as secretai'y of the children's bureau at the



district, county, provincial and central levels, secretary of the Communist Youth League at the county and then at the provincial level, Secretary of the Communist Party Committee



a local committee at any level from posts within the Party, to place such a person on probation within the Party or to expel him from the Party must be taken by a two-thirds majority vote at a plenary meeting of the Party committee to which he belongs. Such a disciplinary measure against a member or alternate member of a local Party committee is subject to approval by the higher Party committees.

Members and alternate members of the Central Committee who have seriously violated criminal law shall be expelled from the Party on decision by the Political Bureau of the Central Committee: members and alternate members of local Party committees who have seriously violated criminal law shall be expelled from the Party on decision by the standing committees of the Party committees at the corresponding levels.

Article 41 When a Party organization decides on a disciplinary measure against a Party member, it should investigate and verify the facts in an objective way. The Party member in question must be informed of the decision to be made and of the facts on which it is based. He must be given a chance to account for himself and speak in his own defence. If the member does not accept the decision, he can appeal, and the Party organization concerned must promptly deal with or forward his appeal, and must not withhold or suppress it. Those who cling to erroneous views and unjustifiable demands shall be educated by criticism.

Article 42 It is an important duty of every Party organization to firmly uphold Party discipline. Failure of a Party organization to uphold Party discipline must be investigated.

In case a Party organization seriously violates Party discipline and is unable to rectify the mistake on its own, the next higher Party committee should, after verifying the facts and considering the seriousness of the case, decide on the reorganization or dissolution of the organization, report the decision to the Party committee further above for examination and approval, and then formally announce and carry out the decision.

## Chapter VIII

### Party Organs for Discipline Inspection

Article 43 The Party's Central Commission for Discipline Inspection functions under the leadership of the Central Committee of the

Party. Local commissions for discipline inspection at all levels function under the dual leadership of the Party committees at the corresponding levels and the next higher commissions for discipline inspection.

The Party's central and local commissions for discipline inspection serve a term of the same duration as the Party committees at the corresponding levels.

The Central Commission for Discipline Inspection elects, in plenary session, its standing committee and secretary and deputy secretaries and reports the results to the Central Committee for approval. Local commissions for discipline inspection at all levels elect, at their plenary sessions, their respective standing committees and secretaries and deputy secretaries. The results of the elections are subject to endorsement by the Party committees at the corresponding levels and should be reported to the higher Party committees for approval. The First Secretary of the Central Commission for Discipline Inspection must be a member of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau. The question of whether a primary Party committee should set up a commission for discipline inspection or simply appoint a discipline inspection commissioner shall be determined by the next higher Party organization in the light of the specific circumstances. The committees of general Party branches and Party branches shall have discipline inspection commissioners.

The Party's Central Commission for Discipline Inspection shall, when its work so requires, accredit discipline inspection groups or commissioners to Party or state organs at the central level. Leaders of the discipline inspection groups or discipline inspection commissioners may attend relevant meetings of the leading Party organizations in the said organs as non-voting participants. The leading Party organizations in the organs concerned must give support to their work.

Article 44 The main tasks of the central and local commissions for discipline inspection are as follows: to uphold the Constitution and the other important rules and regulations of the Party, to assist the respective Party committees in rectifying Party style, and to check up on the implementation of the line, principles, policies and decisions of the Party.

The central and local commissions for discipline inspection shall carry out constant education among Party members on their duty to observe Party discipline; they shall adopt decisions for the upholding of Party discipline,

examine and deal with relatively important or complicated cases of violation of the Constitution and discipline of the Party or the laws and decrees of the state by Party organizations or Party members; decide on or cancel disciplinary measures against Party members involved in such cases; and deal with complaints and appeals made by Party members.

The central and local commissions for discipline inspection should report to the Party committees at the corresponding levels on the results of their handling of cases of special importance or complexity, as well as on the problems encountered. Local commissions for discipline inspection should also present such reports to the higher commissions.

If the Central Commission for Discipline Inspection discovers any violation of Party discipline by any member of the Central Committee, it may report such an offence to the Central Committee, and the Central Committee must deal with the case promptly.

Article 45 Higher commissions for discipline inspection have the power to check up on the work of the lower commissions and to approve or modify their decisions on any case. If decisions so modified have already been ratified by the Party committee at the corresponding level, the modification must be approved by the next higher Party committee.

If a local commission for discipline inspection does not agree with a decision made by the Party committee at the corresponding level in dealing with a case, it may request the commission at the next higher level to re-examine the case; if a local commission discovers cases of violation of Party discipline or the laws and decrees of the state by the Party committee at the corresponding level or by its members, and if that Party committee fails to deal with them properly or at all, it has the right to appeal to the higher commissions for assistance in dealing with such cases.

## Chapter IX

### Leading Party Members\* Groups

Article 46 A leading Party members' group shall be formed in the leading body of a central or local state organ, people's organization, economic or cultural institution or other non-Party unit. The main tasks of such a group are: to see to it that the Party's principles and policies are implemented, to unite with the non-Party cadres and masses in fulfilling the tasks assigned by the Party and the state, and to

guide the work of the Party organization of the unit.

Article 47 The members of a leading Party members' group are appointed by the Party committee that approves its establishment. The group shall have a secretary and deputy secretaries.

A leading Party members' group must accept the leadership of the Party committee that approves its establishment.

Article 48 The Central Committee of the Party shall determine specifically the functions, powers and tasks of the leading Party members' groups in those government departments which need to exercise highly centralized and unified leadership over subordinate units; it shall also determine whether such groups should be replaced by Party committees.

## Chapter X

### Relationship Between the Party And the Communist Youth League

Article 49 The Communist Youth League of China is a mass organization of advanced young people under the leadership of the Communist Party of China; it is a school where large numbers of young people will learn about communism through practice; it is the Party's assistant and reserve force. The Central Committee of the Communist Youth League functions under the leadership of the Central Committee of the Party. The local organizations of the Communist Youth League are under the leadership of the Party committees at the corresponding levels and of the higher organizations of the League itself.

Article 50 Party committees at all levels must strengthen their leadership over the Communist Youth League organizations and pay attention to the selection and training of League cadres. The Party must firmly support the Communist Youth League in the lively and creative performance of its work to suit the characteristics and needs of young people, and give full play to the League's role as a shock force and as a bridge linking the Party with the broad masses of young people.

Those secretaries of League committees, at or below the county level or in enterprises and institutions, who are Party members may attend meetings of Party committees at the corresponding levels and of their standing committees as non-voting participants. □

value the knowledge and rationalization proposals of the masses and experts, safeguard the legitimate rights and interests of the masses, show concern for their material and cultural life and help them improve it, do effective ideological and political work among them, and enhance their political consciousness. They must correct, by proper methods, the erroneous ideas and unhealthy ways and customs that may exist among the masses, and properly handle the contradictions in their midst.

(5) To give full scope to the initiative and creativeness of Party members and the masses, discover advanced elements and talented people needed for the socialist cause, encourage them to improve their work and come up with innovations and inventions, and support them in these efforts.

(6) To admit new Party members, collect membership dues, examine and appraise the work and behaviour of Party members, commend exemplary deeds performed by them, and maintain and enforce Party discipline.

(7) To promote criticism and self-criticism, and expose and overcome shortcomings and mistakes in work. To educate Party and non-Party cadres; see to it that they strictly observe the law and administrative discipline and the financial and economic discipline and personnel regulations of the state; see to it that none of them infringe the interests of the state, the collective and the masses; and see to it that the financial workers including accountants and other professionals who are charged with enforcing laws and regulations in their own units do not themselves violate the laws and regulations, while at the same time ensuring and protecting their right to exercise their functions and powers independently in accordance with the law and guarding them against any reprisals for so doing.

(8) To educate Party members and the masses to raise their revolutionary vigilance and wage resolute struggles against the criminal activities of counter-revolutionaries and other saboteurs.

Article 33 In an enterprise or institution, the primary Party committee or the general branch committee or branch committee, where there is no primary Party committee, gives leadership in the work of its own unit. Such a primary Party organization discusses and decides on major questions of principle and at the same time ensures that the administrative leaders fully exercise their functions and powers, but refrains from substituting itself for,

or trying to take over from, the administrative leaders. Except in special circumstances, the general branch committees and branch committees under the leadership of a primary Party committee only play a guarantory and supervisory role to see that the production targets or operational tasks assigned to their own units are properly fulfilled.

In Party or government offices at all levels, the primary Party organizations shall not lead the work of these offices. Their task here is to exercise supervision over all Party members, including the heads of these offices who are Party members, with regard to their implementation of the Party's line, principles and policies, their observance of discipline and the law, their contact with the masses, and their ideology, work style and moral character; and to assist the office heads to improve work, raise efficiency and overcome bureaucratic ways, keep them informed of the shortcomings and problems discovered in the work of these offices, or report such shortcomings and problems to the higher Party organizations.

## Chapter VI

### Part/ Cadres

Article 34 Party cadres are the backbone of the Party's cause and public servants of the people. The Party selects its cadres according to the principle that they should possess both political integrity and professional competence, persists in the practice of appointing people on their merits and opposes favouritism; it calls for genuine efforts to make the ranks of the cadres more revolutionary, younger in average age, better educated and more professionally competent.

Party cadres are obliged to accept training by the Party as well as examination and assessment of their work by the Party.

The Party should attach importance to the training and promotion of women cadres and cadres from among the minority nationalities.

Article 35 Leading Party cadres at all levels must perform in an exemplary way their duties as Party members prescribed in Article 3 of this Constitution and must meet the following basic requirements:

(1) Have a fair grasp of the theories of Marxism-Leninism and Mao' Zedong Thought and the policies based on them, and be able to adhere to the socialist road, fight against the hostile forces disrupting socialism and combat

all erroneous tendencies inside and outside the Party.

(2) In their work as leaders, conduct earnest investigations and study, persistently proceed from reality and properly carry out the line, principles and policies of the Party.

(3) Be fervently dedicated to the revolutionary cause and imbued with a strong sense of political responsibility, and be qualified for their leading posts in organizational ability, general education and vocational knowledge.

(4) Have a democratic work style, maintain close ties with the masses, correctly implement the Party's mass line, conscientiously accept criticism and supervision by the Party and the masses, and combat bureaucratism.

(5) Exercise their functions and powers in the proper way. observe and uphold the rules and regulations of the Party and the state, and combat all acts of abusing power and seeking personal gain.

(6) Be good at uniting and working with a large number of comrades, including those who hold differing opinions, while upholding the Party's principles.

Article 3G Party cadres should be able to co-operate with non-Party cadres, respect them and learn open-mindedly from their strong points.

Party organizations at all levels must be good at discovering and recommending talented and knowledgeable non-Party cadres for leading posts, and ensure that the latter enjoy authority commensurate with their posts and can play their roles to the full.

Article 37 Leading Party cadres at all levels, whether elected through democratic procedure or appointed by a leading body, are not entitled to lifelong tenure, and they can be transferred from or relieved of their posts.

Cadres no longer fit to continue working due to old age or poor health should retire according to the regulations of the state.

## Chapter VII Party Discipline

Article 38 A Communist Party member must consciously act within the bounds of Party discipline.

Party organizations shall criticize, educate or take disciplinary measures against members who violate Party discipline, depending on the

nature and seriousness of their mistakes and in the spirit of "learning from past mistakes to avoid future ones, and curing the sickness to save the patient."

Party members who violate the law and administrative discipline shall be subject to administrative disciplinary action or legal action instituted by administrative or judicial organs. Those who have seriously violated criminal law shall be expelled from the Party.

Article 39 There are five measures of Party discipline: warning, serious warning, removal from Party posts and proposals for their removal from non-Party posts to the organizations concerned, placing on probation within the Party, and expulsion from the Party.

The period for which a Party member is placed on probation shall not exceed two years. During this period, the Party member concerned has no right to vote, elect or stand for election. A Party member who during this time proves to have corrected his mistake shall have his rights as a Party member restored. Party members who refuse to mend their ways shall be expelled from the Party.

Expulsion is the ultimate Party disciplinary measure. In deciding on or approving an expulsion, Party organizations at all levels should study all the relevant facts and opinions and exercise extreme caution.

It is strictly forbidden, within the Party, to take any measures against a member that contravene the Party Constitution or the laws of the state, or to retaliate against or frame up comrades. Any offending organization or individual must be dealt with according to Party discipline or the laws of the state.

Article 40 Any disciplinary measure against a Party member must be discussed and decided on at a general membership meeting of the Party branch concerned, and reported to the primary Party committee concerned for approval. If the case is relatively important or complicated, or involves the expulsion of a member, it shall be reported, on the merit of that case, to a Party commission for discipline inspection at or above the county level for examination and approval. Under special circumstances, a Party committee or a commission for discipline inspection at or above the county level has the authority to decide directly on disciplinary measures against a Party member.

Any decision to remove a member or alternate member of the Central Committee or

questions, propagates the Party's major principles and policies inside and outside the Party, and undertakes such other tasks as may be entrusted to it by the Central Committee.

Article 23 Party organizations in the Chinese People's Liberation Army carry on their work in accordance with the instructions of the Central Committee. The General Political Department of the Chinese People's Liberation Army is the political-work organ of the Military Commission; it directs Party and political work in the army. The organizational system and organs of the Party in the armed forces will be prescribed by the Military Commission.

## Chapter IV

### Local Organizations of the Party

Article 24 A Party congress of a province, autonomous region, municipality directly under the Central Government, city divided into districts, or autonomous prefecture is held once every five years.

A Party congress of a county (banner), autonomous county, city not divided into districts, or municipal district is held once every three years.

Local Party congresses are convened by the Party committees at the corresponding levels. Under extraordinary circumstances, they may be held before or after their due dates upon approval by the next higher Party committees.

The number of delegates to the local Party congresses at any level and the procedure governing their election are determined by the Party committees at the corresponding levels and should be reported to the next higher Party committees for approval.

Article 25 The functions and powers of the local Party congresses at all levels are as follows:

- (1) To hear and examine the reports of the Party committees at the corresponding levels;
- (2) To hear and examine the reports of the commissions for discipline inspection at the corresponding levels;
- (3) To discuss and decide on major issues in the given areas; and
- (4) To elect the Party committees and commissions for discipline inspection at the corresponding levels and delegates to the Party

congresses at their respective next higher levels.

The Party congress of a province, autonomous region, or municipality directly under the Central Government elects the Party advisory committee at the corresponding level and hears and examines its reports.

Article 26 The Party committee of a province, autonomous region, municipality directly under the Central Government, city divided into districts, or autonomous prefecture is elected for a term of five years. The members and alternate members of such a committee must have a Party standing of five years or more.

The Party committee of a county (banner), autonomous county, city not divided into districts, or municipal district is elected for a term of three years. The members and alternate members of such a committee must have a Party standing of three years or more.

When local Party congresses at various levels are convened before or after their due dates, the terms of the committees elected by the previous congresses shall be correspondingly shortened or extended.

The number of members and alternate members of the local Party committees at various levels shall be determined by the next higher committees. Vacancies on the local Party committees at various levels shall be filled by their alternate members in the order of the number of votes by which they were elected.

The local Party committees at various levels meet in plenary session at least once a year.

Local Party committees at various levels shall, when the Party congresses of the given areas are not in session, carry out the directives of the next higher Party organizations and the decisions of the Party congresses at the corresponding levels, direct work in their own areas and report on it to the next higher Party committees at regular intervals.

Article 27 Local Party committees at various levels elect, at their plenary sessions, their standing committees, secretaries and deputy secretaries and report the results to the higher Party committees for approval. The standing committees at various levels exercise the powers and functions of local Party committees when the latter are not in session. They continue to handle the day-to-day work when the next Party congresses at their levels are in

session, until the new standing committees are elected.

Article 28 The Party advisory committee of a province, autonomous region or municipality directly under the Central Government acts as political assistant and consultant to the Party committee at the corresponding level. It works under the leadership of the Party committee at the corresponding level and in the light of the relevant provisions of Article 22 of the present Constitution. The qualifications of its members shall be specified by the Party committee at the corresponding level in the light of the relevant provisions of Article 22 of the present Constitution and the actual conditions in the locality concerned. It serves a term of the same duration as the Party committee at the corresponding level.

The advisory committee of a province, autonomous region or municipality directly under the Central Government elects, at its plenary meeting, its standing committee and its chairman and vice-chairmen, and the results are subject to endorsement by the Party committee at the corresponding level and should be reported to the Central Committee for approval. Its members may attend plenary sessions of the Party committee at the corresponding level as non-voting participants, and its chairman and vice-chairmen may attend meetings of the standing committee of the Party committee at the corresponding level as non-voting participants.

Article 29 A prefectural Party committee, or an organization analogous to it, is the representative organ dispatched by a provincial or an autonomous regional Party committee to a prefecture embracing several counties, autonomous counties or cities. It exercises leadership over the work in the given region as authorized by the provincial or autonomous regional Party committee.

## Chapter V

### Primary Organizations of the Party

Article 30 Primary Party organizations are formed in factories, shops, schools, offices, city neighbourhoods, people's communes, co-operatives, farms, townships, towns, companies of the People's Liberation Army and other basic units, where there are three or more full Party members.

In primary Party organizations, the primary Party committees, and committees of general Party branches or Party branches, are set up respectively as the work requires and according to the number of Party members, subject to approval by the higher Party organizations. A primary Party committee is elected by a general membership meeting or a delegate meeting. The committee of a general Party branch or a Party branch is elected by a general membership meeting.

Article 31 In ordinary circumstances, a primary Party organization which has set up its own committee convenes a general membership meeting or delegate meeting once a year; a general Party branch holds a general membership meeting twice a year; a Party branch holds a general membership meeting once in every three months.

A primary Party committee is elected for a term of three years, while a general Party branch committee or a Party branch committee is elected for a term of two years. Results of the election of a secretary and deputy secretaries by a primary Party committee, general branch committee or branch committee shall be reported to the higher Party organizations for approval.

Article 32 The primary Party organizations are militant bastions of the Party in the basic units of society. Their main tasks are:

(1) To propagate and carry out the Party's line, principles and policies, the decisions of the Central Committee of the Party and other higher Party organizations, and their own decisions; to give full play to the exemplary vanguard role of Party members, and to unite and organize the cadres and the rank and file inside and outside the Party in fulfilling the tasks of their own units.

(2) To organize Party members to conscientiously study Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought, study essential knowledge concerning the Party, and the Party's line, principles and policies, and acquire general, scientific and professional knowledge.

(3) To educate and supervise Party members, ensure their regular participation in the activities of the Party organization, see that Party members truly fulfil their duties and observe discipline, and protect their rights from encroachment.

(4) To maintain close ties with the masses, constantly seek their criticisms and opinions regarding Party members and the Party's work,

be reported to the Party committee at the next higher level for checking and approval before it is formally announced and implemented.

Article 12 When necessary, Party committees of and above the county level may convene conferences of delegates to discuss and decide on major problems that require timely solution. The number of delegates to such conferences and the procedure governing their election shall be determined by the Party committees convening them.

Article 13 The formation of a new Party organization or the dissolution of an existing one shall be decided upon by the higher Party organizations.

Party committees of and above the county level may send out their representative organs.

When the congress of a local Party organization at any level is not in session, the next higher Party organization may, when it deems it necessary, transfer or appoint responsible members of that organization.

Article 14 When making decisions on important questions affecting the lower organizations, the leading bodies of the Party at all levels should, in ordinary circumstances, solicit the opinions of the lower organizations. Measures should be taken to ensure that the lower organizations can exercise their functions and powers normally. Except in special circumstances, higher leading bodies should not interfere with matters that ought to be handled by lower organizations.

Article 15 Only the Central Committee of the Party has the power to make decisions on major policies of a nationwide character. Party organizations of various departments and localities may make suggestions with regard to such policies to the Central Committee, but shall not make any decisions or publicize their views outside the Party without authorization.

Lower Party organizations must firmly implement the decisions of higher Party organizations. If lower organizations consider that any decisions of higher organizations do not suit actual conditions in their localities or departments, they may request modification. If the higher organizations insist on their original decisions, the lower organizations must carry out such decisions and refrain from publicly voicing their differences, but have the right to report to the next higher Party organization.

Newspapers and journals and other means of publicity run by Party organizations' at all

levels must propagate the line, principles, policies and decisions of the Party.

Article 16 Party organizations must keep to the principle of subordination of the minority to the majority in discussing and making decisions on any matter. Serious consideration should be given to the differing views of a minority. In case of controversy over major issues in which supporters of the two opposing views are nearly equal in number, except in emergencies where action must be taken in accordance with the majority view, the decision should be put off to allow for further investigation, study and exchange of opinions followed by another discussion. If still no decision can be made, the controversy should be reported to the next higher Party organization for ruling.

When, on behalf of the Party organization, an individual Party member is to express views on major issues beyond the scope of existing Party decisions, the content must be referred to the Party organization for prior discussion and decision, or referred to the next higher Party organization for instructions. No Party member, whatever his position, is allowed to make decisions on major issues on his own. In an emergency, when a decision by an individual is unavoidable, the matter must be reported to the Party organization immediately afterwards. No leader is allowed to decide matters arbitrarily on his own or to place himself above the Party organization.

Article 17 The central, local and primary organizations of the Party must all pay great attention to Party building. They shall regularly discuss and check up on the Party's work in propaganda, education, organization and discipline inspection, its mass work and united front work. They must carefully study ideological and political developments inside and outside the Party.

## Chapter III

### Central Organizations of The Party

Article 18 The National Congress of the Party is held once every five years and convened by the Central Committee. It may be convened before the due date if the Central Committee deems it necessary or if more than one-third of the organizations at the provincial level so request. Except under extraordinary circumstances, the congress may not be postponed.

The number of delegates to the National Congress of the Party and the procedure governing their election shall be determined by the Central Committee.

Article 10 The functions and powers of the National Congress of the Party are as follows:

- (1) To hear and examine the reports of the Central Committee;
- (2) To hear and examine the reports of the Central Advisory Commission and the Central Commission for Discipline Inspection;
- (3) To discuss and decide on major questions concerning the Party;
- (4) To revise the Constitution of the Party;
- (5) To elect the Central Committee; and
- (6) To elect the Central Advisory Commission and the Central Commission for Discipline Inspection.

Article 20 The Central Committee of the Party is elected for a term of five years. However, when the next National Congress is convened before or after its due date, the term shall be correspondingly shortened or extended. Members and alternate members of the Central Committee must have a Party standing of five years or more. The number of members and alternate members of the Central Committee shall be determined by the National Congress. Vacancies on the Central Committee shall be filled by its alternate members in the order of the number of votes by which they were elected.

The Central Committee of the Party meets in plenary session at least once a year, and such sessions are convened by its Political Bureau.

When the National Congress is not in session, the Central Committee carries out its decisions, directs the entire work of the Party and represents the Communist-Party of China in its external relations.

Article 21 The Political Bureau, the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau, the Secretariat and the General Secretary of the Central Committee of the Party are elected by the Central Committee in plenary session. The General Secretary of the Central Committee must be a member of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau.

When the Central Committee is not in session, the Political Bureau and its Standing Committee exercise the functions and powers of the Central Committee.

The Secretariat attends to the day-to-day work of the Central Committee under the direction of the Political Bureau and its Standing Committee.

The General Secretary of the Central Committee is responsible for convening the meetings of the Political Bureau and its Standing Committee and presides over the work of the Secretariat.

The members of the Military Commission of the Central Committee are decided on by the Central Committee. The Chairman of the Military Commission must be a member of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau.

The central leading bodies and leaders elected by each Central Committee shall, when the next National Congress is in session, continue to preside over the Party's day-to-day work until the new central leading bodies and leaders are elected by the next Central Committee.

Article 22 The Party's Central Advisory Commission acts as political assistant and consultant to the Central Committee. Members of the Central Advisory Commission must have a Party standing of 40 years or more, have rendered considerable service to the Party, have fairly rich experience in leadership and enjoy fairly high prestige inside and outside the Party.

The Central Advisory Commission is elected for a term of the same duration as that of the Central Committee. It elects, at its plenary meeting, its Standing Committee and its Chairman and Vice-Chairmen, and reports the results to the Central Committee for approval. The Chairman of the Central Advisory Commission must be a member of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau. Members of the Central Advisory Commission may attend plenary sessions of the Central Committee as non-voting participants. The Vice-Chairmen of the Central Advisory Commission may attend plenary meetings of the Political Bureau as nonvoting participants and, when the Political Bureau deems it necessary, other members of the Standing Committee of the Central Advisory Commission may do the same.

Working under the leadership of the Central Committee of the Party, the Central Advisory Commission puts forward recommendations on the formulation and implementation of the Party's principles and policies and gives advice upon request, assists the Central Committee in investigating and handling certain important



any Party member of the above-mentioned rights.

Article 5 New Party members must be admitted through a Party branch, and the principle of individual admission must be adhered to. It is impermissible to drag into the Party by any means those who are not qualified for membership, or to exclude those who are qualified.

An applicant for Party membership must fill in an application form and must be recommended by two full Party members. The application must be accepted by a general membership meeting of the Party branch concerned and approved by the next higher Party organization, and the applicant should undergo observation for a probationary period before being transferred to full membership.

Party members who recommend an applicant must make genuine efforts to acquaint themselves with the latter's ideology, character and personal history, to explain to each applicant the Party's programme and Constitution, qualifications for membership and the duties and rights of members, and must make a responsible report to the Party organization on the matter.

The Party branch committee must canvass the opinions of persons concerned, inside and outside the Party, about an applicant for Party membership and, after establishing the latter's qualifications following a rigorous examination, submit the application to a general membership meeting for discussion.

Before approving the admission of applicants for Party membership, the next higher Party organization concerned must appoint people to talk with them, so as to get to know them better and help deepen their understanding of the Party.

In special circumstances, the Central Committee of the Party or the Party committee of a province, an autonomous region or a municipality directly under the Central Government has the power to admit new Party members directly.

Article 6 A probationary Party member must take an admission oath in front of the Party flag. The oath reads: "It is my will to join the Communist Party of China, uphold the Party's programme, observe the provisions of the Party Constitution, fulfil a Party member's duties, carry out the Party's decisions, strictly observe Party discipline, guard Party secrets, be loyal to the Party, work hard, fight for com-

munist throughout my life, be ready at all - times to sacrifice my all for the Party and the people, and never betray the Party."

Article 7 The probationary period of a probationary member is one year. The Party organization should make serious efforts to educate and observe the probationary members.

Probationary members have the same duties as full members. They enjoy the rights of full members except those of voting, electing or standing for election.

When the probationary period of a probationary member has expired, the Party branch concerned should promptly discuss whether he is qualified to be transferred to full membership. A probationary member who conscientiously performs his duties and is qualified for membership should be transferred to full membership as scheduled; if continued observation and education are needed, the probationary period may be prolonged, but by no more than one year; if a probationary member fails to perform his duties and is found to be really unqualified for membership, his probationary membership shall be annulled. Any decision to transfer a probationary member to full membership, prolong a probationary period, or annul a probationary membership must be made through discussion by the general membership meeting of the Party branch concerned and approved by the next higher Party organization.

The probationary period of a probationary member begins from the day the general membership meeting of the Party branch admits him as a probationary member. The Party standing of a member begins from the day he is transferred to full membership on the expiration of the probationary period.

Article 8 Every Party member, irrespective of position, must be organized into a branch, cell or other specific unit of the Party to participate in the regular activities of the Party organization and accept supervision by the masses inside and outside the Party. There shall be no privileged Party members who do not participate in the regular activities of the Party organization and do not accept supervision by the masses inside and outside the Party.

Article 9 - Party members are free to withdraw from the Party. When a Party member asks to withdraw, the Party branch concerned shall, after discussion by its general membership meeting, remove his name from the Party rolls, make the removal publicly known

and report it to the next higher Party organization for the record.

A Party member who lacks revolutionary will, fails to fulfil the duties of a Party member, is not qualified for membership and remains incorrigible after repeated education should be persuaded to withdraw from the Party. The case shall be discussed and decided by the general membership meeting of the Party branch concerned and submitted to the next higher Party organization for approval. If the Party member being persuaded to withdraw refuses to do so, the case shall be submitted to the general membership meeting of the Party branch concerned for discussion and decision on a time limit by which the member must correct his mistakes or on the removal of his name from the Party rolls, and the decision shall be submitted to the next higher Party organization for approval.

A Party member who fails to take part in regular Party activities, pay membership dues or do work assigned by the Party for six successive months without proper reason is regarded as having given up membership. The general membership meeting of the Party branch concerned shall decide on the removal of such a person's name from the Party rolls and report the removal to the next higher Party organization for approval.

## Chapter II

### Organizational System of The Party

Article 10 The Party is an integral body organized under its programme and Constitution, on the principle of democratic centralism. It practises a high degree of centralism on the basis of a high degree of democracy. The basic principles of democratic centralism as practised by the Party are as follows:

(1) Individual Party members are subordinate to the Party organization, the minority is subordinate to the majority, the lower Party organizations are subordinate to the higher Party organizations, and all the constituent organizations and members of the Party are subordinate to the National Congress and the Central Committee of the Party.

(2) The Party's leading bodies of all levels are elected except for the representative organs dispatched by them and the leading Party members' groups in non-Party organizations.

(3) The highest leading body of the Party is the National Congress and the Central *Committee* elected by it. The leading bodies of local Party organizations are the Party congresses at their respective levels and the Party committees elected by them. Party committees are responsible and report their work, to the Party congresses at their respective levels.

(4) Higher Party organizations shall pay constant attention to the views of the lower organizations and the rank-and-file Party members, and solve in good time the problems they raise. Lower Party organizations shall report on their work to, and request instructions from, higher Party organizations; at the same time, they shall handle, independently and in a responsible manner, matters within their jurisdiction. Higher, and lower Party organizations should exchange information and support and supervise each other.

(5) Party committees at all levels function on the principle of combining collective leadership with individual responsibility based on division of labour. All major issues shall be decided upon by the Party committees after democratic discussion.

(6) The Party forbids all forms of personality cult. It is necessary to ensure that the activities of the Party leaders be subject to supervision by the Party and the people, while at the same time to uphold the prestige of all leaders who represent the interests of the Party and the people.

Article 11 The election of delegates to Party congresses and of members of Party committees at all levels should reflect the will of the voters. Elections shall be held by secret ballot. The lists of candidates shall be submitted to the Party organizations and voters for full deliberation and discussion. There may be a preliminary election in order to draw up a list of candidates for the formal election. Or there may be no preliminary election, in which case the number of candidates shall be greater than that of the persons to be elected. The voters have the right to inquire into the candidates, demand a change or reject one in favour of another. No organization or individual shall in any way compel voters to elect or not to elect any candidate.

If any violation of the Party Constitution occurs in the election of delegates to a local Party congress, the Party committee at the next higher level shall, after investigation and verification, decide to invalidate the election and take appropriate measures. The decision shall

existence. It develops relations with Communist Parties and working-class parties in other countries on the basis of Marxism and the principles of independence, complete equality, mutual respect and non-interference in each others internal affairs.

In order to lead China's people of all nationalities in attaining the great goal of socialist modernization, the Communist Party of China must strengthen itself, carry forward its fine traditions, enhance its fighting capacity and resolutely achieve the following three essential requirements:

First, a high degree of ideological and political unity. The Communist Party of China makes the realization of communism its maximum programme, to which all its members must devote their entire lives. At the present stage, the political basis for the solidarity and unity of the whole Party consists in adherence to the socialist road, to the people's democratic dictatorship, to the leadership of the Party, and to Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought and in the concentration of our efforts on socialist modernization. The Party's ideological line is to proceed from reality in all things, to integrate theory with practice, to seek truth from facts, and to verify and develop the truth through practice. In accordance with this ideological line, the whole Party must scientifically sum up historical experience, investigate and study actual conditions, solve new problems in domestic and international affairs, and oppose all erroneous deviations, whether "Left" or Right.

Second, wholehearted service to the people. The Party has no special interests of its own apart from the interests of the working class and the broadest masses of the people. The programme and policies of the Party are precisely the scientific expressions of the fundamental interests of the working class and the broadest masses of the people. Throughout the process of leading the masses in struggle to realize the ideal of communism, the Party always shares weal and woe with the people, keeps in closest contact with them, and does not allow any member to become divorced from the masses or place himself above them. The Party persists in educating the masses in communist ideas and follows the mass line in its work, doing everything for the masses, relying on them in every task, and turning its correct views into conscious action by the masses.

Third, adherence to democratic centralism. Within the Party, democracy is given full play,

a high degree of centralism is practised on the basis of democracy and a sense of organization and discipline is strengthened, so as to ensure unity of action throughout its ranks and the prompt and effective implementation of its decisions. In its internal political life, the Party — conducts criticism and self-criticism in the correct way, waging ideological struggles over matters of principle, upholding truth and rectifying mistakes. Applying the principle that all members are equally subject to Party discipline, the Party duly criticizes or punishes those members who violate it and expels those who persist in opposing and harming the Party.

Party leadership consists mainly in political, ideological and organizational leadership. The Party must formulate and implement correct lines, principles and policies, do its organizational, propaganda and educational work well and make sure that all Party members play their exemplary vanguard role in every sphere of work and every aspect of social life. The Party must conduct its activities within the limits permitted by the Constitution and the laws of the state. It must see to it that the legislative, judicial and administrative organs of the state and the economic, cultural and people's organizations work actively and with initiative, independently, responsibly and in harmony. The Party must strengthen its leadership over the trade unions, the Communist Youth League, the Women's Federation and other mass organizations, and give full scope to their roles. The Party members are a minority in the whole population, and they must work in close co-operation with the masses of non-Party people in the common effort to make our socialist motherland ever stronger and more prosperous, until the ultimate realization of communism.

## Chapter I Membership

Article 1 Any Chinese worker, peasant, member of the armed forces, intellectual or any other revolutionary who has reached the-age of 18 and who accepts the Party's programme and Constitution and is willing to join and work actively in one of the Party organizations, carry out the Party's decisions and pay membership dues regularly may apply for membership of the Communist Party of China.

Article 2 Members of the Communist Party of China are vanguard fighters of the Chinese working class imbued with communist consciousness.

Members of the Communist Party of China must serve the people wholeheartedly, dedicate their whole lives to the realization of communism, and be ready to make any personal sacrifices.

Members of the Communist Party of China are at all times ordinary members of the working people. Communist Party members must not seek personal gain or privileges, although they are allowed personal benefits and job functions and powers as provided for by the relevant regulations and policies.

Article 3 Party members must fulfil the following duties:

(1) To conscientiously study Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought, essential knowledge concerning the Party, and the Party's line, principles, policies and decisions; and acquire general, scientific and professional knowledge.

(2) To adhere to the principle that the interests of the Party and the people stand above everything, subordinate their personal interests to the interests of the Party and the people, be the first to bear hardships and the last to enjoy comforts, work selflessly for the public interest, and absolutely never use public office for personal gain or benefit themselves at the expense of the public.

(3) To execute the Party's decisions per-severingly, accept any job and fulfil actively any task assigned them by the Party, conscientiously observe Party discipline and the laws of the state, rigorously guard Party and state secrets and staunchly defend the interests of the Party and the state.

(4) To uphold the Party's solidarity and unity, to firmly oppose factionalism and all factional organizations and small-group activities, and to oppose double-dealing and scheming of any kind.

(5) To be loyal to and honest with the Party, to match words with deeds and not to conceal their political views or distort facts; to earnestly practise criticism and self-criticism, to be bold in exposing and correcting shortcomings and mistakes in work, backing good people and good deeds and fighting against bad people and bad deeds.

(6) To maintain close ties with the masses, propagate the Party's views among them, consult with them when problems arise, listen to their views and demands with an open mind and keep the Party informed of these in good

time, help them raise their political consciousness, and defend their legitimate rights and interests.

(7) To play an exemplary vanguard role in production and other work, study and social activities, take the lead in maintaining public order, promote new socialist ways and customs and advocate communist ethics.

(8) As required by the defence of the motherland and the interests of the people, to step forward and fight bravely in times of difficulty and danger, fearing neither hardship nor death.

Article 4 Party members enjoy the following rights:

(1) To attend pertinent Party meetings and read pertinent Party documents, and to benefit from the Party's education and training.

(2) To participate in the discussion, at Party meetings and in Party newspapers and journals, of questions concerning the Party's policies.

(3) To make suggestions and proposals regarding the work of the Party.

(4) To make well-grounded criticism of any Party organization or member at Party meetings; to present information or charges against any Party organization or member concerning violations of discipline and of the law to the Party in a responsible way, and to demand disciplinary measures against such a member, or to demand the dismissal or replacement of any cadre who is incompetent.

(5) To vote, elect and stand for election.

(6) To attend, with the right of self-defence, discussions held by Party organizations to decide on disciplinary measures to be taken against themselves or to appraise their work and behaviour, while other Party members may also bear witness or argue on their behalf.

(7) In case of disagreement with a Party decision or policy, to make reservations and present their views to Party organizations at higher levels up to and including the Central Committee, provided that they resolutely carry out the decision or policy while it is in force.

(8) To put forward any request, appeal or complaint to higher Party organizations up to and including the Central Committee and ask the organizations concerned for a responsible reply.

No Party organization, up to and including the Central Committee, has the right to deprive

# Constitution of the Communist Party Of China

(Adopted by the 12th National Congress of the  
Communist Party of China on September 6, 1982)

## General Programme

The Communist Party of China is the vanguard of the Chinese working class, the faithful representative of the interests of the people of all nationalities in China, and the force at the core leading China's cause of socialism. The Party's ultimate goal is the creation of a communist social system.

The Communist Party of China takes Marxism-Leninism and Mao Zedong Thought as its guide to action.

Applying dialectical materialism and historical materialism, Marx and Engels analysed the laws of development of capitalist society and founded the theory of scientific socialism. According to this theory, with the victory of the proletariat in its revolutionary struggle, the dictatorship of the bourgeoisie is inevitably replaced by the dictatorship of the proletariat, and capitalist society is inevitably transformed into socialist society in which the means of production are publicly owned, exploitation is abolished and the principle "from each according to his ability and to each according to his work" is applied; with tremendous growth of the productive forces and tremendous progress in the ideological, political and cultural fields, socialist society ultimately and inevitably advances into communist society in which the principle "from each according to his ability and to each according to his needs" is applied. Early in the 20th century, Lenin pointed out that capitalism had developed to the stage of imperialism, that the liberation struggle of the proletariat was bound to unite with that of the oppressed nations of the world, and that it was possible for socialist revolution to win victory first in countries that were the weak links of imperialist rule. The course of world history during the past half century and more, and especially the establishment and development of the socialist system in a number of countries, has borne out the correctness of the theory of scientific socialism.

The development and improvement of the socialist system is a long historical process. Fundamentally speaking, the socialist system is incomparably superior to the capitalist system, having eliminated the contradictions inherent in the capitalist system, which the latter itself is incapable of overcoming. Socialism enables the people truly to become masters of the country, gradually, to shed the old ideas and ways formed under the system of exploitation and private ownership of the means of production, and steadily to raise their communist consciousness and foster common ideals, common ethics and a common discipline in their own ranks. Socialism can give full scope to the initiative and creativeness of the people, develop the productive forces rapidly, proportionately and in a planned way, and meet the growing material and cultural needs of the members of society. The cause of socialism is advancing and is bound gradually to triumph throughout the world along paths that are suited to the specific conditions of each country and are chosen by its people of their own free will.

The Chinese Communists, with Comrade Mao Zedong as their chief representative, created Mao Zedong Thought by integrating the universal principles of Marxism-Leninism with the concrete practice of the Chinese revolution. Mao Zedong Thought is Marxism-Leninism applied and developed in China; it consists of a body of theoretical principles concerning the revolution and construction in China and a summary of experience therein, both of which have been proved correct by practice; it represents the crystallized, collective wisdom of the Communist Party of China.

The Communist Party of China led the people of all nationalities in waging their prolonged revolutionary struggle against imperialism, feudalism and bureaucrat-capitalism, winning victory in the new-democratic revolution and establishing the People's Republic of China — a people's democratic dictatorship.» After the

founding of the People's Republic, it led them in smoothly carrying out socialist transformation, completing the transition from New Democracy to socialism, establishing the socialist system, and developing socialism in its economic, political and cultural aspects.

After the elimination of the exploiting classes as such, most of the contradictions in Chinese society do not have the nature of class struggle, and class struggle is no longer the principal contradiction. However, owing to domestic circumstances and foreign influences, class struggle will continue to exist within certain limits for a long time, and may even sharpen under certain conditions. The principal contradiction in Chinese society is that between the people's growing material and cultural needs and the backward level of our social production. The other contradictions should be resolved in the course of resolving this principal one. It is essential to strictly distinguish and correctly handle the two different types of contradictions — the contradictions between the enemy and ourselves and those among the people.

The general task of the Communist Party of China at the present stage is to unite the people of all nationalities in working hard and self-reliantly to achieve, step by step, the modernization of our industry, agriculture, national defence and science and technology and make China a culturally advanced and highly democratic socialist country.

The focus of the work of the Communist Party of China is to lead the people of all nationalities in accomplishing the socialist modernization of our economy. It is necessary vigorously to expand the productive forces and gradually perfect socialist relations of production. In keeping with the actual level of the productive forces and as required for their expansion. It is necessary to strive for the gradual improvement of the standards of material and cultural life of the urban and rural population, based on the growth of production and social wealth.

The Communist Party of China leads the people, as they work for a high level of material civilization, in building a high level of socialist spiritual civilization. Major efforts should be made to promote education, science and culture, imbue the Party members and the masses of the people with communist ideology, combat and overcome decadent bourgeois ideas, remnant feudal ideas and other non-proletarian ideas, and encourage the Chinese people to have lofty

ideals, moral integrity, education and a sense of discipline.

The Communist Party of China leads the people in promoting socialist democracy, perfecting the socialist legal system, and consolidating the people's democratic dictatorship. Effective measures should be taken to protect the people's right to run the affairs of the state and of society, and to manage economic and cultural undertakings: and to strike firmly at hostile elements who deliberately sabotage the socialist system, and those who seriously breach or jeopardize public security. Great efforts should be made to strengthen the People's Liberation Army and national defence so that the country is prepared at all times to resist and wipe out any invaders.

The Communist Party of China upholds and promotes relations of equality, unity and mutual assistance among all nationalities in the country, persists in the policy of regional autonomy of minority nationalities, aids the areas inhabited by minority nationalities in their economic and cultural development, and actively trains and promotes cadres from among the minority nationalities.

The Communist Party of China unites with all workers, peasants and intellectuals, and with all the democratic parties, non-party democrats and the patriotic forces of all the nationalities in China in further expanding and fortifying the broadest possible patriotic united front embracing all socialist working people and all patriots who support socialism or who support the reunification of the motherland. We should work together with the people throughout the country, including our compatriots in Taiwan, Xianggang (Hongkong) and Aomen (Macao) and Chinese nationals residing abroad, to accomplish the great task of reunifying the motherland.

In international affairs, the Communist Party of China takes the following basic stand: It adheres to proletarian internationalism and firmly unites with the workers of all lands, with the oppressed nations and oppressed peoples and with all peace-loving and justice-upholding organizations and personages in the common struggle against imperialism, hegemonism and colonialism and for the defence of world peace and promotion of human progress. It stands for the development of state relations between China and other countries on the basis of the five principles of mutual respect for sovereignty and territorial integrity, mutual non-aggression, non-interference in each other's internal affairs, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful co-

elected their - own leading members.  
Following are the name lists:

Members and Alternate Members of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee

1. Members of the Political Bureau (listed in the order of the number of strokes in their surnames):

Wan Li, Xi Zhongxun, Wang Zhen, Wei Guoqing (Zhuang), Ulanhu (Mongolian), Fang Yi, Deng Xiaoping, Deng Ying- chao (f.), Ye Jianying, Li Xian- nian, Li Desheng, Yang Shang- kun, Yang Dezhi, Yu Qiuli, Song Renqiong, Zhang Tingfa, Chen Yun, Zhao Ziyang, Hu Qiaomu, Hu Yaobang, Nie Rongzhen, Ni Zhifu, Xu Xiang- qian, Peng Zhen and Liao Chengzhi

2. Alternate Members of the Political Bureau (listed in the order of the number of votes):

Yao Yilin, Qin Jiwei and Chen Muhua (f.)

Members of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau of the Central Committee:

Hu Yaobang, Ye Jianying, Deng Xiaoping, Zhao Ziyang, Li Xiannian and Chen Yun

General Secretary of the Central Committee:

Hu Yaobang

Members and Alternate Members of the Secretariat of the Central Committee:

1. Members of the Secretariat (listed in the order of the number of strokes in their surnames) :

Wan Li, Xi Zhongxun, Deng Liqun, Yang Yong, Yu Qiuli,

Gu Mu, Chen Pixinn, Hu Qili and Yao Yilin

2. Alternate Members of the Secretariat (listed in the order of the number of votes):

Qiao Shi and Hao Jianxiu (f.)

Chairman and Vice-Chairmen of the Military Commission of the Central Committee:

Chairman: Deng Xiaoping

Vice-Chairmen: Ye Jianying, Xu Xiangqian, Nie Rongzhen, and Yang Shangkun (Permanent Vice-Chairman)

Chairman and Vice-Chairmen of the Central Advisory Commission:

Chairman: Deng Xiaoping

Vice-Chairmen: Bo Yibo, Xu Shiyou, Tan Zhenlin and Li Weihuan

Members of the Central Commission for Discipline Inspection:

First Secretary: Chen Yun

Second Secretary: Huang Ke- cheng

Permanent Secretary: Wang Heshou

Secretaries: Wang Congwu, Han Guang, Li Chang, Ma Guo- rui and Han Tianshi

the designated site according to plan.

This is China's 12th manmade earth satellite since it launched its first one in 1970.

The launching took place at the time when the Chinese Communist Party was holding its 12th National Congress. The Presidium of the congress sent a message of greetings to all the staff participating in the work of launching this scientific experimental satellite.

## Satellite Communications Ground Stations

Chinese satellite communications ground stations with home-made equipment recently succeeded in experimenting with the transmission of TV programmes through an international communications satellite.

Participating in this experiment were an experimental station with a 10-metre (diameter) antenna in Nanjing, an experimental station with 15- and 5-metre antennas in Shijiazhuang, a TV receiving station with 5- and 3.2-metre antennas in Nanjing and a 5-metre TV receiving station in Shijiazhuang, all using equipment designed by the Chinese Ministry of Electronics Industry and made with domestic components and materials.

The experiment had the unstinting support of postal and telecommunications, meteorological and metrological departments as well as the mass media.

On the afternoon of August 18, TV programmes were transmitted through an international communications satellite over the Indian Ocean (36,000 kilometres from the earth) to the TV screens of the Nanjing

## SCIENTIFIC

### China's 12th Satellite Successfully Launched

China successfully launched another scientific experimental satellite into space on September 9, 1982. It was accurately orbited and performed well. All the meters and instruments on the satellite functioned normally. On September 14, the satellite accurately returned to

station. Stations in Shanghai and Shijiazhuang received the TV programmes at the same time. The pictures that appeared on TV screens in these stations were clear, the images lifelike and the synchronized voice and music sonorous and harmonious. Such excellent audio-visual results were highly acclaimed by the Intelsat.

From June 6 until the experiment began, satellite communications ground stations in Nanjing and other places in China had carefully examined and verified, with the aid of an international communications satellite, the performance of their equipment and they all passed the rigid tests given by the Intelsat, thus ensuring the success of the experiment.

An earlier experiment was conducted between April 1978 and February 1979, when the ground stations were being constructed and the equipment trial-produced, in which the "Symphony" communications satellite trial-produced by France and West Germany was used for TV transmissions, newspaper mould facsimile transmissions, multiple telephone communications and the transmission of time and frequency standards. The visits by the then Vice-Premier Fang Yi to West Germany and France were televised live with satisfactory results.

These two experiments show that ground stations with homemade equipment are fully capable of providing services such as telephone transmissions, TV relaying and facsimile transmissions through an international communications satellite.

China has decided on the final models of whole sets of equipment needed by satellite communications ground stations and will soon put them into batch production, according to

an official of the Ministry of Electronics Industry. This is an indication that China's electronics industry has entered a new stage of development and that a solid foundation has been laid for the development of telecommunications, broadcasting, facsimile transmission and TV services through satellites.

## FOREIGN RELATIONS

### Reply to Japan's Measures To Solve Textbook Issue

Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs Wu Xueqian gave the response of the Chinese Government to the further measures proposed by the Japanese Government on September 6 to solve the textbook question. He did this during a meeting with Japanese Ambassador to China Yasue Katori on September 8.

Evaluating the measures, Wu Xueqian said: "Although there are still some ambiguous, unsatisfactory points about the concrete measures proposed by the Japanese side to correct the mistakes, it is a step forward compared with the explanations previously made.

"The Chinese Government has consistently maintained that whether the history of Japanese militarist aggression against China is recognized is a major question of principle in the relations between the two countries. The Japanese side tampered with this historical fact in the course of censoring the textbooks. The Chinese Government and people are justified in expressing their firm opposition.

"We take note of the fact that the Japanese Government reiterated its willingness to

adhere to the spirit of the China-Japan joint statement and is keenly aware of Japan's responsibility for bringing enormous damage in the past to the Chinese people through war, and deeply reproaches itself. The Japanese Government will fully listen to the Chinese side's criticism of the expressions in the textbooks and hold itself responsible for correcting the mistakes. It will call a textbook authorization research council meeting in September this year and will decide by the end of November on the revision of the authorization criteria for compiling textbooks. It is expected that the new authorization criteria will call for revision of the expressions in the textbooks, concerning 'aggression' and 'the Nanjing massacre' this year. Regarding those textbooks already authorized, the Education Minister will issue views to be carried in the Ministry's bulletins and transmitted to all primary and middle schools and educational committees at various levels, so that the demand of the Chinese side will be satisfied in practice."

Vice-Foreign Minister Wu said: "We appreciate Prime Minister Zenko Suzuki's desire to defend the friendly relations between China and Japan and the determination of the Japanese Government to undertake responsibility to correct the matter.

"We will judge whether the Japanese side conscientiously corrects the mistakes in the textbooks by its concrete actions and their effects. We reserve our right to comment on this matter. We hope the Japanese Government will continue its efforts, respect historical facts and keep its word in the interests of the continued development of Sino-Japanese relations."



— — \*

POLITICAL

## 12th Party Congress Closes

THE 12th National Congress of the Chinese Communist Party came to a successful end in the Great Hall of the People in Beijing on September 11.

The 11-day congress accomplished the following tasks:

— Approved a report made by Comrade Hu Yaobang on behalf of the 11th Party Central Committee (see our last issue for full text of his report). This report specifies the basic conclusion the Party has drawn from long years of struggle, that is, to integrate the universal truth of Marxism with the concrete realities of China, blaze a path of her own and build socialism with Chinese characteristics; it also lays down the principles and tasks for the creation of a new situation in all fields of socialist modernization;

— Adopted a new Constitution of the Chinese Communist Party (see p. 8), which is the best since the Party was founded in 1921. Drawn up in the light of the characteristics and needs of the new period of historical development, the new Party Constitution sets stricter demands on Party members, cadres and grass-roots organizations than previous Constitutions, emphasizing that members of the Chinese Communist Party are at all times ordinary members of the working people and that they must not seek personal gain or privileges. It also lays down more comprehensive and more specific

provisions regarding the Party's democratic centralism and discipline, stresses collective leadership and forbids any form of personality cult; provisions regarding the Party's 348 members and alternate members, Party 211, or more than 60 per cent, were elected into the Central Committee for the first time, and two-thirds of the 211 are below 60 years old, the youngest being 38.

— Endorsed a work report made by the Central Commission for Discipline Inspection; and

— Elected the 12th Party Central Committee which is composed of 348 members and alternate members, the Central Advisory Commission with 172 members and the 132-member Central Commission for Discipline Inspection.

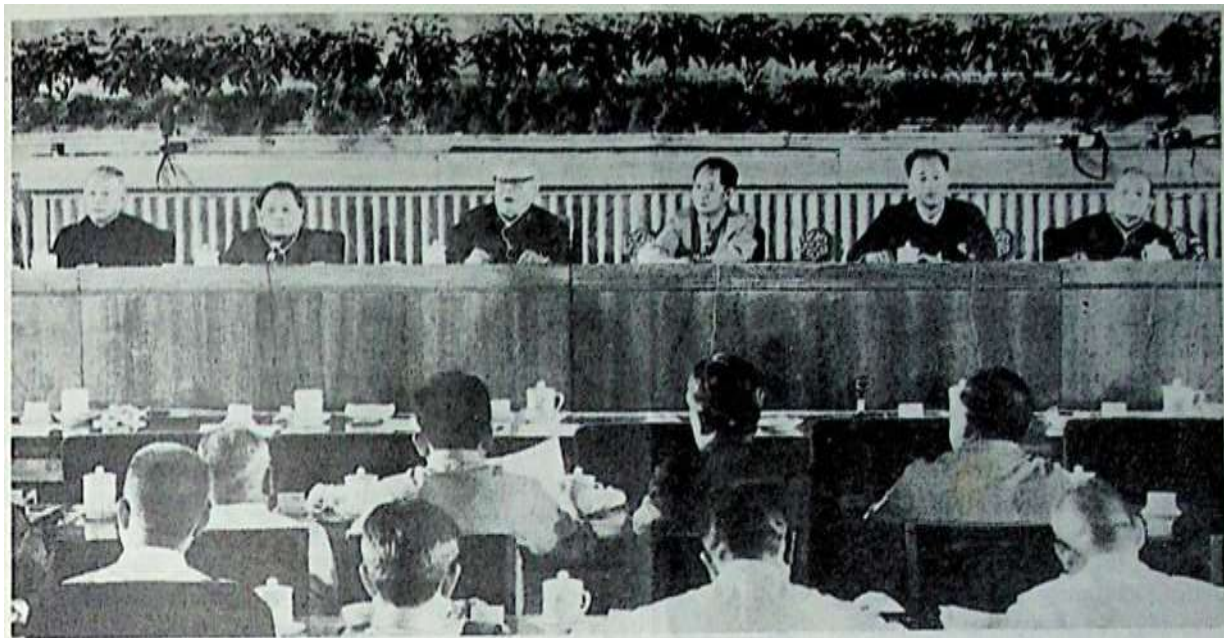
The newly elected Party Central Committee has the following two salient features:

— It embodies the co-operation between old and new cadres and the succession of the new to the old, which will ensure the continuity of the Party's

correct line adopted since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee. With the exception of a dozen or so proletarian revolutionaries of the older generation over the age of 70 who, well-experienced in struggle, enjoy high prestige at home and abroad, and are presiding over the work of the whole Party and nation, the overwhelming majority of the Party Central Committee members joined the revolution during the War of Resistance Against Japan (1937-45), the War of Liberation (1946-49) or after the birth of New China in 1949. Of

Due attention has been paid to choosing better educated and professionally competent cadres. A considerable number of the 211 Party Central Committee members mentioned above are well-accomplished professionals from the various economic departments, and some are outstanding representatives from the cultural and educational fields and leading Party, government and army cadres. Fifty-nine, or 17 per cent, are professional and technological cadres as against 9, or 2.7 per cent, on the 11th Party Central Committee.

The 12th Party Congress was one in which democracy was brought into full play. During the group discussions, the delegates freely aired their views and there was a full exchange of opinions. The secretariat of the congress added new points and made amendments to relevant documents according to the opinions and suggestions made during the group discussions. The election of the Party Central Committee also gave full play to democracy. The delegates just cast their ballots without making any marks on the list of candidates if they



Comrades Hu Yaobang (third from right), Ye Jianying (third from left), Deng Xiaoping (second from left), Zhao Ziyang (second from right), Li Xiannian (first from left) and Chen Yun (first from right) at the First Plenary Session of the 12th Party Central Committee.

agreed with all of them; if they had different opinions on certain candidates, they put a mark by the side of their names; and if they wanted to choose others, they wrote their names down on the ballots.

### Li Xiannian's Closing Speech

In his speech at the closing session on September 11, Comrade Li Xiannian said that the congress had successfully fulfilled its historic mission. After a brief review of the whole congress, he called on everyone to work hard in the next five years for achieving a fundamental turn for the better in three spheres, namely, the financial and economic situation of our country, the standards of social conduct, and the style of our Party. He also called on the whole Party and the people of all nationalities throughout the country to strive for the fulfilment of the various fighting tasks set forth by the 12th Party Congress.

## First Plenum of Central Committee

**T**HE First Plenary Session of the 12th Central Committee of the Communist Party of China which lasted for two days, closed on September 13 in Beijing.

On the first day, the meeting was presided over by Comrades Hu Yaobang and Zhao Ziyang and was attended by members and alternate members of the Party Central Committee, members of the Central Advisory Commission and Comrade Huang Kecheng. The plenary session elected the members and alternate members of the Political Bureau of the Party Central Committee, the members of the Standing Committee of the Political Bureau, the General Secretary of the Party Central Committee and the members and alternate members of the Secretariat of the Party Central Committee, and decided on the Chairman and Vice-Chairmen of

the Military Commission of the Party Central Committee.

The meeting approved on the second day the leading members of the Central Advisory Commission and the Central Commission for Discipline Inspection elected respectively by the two commissions. The meeting was attended by members and alternate members of the Party Central Committee, and members of the Central Advisory Commission and the Central Commission for Discipline Inspection attended as observers.

Before the session ended, Comrade Hu Yaobang, on behalf of the newly elected Secretariat of the Party Central Committee, made an important speech concerning the present and next year's tasks.

Prior to this, the Central Advisory Commission and the Central Commission for Discipline Inspection held on the same day plenary meetings and

# LETTERS

## Unmask Deception and Promote Sino-Japanese Friendship

Your commentary entitled "History of Japanese Aggression Against China Can Never Be Distorted" (issue No. 31) expresses powerful support for the Japanese people. Any Japanese having a good conscience will never forgive such crimes as the Nanjing massacre, the policy of "burn all, kill all and loot , all," the massacre in Pingdingshan or the experiments with biochemical weapons on human bodies. While the militarists are attempting to deceive some Japanese people who are ideologically superficial (it is really a pity that this is how things stand), the Chinese people have voiced their resounding call for a stop. It is completely wrong for the Japanese Education Ministry to revise history and it is entirely correct for the Chinese people to rise against it.

Yotaro Saito  
Sakura, Japan

The textbook issue has now caused a sensation in Asia and in other parts of the world. What your publication said is quite correct. Like the Chinese people, the

Japanese people are firmly opposed to it. Because I love my motherland, I must adopt a sincere attitude towards it and truthfully teach the children — the future generations of Japan. Otherwise the irredeemable tragic experience our generation has gone through will recur.

I lived in China for 20 years and my three sons graduated from Zhaodong Middle School (in northeast China's Heilongjiang Province.)

I often made speeches about the war with tears in my eyes to the Japanese women at the council of women's bureau of the Japan- China Friendship Association. Following is a part of my speech: "Japan launched brutal aggression against China. Yet, the Chinese people saved my sons and me, the people of the nation that had launched the war of aggression. The Chinese people also said that Japanese militarism was *responsible* for the war. Like the Chinese people, the Japanese people were also victims. The Chinese people are broadminded people with deep affection. We should be friendly with the Chinese people for generations to come. . . ." When I finished my speech, all those present were moved to tears.

I am confident that China will deal with the Japanese people fair

ly and will not embarrass the Japanese people because of the textbook issue.

Yosil Sugano  
Nagano, Japan

## Human Rights

I congratulate you on the feature on human rights (issue No. 30). Not only did it clearly set out the bourgeois origin of the concept of human rights, but it went on to elucidate the positive development of the concept of human rights under the influence of the growing presence of the third world countries at the United Nations. It seems of particular importance that the concept of human rights, originally put forward as natural rights of the individual, now embraces the rights of people, such as the right of liberation from oppression, of development, etc.

I would like to point out one omission in the article. The rights of people also include the rights of national minorities and of indigenous people for self-determination. This was pointed out in the article in the Chinese context but went unmentioned in the international context.

Matthias Tomczak  
Redfern, Australia

# BEIJING REVIEW

Published every Monday by  
BEIJING REVIEW  
24 Baiwamhuang Road, Beijing  
The People's Republic of China

Vol. 25, No. 38 September 20, 1982

## CONTENTS

LETTERS	2
NOTES FROM THE EDITORS	3
Nuclear Test Ban — International Editor Mu Youlin	
EVENTS 4 TRENDS	4-7
12th Party Congress Closes First Plenum of Central Committee	

China's 12th Satellite Successfully Launched

Satellite Communications Ground Stations

Reply to Japan's Measures to Solve Textbook Issue

### ARTICLES 4 DOCUMENTS

Constitution of the Communist Party of China (Adopted by the 12th National Congress of the Communist Party of China on Sept. 6, 1982) 8

For Your Reference: New Members of CPC Central Leading Organs 22

### INTERNATIONAL 25-28

Japanese Government Should Be True in Word and Resolute in Deed — "Renmin Ribao" Commentator

The Middle East Situation After the PLO Withdrawal —

Yi Ming, "Beijing Review" news analyst

Denmark: A Conservative Party Government Takes Over—Wu Yingchun

CULTURE 4 SCIENCE 29-30

ART PAGE 31  
COVER: Comrades Deng Xiaoping and Hu Yaobang cast ballots.

Published in English, French, Spanish, Japanese and German editions

Distributed by Chino Publications  
Centre (GUOJI SHUDIAN),  
P.O. Box 399, Beijing, 61111  
Subcription price (1 year):  
Austria.....A - \$12.50 USA  
USSR.....\$13.50  
New Zealand.....NZ \$14.50.....UK  
£6.40  
(on order ..... (on \$15.60

## Nuclear Test Ban

Why has China decided not to join the ad hoc working group on a nuclear test ban under the Geneva Committee on Disarmament?

Our government has consistently advocated genuine disarmament. Since the 1960s, the Chinese Government has several times made proposals and suggestions concerning disarmament and strengthening international security. We hold that only when a nuclear test ban is linked with nuclear disarmament can the nuclear arms race between the Soviet Union and the United States be halted. World peace and security will not be aided by a nuclear test ban alone, while failing to make the Soviet Union and the United States take the lead in greatly reducing their nuclear weapons. Such a ban would, on the contrary, help the two superpowers consolidate their nuclear superiority and carry out nuclear threats and nuclear blackmail against the non-nuclear states.

Many countries wish to conclude a treaty totally banning nuclear tests so as to stop the nuclear states from upgrading the quality of their nuclear weapons and prevent the birth of new nuclear states. This feeling is quite understandable.

But, what is the attitude of the Soviet Union and the United States on the question of a nuclear test ban? They have verbally agreed to prohibit nuclear tests, but the fact is

they conduct 90 per cent of the nuclear tests in the world today. Moreover, the majority of the tests have been conducted since they signed the treaty on the partial halting of nuclear tests.

The two superpowers have been less than honest on this issue. For instance, after they were satisfied that they had conducted enough atmospheric nuclear tests, they concluded a treaty on the partial halting of nuclear tests in 1963 which did not include underground nuclear tests. Then, after they had conducted a large number of underground nuclear tests, they signed a new treaty in 1974 limiting underground nuclear tests to below 150 kilotons.

Thus the two superpowers are allowed to carry out whatever kind of nuclear tests they wish to, and when they no longer need them, they won't allow others to conduct similar tests. Their actions indicate their desire to maintain their nuclear monopoly. Therefore, to indiscriminately demand that all nuclear states stop nuclear tests before the two superpowers significantly reduce their nuclear weapons only helps the Soviet Union and the United States maintain and consolidate their nuclear superiority and will definitely not reduce the danger of nuclear war.

China conducts necessary and limited nuclear tests totally for defence, with the thorough elimination of nuclear weapons as its final goal. As early as 1964,

China declared that it would not at any time and under any circumstances be the first to use nuclear weapons, nor would it use nuclear weapons against any non-nuclear states and nuclear-free zones. It has reiterated these pledges on many other occasions, which testifies to the Chinese Government's sincerity on disarmament.

At the Second Special Session of the UN General Assembly on Disarmament this past summer, Foreign Minister Huang Hua proposed that the two superpowers take the lead in stopping the tests and the qualitative improvement and manufacture of all kinds of nuclear weapons. He further proposed that they reduce by 50 per cent their existing nuclear arsenals. His proposal reflected the principle of linking a nuclear test ban with nuclear disarmament. The Chinese Government is willing to undertake its obligation after the two superpowers fulfil theirs.

— *International Editor Mu Youlin*





# BEIJING REVIEW



A CHINESE WEEKLY  
OF

---

- 12th Party Congress Concludes
- Party Leadership Elected & ^ ~ If Its)
- Full Text of New Party Constitution



**ISRAEL AND THE PROPHECIES OF THE HOLY QUR'AN**

by ALI AKBAR

ould be critically read by all tent day governments and able whether Muslim. <ristian. Jew, atheist, columnist or other, since every- e wants to have peace on rth and wishes to avoid a third world war.

Paperback: £1.50 Post free  
hardcover: £2.25 Post free i  
Revised 6th edition

SIRAJ PUBLICATIONS j  
Broadstairs Road, Leckwith,  
irdiff CF1 8DE, Wales, U.K.

e sign

★ of the specialists

' Economy

\* Quality

\* Reliability

Printers of  
Impact, Paigham-e-Islam  
and Young Muslim

STAR PRINTING PRESS  
20 Highgate Road  
Birmingham, B12 OAX .  
Telephone: 01-440 2047


**DAWN TRAVEL**

Dawn of a new  
travel era  
in comfort and  
in economy

**DAWN TRAVELS**

3 Panton St., Haymarket,  
London S.W.1  
Phone: 01-930 9971  
(Three lines)

**Asian Advisory Centre**  
ADVISERS ON COMMONWEALTH.  
IMMIGRATION, LEGAL CIVIL,  
INCOME TAX \* EDUCATIONAL  
MATTERS  
1 Woodfield Road  
Birmingham  
B12 8TD  
Tel: 021-440 3444



**ISLAMIC BOOKS**  
On all aspects of Islam  
In Arabic. English. Urdu.  
Turkish. Malay and other  
languages.  
Please write for a free catalog  
MUSLIM INFORMATION  
SERVICE  
86 Stapleton Hall Road

**The Holy Qur'an**  
Text, translation and commen-  
tary in English by Abdullah  
Yusuf Ali. one volume (Beirut  
Edition). 1862 pp.  
Price: £5.50. Forwarding 45p

**QUALITY KNITWEA**

FOR ALL  
PEOPLE  
AND ALL

In Lurex, Tricel,  
Orion & Nylon

Export and  
Wholesale  
KNIGHTON  
KNITWEAR LTD.  
15-A Fleetwood Road,  
Leicester LE2 1YA,  
England.

**NORTH LONDON EMPORIUM**

Continental, African and Indo-Pak Grocers  
SPICES AND FRESH VEGETABLES  
HALAL MUTTON AND CHICKEN  
43 STROUD GREEN ROAD, LONDON, N4  
Phone: 01-263 2779

**AL GHORABA**

Arabic Bi-monthly  
An Independent magazine of Arab-  
Muslim affairs published jointly by  
the Muslim Students Society in the  
United Kingdom and the United  
Muslim Students Organisation in  
Europe.

Annual Subscription)  
U.K. and Eire fl.00/53.00: Over-  
seas: Surface Mail £1.50/55.00:  
Airmail £1.50/\$1.00.  
14 Stapleton Hall Road  
London, N4 4QA, England

**UTILITY OF PRAYER**

by Afzal Rahman A very  
useful and in fact much needed  
book which deals lucidly and  
succinctly with the spiritual  
meaning and the social purpose  
of 'Salat', the Islamic act of daily  
prayers. 1 SI pp. Price 75p.  
forwarding 8p.

NEWSMEDIA BOOK  
SERVICE  
33 Stroud Green Road  
London. N4 3EF

**WHEN MEN STOOPED TO  
BECOME BEASTS**

A pictorial account of what befell  
the Bengali Muslims after the fall  
of Dacca . . . These photographs  
were taken in 1971 by international  
agencies but most have remained  
unpublished . . . With a  
foreword and brief  
notes . . . Published by Committee  
of Struggling Muslims of Bengal.  
Price 50p/\$1.25

Distributed by  
Muslim Booksellers  
20 Highgate Road.  
Birmingham B12 OAX. U.K.

**LAGOS**

**EMPORIUM**

Specialising in African  
and Indo-Pak groceries  
Fresh Halal  
Chicken and Mutton  
68-D Blackstock Road,  
Finsbury Park, London N4  
Tel.: 01-226 0427

**INDIAN AND AFRICAN  
HANDICRAFTS**

High Quality African Carvings  
: EPNS Ware Goblets : Mugs  
Tea-sets Ice Buckets  
Oriental Dresses : Ladies'  
Shirts : Velvet Blouses  
MEMON BROS.  
(Importers and Exporters)  
10-12 Drayton Park Road,  
London N5.  
Tel: 01-609 0303 and  
01-607 1459

**COMMUNIT  
Y**

• The Montreal Islamic Bulletin—a  
monthly mimeograph issued by the  
Muslim Students' Association of  
Montreal, Canada—is a new addition  
to the fast developing Muslim  
community media in the West. Islamic  
activities in Montreal listed in the  
Bulletin include I-idday prayers at  
seven places, three discussion and  
study groups, one weekly programme  
of lectures, two programmes each  
week of 'Tablighi Rounds' and Islamic  
and Arabic classes for children and/or  
adults at four centres. The Bulletin  
basically aims at providing a forum for  
exchange of thought on the various  
aspects of Islam (Editors Kazi  
Zulkader Siddiqui, Associates Junaid  
Ahmad and Sultan Salahuddin,  
Managing Editor Zahceruddin; PO  
Box 832, Station A, Montreal H3C  
2V5, Canada).

• 'The Movement' is a new  
'quarterly journal' which has been  
brought out by the Islamic Youth  
Movement in the UK and Eire to  
coordinate and 'facilitate dialogue'  
between the constituents of the IYM.  
The editorial says 'the journal is not an  
intellectual and academic talk shop', it  
meant to help the youth in their ide-  
ological training. The first mimeograph  
issue includes a message from  
Maulana Abul A'la Maudoodi, an  
article on 'The Role of the Muslim  
Youth' (Abid Sharif). 'Reflections on  
Islam (Muhammad Rafique), Islam  
and Jahiliyah (Abul A'la Maudoodi)  
and a section on IYM News. (Editors  
Azmatullah Qureshi, Shahid Khan and  
Amir Ali. price 10p,' published from  
384 International Hall, off Brunswick  
Square, London WC1).

**World Congress of  
Faiths**

The 1975 Conference of the World  
Congress of Faiths is being held at  
Culham College Abingdon,  
Oxfordshire from July 11—14. Spread  
over five sessions, the conference will  
discuss: Scientific Advance and the  
Quality of Life (Ralph Glasser), The -  
Scientific View and the Mystical  
Vision Dr. Martin Israel), Flight from  
Reason—The New Paganism (M.  
Bampton), The Environmental Crisis:  
The Responsibility of World  
Religions (Satish Kumar) and a panel  
discussion on Ethical Problems  
between Very Rev. Edward Carpenter  
(chairman): Rev. Jack Austin and  
P/of. K. Ahmad (Islamic Foundation).  
There will also be an exhibition

## POLAND: TWO MOSQUES AND 3,000 VANISHING TATARS

According to a Polish Press Agency (PAP) report some 3,000 descendants of Tatars still lived in Poland mainly in the villages Kruzyniany and Bohoniki in the Bialystok region, where the only two mosques in Poland are situated. 'Only slightly slanting eyes and a different tint of the complexion now distinguish a Tatar from a Pole, for time, migration to towns and mixed marriages have contributed to the obliteration of the Tatar features. However, efforts are being made to preserve valuable historical and architectural monuments of the Polish Tatars.'

## M.S.A. Convention to discuss the process of Islamisation

The thirteenth annual convention of the Muslim Students Association of America is to be held at Toledo, Ohio, on August 29—September 7. The Convention's theme will be divided into: (a) Theoretical framework of the Islamization process, (b) Situational analysis of human societies as they exist to-day, both Muslim and non-Muslim, (c) Nature, attributes, characteristics and foundations of the aspired Islamic Society,

## Fosis Conference to Discuss Contemporary Problems

The Twelfth Annual Conference of the Federation of Students Islamic Societies in the United Kingdom and Eire will be held on July 18—20, 1975, at Owens Park, University of Manchester.

The conference which has 'Muslim Thought on Contemporary Problems of Humanity' as its main theme, will be addressed by Mr. Sadiq Al-Mehdi, a former prime minister of Sudan, Professor Maguib Al-Attas of Malaysia, Professor Muhammad Qutb of King Abdul Aziz University, Mecca

## Donations for Rome Mosque

The Islamic Centre Rome has received two further donations totalling \$502,500 for its mosque project. Mauritania has contributed 10,000 francs and Oman 500,000 dollars.

The Muslim World League, Mecca, has decided to donate 50,000 Australian dollars towards the construction cost of a mosque in Victoria state in

## MUSLIMS IN BURMA FACE TOTAL ELIMINATION

The Islamic Centre of Japan has circulated a report about the continued persecution of Muslims in the Republic of Burma. There is a severe restriction on Islamic literature and publication and schools are prohibited from imparting religious education to Muslim children. Hundreds of mosques and religious places have been destroyed or desecrated. The community which has been completely shut off from the outside world is under a severe threat of physical and cultural elimination. Hundreds have been forced to take refuge in Bangladesh and India and the tale of their suffering is unbelievably harrowing.

(d) Survey of contemporary Islamic Movements, (c) Internal and external challenges, facing the Islamization process.

There will also be 'workshops', and these will focus on two major questions:

(i) A design of a step by step plan to take Muslims from what they are now to what they aspire to be, and

(ii) On formulating a viable Islamization process towards establishing an Islamic Society.

and Mr. A. K. Brohi of Pakistan.

(Details from the General Secretary, FOSIS, 38 Mapesbury Road, London, NW2 4JD.)

## Understanding through example

Mr. A. K. Brohi, the famous Pakistani lawyer and jurist, has advised Muslims to concentrate on seeking an understanding for Islam through the example of a clean and honest life. Mr. Brohi felt the contemporary western attitude to Islam happens to be a closed one and he went on to narrate his own observation about western liberals and professors of comparative religion in Europe and America who show so much interest and excitement over fetish and cultish practises, but are unable to see and examine Islam and Islamic way of life even as an option among other options. However, he said, it is against human nature to refuse for long to see something that is manifestly clean and beautiful. Mr. Brohi was speaking at a London reception given by the U.K. Islamic

## AUSTRALIAN STUDENTS' CONVENTION

The Eighth Annual Convention of the Australian Federation of Muslim Students Associations (AFMSA) was held from May 12—14, 1975, at the Monash University, Melbourne. Delegates from the Muslim students associations of universities of New South Wales, Sydney, Tasmania, Queensland, Monash, Melbourne and Western Australia and Goulburn Valley Young Muslim Association attended the conference. Guest delegates from the International Islamic Federation of Student Organizations and the Muslim Youth Movement were also present. Representatives of Malaysian and Indonesian embassies attended the opening session.

The Convention was opened by Mr. Khairat Issa, of the Egyptian embassy. Speaking on the theme of the Convention 'Islam and alleviation of poverty', Mr. Issa asserted that Islam offers rational, meaningful and relevant solutions to mankind's problem of poverty, both material and spiritual. He added that the institution of 'Zakat'—if established according to the letter and spirit of the Quran—could by itself relieve a major part of poverty in the world. The subject was developed further by the outgoing president, Afzal Sheikh.

The Federation's patron, Dr. Kazi, lauded the role played by Muslim students in Australia. He hoped that the constant and dedicated efforts on the part of the AFMSA will help further the cause of Islam. Dr. Kazi also gave another informative and stimulating talk on 'Islam and the alleviation of poverty'.

A large part of the Convention's proceedings were devoted to discussing working papers relevant to the theme. A workshop session tried to discuss the role of Muslim students and the AFMSA in solution of the socio-economic problems of some of the developing Muslim countries.

The convention adopted a number of resolutions dealing with the affairs of the federation as well as some contemporary problems affecting the Muslim world.

A resolution calling upon the AFMSA to cease its support of the PLO because of its stand for a secular Palestine which had been moved by Melbourne University Islamic Society and seconded by Tasmania Students Islamic Society created much interest, but it was withdrawn

The federation has been asked to prepare a program of work for 1975/76, to arrange for a panel of speakers to give talks on topics of Islam interest, consider the feasibility of holding a half-yearly convention and seek greater coordination with IFSO, etc. The next convention will be hosted by the Muslim Students Association of the University of Queensland. The following were elected office-bearers for 1975/76: President, Fadzullah bin Wilmut; Vice-President, Rabuz Sulaiman; Internal Secretary, Zulkifly Mohafnad; External Secretary, Alaudin Ahmac Treasurer, A. F. Khalid; PRC Mohamad Zakariah.

## Indian Muslim student convention

India's present crisis will essentially be a moral crisis and it can be solved only by moral and ethical approach! observed Maulana Abul Hassa Ali Nadavi while addressing the Third Annual Convention of the Muslim Students Association of India. He said it was the duty of the Muslim youth to help the country out of its present morass and this could be done only by building sound character and a true spirit of service. The convention which was held in Calcutta, May 31—June 1, was attended by nearly 300 delegates. The convention elected K. V. Habibullah as president, Ghulam Akbar as secretary, M. Tarique as finance secretary, and Amanullah, Ibn Saud, M. Shafiqzaman and M. Salimullah as central committee members.

## Paigham Conference

The first annual conference of the Paigham-e-Islam Trust was held in Birmingham (UK) on June 8. The trust chairman, Mr. Iqbal Chaudhary (present) a report on the work of the trust which includes free distribution of two monthly magazines 'Paigham' (Urdu) at 'Young Muslim' (English), the function prizes were given to Muslim students and you who had successfully competed in an Islamic knowledge contest organised earlier by the trust.

**10,000 Algerians for Germany.** Under a convention signed with GDR (E. German) 10,000 Algerian workers are being trained in that country, regular shipping service is started plying



## Briefing

oumey into Cyprus by ■olin Thubron, Heinemann. 56 pages, £4.90.

The continuing theme of this book is 'the survival of Cyprus through eighty centuries of invasions'. But what is far more interesting in this 'six-hundred-mile-trek' is its human aspect: The Greeks, the Turks, and what we think of each other. It was a Turkish villager who told the author: 'Now the Greeks are crafty. They prostitute themselves . . .' An old Greek, on the other hand touched my elbow and added a whisper, as if the ghosts of Neolithic men might overhear him: "Seriously, the Greeks are all right. We are hospitable, civilised people. But the Turks—may the Devil wipe his nose on them!—never trust a Moslem".

Colin Thubron's own experience of a sleep-in in a Turkish village, Ayios Symeon, is no less interesting. He had been invited to stay for the night by the village guard, a Turk, who had spent four years in England, twisting a knob in a canning factory at Newton Abbot. 'In the end I got fed up and came back home. What sort of life is that for a man—twist, twist, twist?' For Thubron, although well-fed and well-hosted, it was a night filled with howls and barks because 'the Moslem will not kill animals unless he must'. He lay reflecting 'under one of those immense, baroque mirrors which the Ottomans, defenceless under nineteenth century French taste, loved and copied all over their empire' until 'taken by the Muezzin's 'Immemorial bidding':

'Up to Prayer,  
Up to Salvation,  
Prayer is better than sleep.  
But the village slept on.'

Palestine or Israel: The Untold Story of Why We Failed 1917-23, 1867-73 by Jon

Kimche, Seeker and Warburg, £3.90.

'We' in the title of Jon Kimche's book refers to both Israelis and the Arabs. He asserts that no matter how many battles are fought in the Middle East, and no matter how many wars Israel may win, both sides will remain pawns in the game of superpowers. Both sides have forfeited their true independence by not making peace with each other. His study focuses on two periods when chances to make peace were

superpowers for hindering the road to peace and declares that in the June 1967 war it was the American government and the CIA that gave Israel go ahead to strike. He gives many details of the connections between Israel and America and asserts that Israel's military power is important to America for the defence of her oil supplies.

The Long Afternoon, British India, 1601-1947, by William Gollant. Hamish Hamilton, £4.75.

In this package history of over 300 years Mr. William Grant admits that India's last viceroy Lord Mountbatten 'conceded' Pakistan because he felt, Jinnah, the leader of the All India Muslim League was not prepared with the practical details of his Pakistan plan. He therefore confronted Jinnah with the seemingly impossible task of setting up the new state within a period of little over two months with virtually no administrative or military infrastructure and not even the boundaries of the new State

laid down. He expected that Jinnah forced to face the 'illogicality' of his position would resign, but Mountbatten was proved wrong. Pakistan was set up in less time than one needs to establish a public limited company.

Tranquility Without Pills by Jhan Robbins and David Fisher, Corgi, 40p.

Two sceptic journalists, Jhan Robbins and David Fisher make an involuntary discovery about TM — transcendental meditation. Jhan Robbins felt more rested, could remember her dreams which were now in colour, became more of an optimist, could write for hours and lost her headache. David Fisher also found TM to be more in worth than the \$75 he had paid: he had given up drinking and marijuana. Of course they were not the only devotees of TM and there were dropouts too. The most notable were 'The Beatles, who helped' the Maharishi 'gain worldwide attention' but deserted him 'accusing him of being too

materially oriented'. There have been others who have accused the Maharishi—the movement is a non-profit educational organisation of making considerable profits. The book in explaining the what, why and how of TM also underlines the basic phenomenon: anxiety and insecurity which push people from one tranquiliser to another.

Arabic for English-speaking students by M. A. Rauf, Islamic Centre, Washington, 434 pages, \$13.

This 'simple and easy guide' is meant for the adult English-speaking student'. Professor Abdur Rauf describes this book as 'basically a work on Grammar, not an Arabic Reader', and considering that it is grammar where the non-Arab student of Arabic gets stuck, the book should give new confidence to the enthusiastic learner of Arabic. Published previously by the Supreme Council of Islamic Affairs, Egypt, the book has been reprinted by the Islamic Centre, Washington.

## Books for Children

### FIRST PRIMER OF ISLAM

On the meaning of primary Islamic concepts such as Islam, Iman, Muslim, Prophets, Books, Kalima, etc.

25p. By post 29p.

### SECOND PRIMER OF ISLAM

Explains the meaning and purpose of worship and prayer.

25p. By post 29p.

### THIRD PRIMER OF ISLAM

How to say Prayers.

25p. By post 30p.

Newsmedia Book Service,  
33 Stroud Green Road,  
London N4 3EF.

## Sahih Muslim

English translation of Hadith by Abdul Hamid Siddiqui with explanatory notes and brief biographical sketch of major narrators.  
Volume I — Iman, Taharah, Hayd and Salat

Volume II — Salat, Zakat, Sawm, Hajj, Nikah and Talaq  
Volume III — Business Transactions, Inheritance, Bequest, Vows, Oaths, Punishments, judicial Decisions, Jihad and Expedition, Government, Drinks, Dress, General Behaviour, Salutation and Greetings, etc.  
Price £5.50/\$ 13.75 each volume  
Forwarding (each) 35p/90 cents Ordinary Post

NEWSMEDIA BOOK SERVICE  
33 Stroud Green Rd., London N4 3EF

### Islam: Its meaning and message

a window on the world of Islam. Islam as Muslims believe it: the whole spectrum of its beliefs, values, social principles, cultural institutions and contemporary problems. Some of the best writings of contemporary Muslim scholars dealing with aspects of Islam and Islamic culture.



Contributors: Khurshid Ahmad • Muhammad Asad • Abd al-Rahman Azzam • Gamal A. Badawi • A. K. Brohi • Muhammad Umar Chapra • T. B. Irving • Abul A'la Mawdudi • Syed Hussein Nasr • Muhammad Qutb • Syed Qutb • Abdul Hamid Siddiqui • Mustafa Ahmad al-Zarqa

Edited by KHURSHID AHMAD  
Foreword by SALEM AZZAM

279 pages Paperback £3/58 Hardback £4.50/\$ 12  
Postage extra

Published by: Islamic Council of Europe

Produced and Distributed by  
NEWS & MEDIA LTD.  
33 STROUD GREEN ROAD, LONDON, N4 3EF

## Egypt: Saudi and Dutch Aid

A joint Egyptian-Saudi company for industrial investment is to be established with a capital of 100m. dollars. Saudi Arabia has also approved an agreement to establish another Egyptian-Saudi company for reconstruction with a capital of 50m. dollars.

The Dutch government has agreed to make available to Egypt 15m. guilders of which 1m. will be a loan to finance a closed drainage system, the control of pests in the Suez Canal, the increase of egg pro-

duction and the employment of idle capacity at Damietta dairy plants. The loan carries an interest rate of 3/4 per cent and is repayable over 30 years with eight grace years. Holland would also provide Egypt with a 10m. dollar loan to finance projects in the Canal area. Another two million dollars will be contributed to the UN special development programmes for studies on reconstruction and development of the Suez Canal.

## Arab loans to Third World

The Kuwait fund for Arab economic development has agreed to grant 12 loans to 10 Asian and African countries to help finance development projects there. The loans totalling about 61m. Kuwaiti dinars are to be used in financing projects with total cost of 370m. dinars in Tanzania, Sri Lanka, Uganda, Rwanda, Bangladesh, Malaysia, South Yemen, Sudan, Morocco and Egypt.

The Arab Fund for loan to African states has sanctioned a grant of 12m. dollars to Zaire. The Fund whose capital is 210m. dollars has so far granted loans to 30 African countries.

## Air Neivs

Pakistan and Libya. Pakistan International Airlines and the Libyan Airlines have reached an agreement for closer commercial cooperation. The Libyan airlines have sought the services of additional personnel from PIA in various areas of airline operation.

Iran: Baluchistan and Scandinavia. In order to extend air routes to Sistan and Baluchistan a contract has been awarded to build an airport at Zabol. The 100m. riyal airport will have all essential installations and a 1,500m.-long runway. Iran has also signed three separate air transport agreements with Denmark, Sweden and Norway. Jordan and Romania. Jordan and Romania have signed an air transport agreement providing for flights between Amman and Bucharest by the air transport companies of the two countries.

Nigeria, Brazil and Caribbean. Nigeria is considering the establishment of direct air links with Brazil and Caribbean countries.

• Iraq is to import 300,000 Pairs of shoes worth over

## USSR AID TO VIETNAM

An agreement on non-refundable aid by the USSR to Vietnam has been signed in Moscow. During 1975 the USSR will supply Vietnam with fuel and oil, fertilizers, grain, transport vehicles and other goods.

## BANGLADESH BUDGET

The Bangladesh budget for 1975/76 shows a revenue receipt of 7,553m. Taka and revenue expenditure of Ta5,991m. The net receipt in the non-development revenue account, including foreign loans and grants, has been estimated at 7,940m. Taka. This together with the revenue surplus of Ta 1,562m. constitutes a total availability of Ta9,502m. for the annual development programme. Defence has been allocated Ta750m.

• The Industrial Development Bank of India has agreed to give a line credit of Rs110m. to Bangladesh for the import of power and signalling equipments, textile machinery, diesel engines and pumps from India.

• West Germany has contracted to supply Bangladesh with 7,000 tons of fertilisers worth 26m. Taka. Bangladesh has also signed a barter agreement with Czechoslovakia involving exchange of raw jute, jute goods, tea, newsprint, handicrafts, etc. with hospital equipment, chemicals, irrigation pumps, etc.

• Bangladesh has started its first oil drilling operation at Muladi near Barisal. The operation is being conducted in collaboration with the Soviet Union.

Zambia: highway to Mozambique. The construction of the 80-km motorway linking Tete province in Mozambique with Zambia has been completed. The new road will greatly relieve the congestion problem at the port of Beira. Initially daily traffic of some 200

## NIGER URANIUM

A preliminary protocol providing for 50:50 participation in a joint company for the development and mining of uranium deposits in the southwest region of Niger was signed in Niamey early last month between Niger and a Japanese company.

• India has agreed to help Bangladesh with setting up a small atomic research reactor.

## CALCUTTA CYCLOTRON

India's variable energy cyclotron being built near Calcutta airport would be commissioned by the end of this year. All the components for the project were manufactured at Ranchi, Trombay and Bhopal.

## TIMBER OPEC

An African organisation of timber producers was set up at a recent conference in Bangui, Central African republic. Its aims are to secure easier access to markets for producers to ensure acceptable prices for transport services.

## CENSUS RETURNS:

### ALBANIA & SIERRA LEONE

• At the end of 1974 Albania (area 10,700 sq miles) had a population of 2,377,600. In 1974 the birth rate was 30.6 and the death rate 7.2 per thousand.

• The second national census held on December 7, 1974, shows that Sierra Leone (area, 27,925 sq miles) now has a population of 3,002,426. The population at the first census in 1963 was 2,180,355.

## Russian links for Kabul

## and Kashmir

With the completion of the Rs40m double defraction topographic project within the next 17 months, telephone links will be established between Srinagar; and Kabul and between Srinagar and Dushambe in the Soviet Union.

## Soviets control locusts in Afghanistan

Anti-locust pesticides have been used this year on an area of 15,000ha in the northern and north-western districts of Afghanistan. Soviet specialists who have been assisting Afghanistan in controlling locust outbreaks in the last 15 years sprayed over 144,000 ha of land and carried out preventive measures in an area exceeding 265,000 ha.

• Iran is to make available to Afghanistan \$700m for financing development of the lower Helmand region of the Helmand river; and its extension to the Iranian.

## Islamic Bank Govemo to meet on 26 July

The first meeting of the Board of Governors of the Islamic Development Bank 1 has been convened to meet Riyadh on July 26. The board will approve the rules and regulations of the bank and decide on the steps to commence operations.

## Algeria back to the banker

An international bank group has granted a loan < 100 million dollars to Sonatrach under an agreement signed in Paris on June 12 at the headquarters of the Union des Banques Arabes et Francaises by Ahma Ghazzali chairman of Sonatrach and by representatives of the ten participating banks.

• A Libyan-Algerian Overseas Bank was inaugurated in Paris on June 11. The bank has 40m. franc capital paid by the Libyan and Algerian foreign banks on a 50:50 basis.

• A West German firm has contracted to build a maize processing plant with a daily capacity of 200 tonnes at Maghnia, Algeria. Construction is due to begin at the end of 1975 and will take three years to complete. The plant, when in operation, will make Algeria self-sufficient in maize products as well as supply raw materials to the new pharmaceutical industry.

• 140 Romanian teachers are reported to be working at Ora University.

## SAHARA PHOSPHATES

In the last financial year the total output of phosphate in Bueraa, (Spanish) Sahara exceeded 3m. tons. Of this, Spain purchased more than 1.5i tons, followed by Japan with over 300,000 tons and then Germany, Mexico, Uruguay USA, Romania and India.

**Somali protocols**

Somalia has signed cooperation protocols with Bulgaria and Czechoslovakia. Bulgaria will help organise a rhini work in Somalia and Czech Slovakia will provide places for Somali students at Czechoslovak universities and exchange scientific and cultural materials with Somalia.

• Abu Dhabi is to buy tv cargo ships from Pakistan well as recruit Pakistanis man its shipping fleet. Pakistan is to export 20,000 tons of rice to the Philippines. This is the first time that Pakistani rice has been sold to the Philippines

**.ettters**

## Turkey and European defence

There are four points in your article 'Turkey: Alliance and Obsolescence' Impact, 27 June) which I would like to take up with you. They can be stated quite simply as first, 'the Two-Ghetto Model'; second, Turkey and Western Defence'; third, 'US withdrawals'; and fourth, 'the evolution of NATO'. First, 'the Two - Ghetto Model'. The idea of a bipolar world of the super-powers is old hat, even if one extend it to a two-bloc alignment. The situation has changed to one of at least four major groupings (with several not-so-minor ones) in a state of an increasing lack of 'balance'.

Second, 'Turkey and Western Defence'. It is not correct to state that 'Turkey's role in the European Alliance is only marginal'. Turkey's role is vital. In the present arrangement of NATO, the area is divided into three sectors called AF-NORTH, AF-CENT, and AF-SOUTH. AF-SOUTH's land forces are allocated by Turkey, Greece, and Italy, with some US and British commitments. Greece has rarely figured large and has been a weak link which has been offset against Turkey's military strength. With the left-wing government\* of Karamanlis in power, Greece must now be considered a doubtful asset. Recently the Bulgarians have been receiving more sophisticated military hardware.

The recent Communist advance in Italy may take that country out of considerations altogether as has happened with Portugal. Latest events, therefore, have increased the reliance of NATO on Turkey's land forces, whatever postures Mr Callaghan may have adopted. This is irrespective any US commitment. i.e. for this reason, your implication that Western Europe

will not step in to 'heal the wounds indicted by the arms embargo' is misleading and disinformative.

Third, 'US withdrawals'. It has been on the cards for as long as my professional experience that the USA might change its mind on its level of commitment to Western European defence; in fact, the scaling down has been happening for a number of years. European and Soviet strategies have been changing accordingly. Recent spectacular events have merely underscored this trend, and added a certain need for urgency to the evolution of a European alternative.

The arms embargo, threatened with draws, Peace conferences, SALT talks, etc., are the manifestations of two recent US phenomena: the failure of the American Will, and the change in the composition of the Congress. These two things are not unconnected. Neither are they unconnected with the witch-hunts and scapegoat searches of recent months in the USA and the universal increase in Fourth Dimensional warfare (namely; subversion, clandestine operations, psychological warfare, armed revolution, and people's war).

In an age of carrier and T-D cruiser borne strike aircraft, submarine borne missiles, strategic surveillance by earth satellite, and the various mobile missile systems available to the rocket troops, fixed air and radar bases on land are a liability and an expensive irrelevance. They are moreover politically embarrassing. It was, therefore, foreseeable that the USA should want to scale down and eliminate its bases in Britain, Germany, Turkey, Iran, etc.

Nevertheless, your comment that 'Soviet Russia can be deterred from distant islands and the seabed' does not stand up to scrutiny. The Soviet Navy already outnumbers the USN in surface vessels, submarines .. (both diesel and nuclear powered) and ASW capability. The Soviet Union's missile capability is similarly superior. It is said also that since Kissinger took over, the US 'second strike capability' has virtually been eliminated. Similarly, the USA has been

destroying its CBW (Chemical and Biological Warfare) stocks, whereas the Soviets have been increasing theirs. Soviet strategy for the conduct of the land battle in Western Europe relies on the lavish use of short-life, lethal nerve and bacteriological agents over the whole front, together with heavily contaminating nuclear strikes on the Hanks. It also relies heavily on the use of Fourth Dimension Warfare, now under way.

The collapse of the American Will has come rather suddenly, and has tended to precipitate demands within the USA for troop withdrawals, scaling down of commitments and the reduction of military aid to foreign countries. This has somewhat caught America's allies off-guard. However it is the timing rather than the event which has been causing the trouble: Western Europe is not Indo-China, nor is it Israel, both of which have been so completely dependent on the USA for military supplies. But it is well to be aware that Israel is a Soviet asset, not an American or European one. As a result, an obsession with Israel has been a useful diversion for the Communists who have significantly increased in power and presence in Arab countries (virtually encircling Turkey and also Saudi Arabia) as a result.

Fourth, 'the evolution of NATO'. NATO was set up in 1949 to counter the threat of invasion by the Soviet Union. Since that time the Soviets have armed their western 'protectorates' and established the Warsaw Pact, and the war-damaged economies of Western Europe have recovered. The North American commitment to NATO has been continually rescheduled and now, for example, NATO is only number three in the Canadian defence priorities and may shortly be met solely by air force units. In the 1960's both Greece and Turkey joined the organisation and France opted out. General de Gaulle was prepared to see a sort of 'Finlandisation of Europe' develop, but the French also wanted less reliance on the USA (and thus less US influence and say in defence

matters) and a defence arrangement incorporating all the slates bordering the Mediterranean Sea. I bis Inst has been British thinking as well.

With the development of the EEC, a potentially sound political and economic base has been established which could be the industrial and commercial anchorman of a refashioned alliance. Europe cannot survive economically without oil. Although Britain may be self-sufficient from the North Sea by the 1980s this still leaves France, Germany, Italy, and the rest. Europe will still be dependant on Arab oil for a long time (even though it is estimated Saudi reserves will be exhausted in 30 years), and must have clear access to this vital strategic commodity. Soviet strategy is to deny access to it, while gaining control of it for themselves. Hence the activities of PFLAG, the subversive agitation for the relinquishing of Masirah, Gan, Diego Garcia, Simonstown, Jibuti, Soviet control of the Cape Verde Islands, and the vast Soviet naval presence in the Indian Ocean.

It is, therefore, logical (but by no means a forgone conclusion) that a mutual defence agreement should develop between Western Europe and the Middle East. In such an arrangement, Turkey's large land forces will play an essential role, being the only 'Middle Eastern' forces that count at the moment, and being the main 'European' forces in the southern sector. Non-Communist Arab countries have a vested interest in such a situation developing, otherwise they are likely to be 'picked off' one by one.

DAUD ROSSER-OWEN.  
London. S.W.

**Treat yourself to a gift . .**

**GIFTO**

**MOST COMPETITIVE PRICES FULL RANGE OF ELECTRICAL GOODS AND HOUSEHOLD APPLIANCES**  
Local Sales : Tax-free Personal  
Exports : Economy Travel : Shipping and Forwarding Service

**GIFTO ENTERPRISES LTD.**  
15 Warren St., London W1  
Tel.: 01-387 9583/1159  
Underground: Warren Street

# Books

## Good law, bad economics

The ease for the Arab oil embargo by Ibrahim Shihata, Institute of Palestine Studies, Beirut, 114 pages, \$5 (Paper \$4)

Mr. Ibrahim Shihata's ease is that the Arab oil embargo of 1973 had been 'employed as an instrument for the respect and promotion of the rule of law in an area where such a rule has long been forsaken for the use of superior military force'. Even so the Arab states had taken all care 'not to weaken unfriendly countries but merely to discourage third countries from violating their obligations of neutrality' and encouraging or abetting 'an illegal situation'. He does this first by showing that whatever the 'complexities of Arab-Israeli conflict... Israel has no legal right under contemporary international law to the occupation' and 'annexation of the territories of Egypt and Syria which it has occupied by force since June 1967'. Both Sinai and the Golan Heights have existed as part of Egypt and Syria respectively and 'were outside the international boundaries' of the territory known as 'Palestine' before the declaration of a new de facto authority, Israel, over a part of that territory.

Shihata shows the hollowness of the Israeli logic of an 'anticipatory' or 'interceptive' self-defence. In the first place there was no such thing or act to be 'intercepted'; Egypt had neither intended nor actually launched any 'armed attack'. And even if there had been such an attack, the international law is very clear in prohibiting 'acquisition and occupation of territory by "War", "force" or "military

has been reiterated unequivocally in all the UN resolutions 242 (1967), 338 (1973), and those on Jerusalem. Further there were the 'General Assembly Declaration of the Principles of International Law concerning Friendly Relations and Cooperation among States' and the 'subsequent Declaration on the Strengthening of International Security' which declare that 'the forcible military occupation of the territory of any state is inconsistent with international law'. The Israeli argument about 'secure recognised boundaries' was fallacious both on grounds of the actual strategic realities (as shown in the October War) as well as on the Armistice Agreements of 1949. These agreements explicitly confine 'the right of each party to assert territorial claims' to within 'the territory of Palestine'.

There is another argument about resolution 242; about the absence of the definite article 'the' before the words 'from territories occupied in the recent conflict'. The Israelis take it to mean as withdrawal from not 'all' occupied territories but ignore the integral definition of 'occupied territories' as 'territories occupied in the recent conflict'. 'The resolution requires withdrawal from occupied territories and to (some notionally determined) secure borders because the first prerequisite to security is the creation of a 'status juris'. Yet another Israeli argument advanced to justify continued occupation is that while acquisition of territory by war is admissible, there is nothing to 'prohibit acquisition of territory by cession i.e. by an agreement between the victorious State and its occupied enemy.' Shihata says this would only be a forcible occupation under another guise and that 'if not vitiated by coercion, it would violate a jus cogens

international order'. Interestingly while Shihata's rebuttal of this fallacious logic of continued occupation is sound, the present Arab stand on the vacation of the occupied territories happens to coincide with the very Israeli argument.

The continued Israeli occupation being illegal and in violation of international law, the Arabs were justified—in fact duty bound—to seek the end of a blatant illegality. Shihata accordingly argues that the oil cutbacks (or embargo as is popularly termed) were 'tied to the achievement of the twofold objective of "withdrawal of Israeli forces from occupied Arab territories and restoration of the legitimate rights of the Palestinian people"' and thus fully tenable under international law.

The author also discusses the legality of Arab oil measures under treaty law, both under multilateral conventions such as GATT (General Agreement on Trade and Tariffs) and under bilateral treaties such as the U.S.-Saudi Arabia Agreement of 1933 or the U.S.-Iraq Agreement of 1938. These, he maintains, can be limited or overruled by the 'exception' clauses or by the over-riding grounds of 'international public policy' or 'essential security interests'. This subject however deserved a more detailed examination.

Most interesting are the precedents of 'state practice' cited by the author in regard both to 'peacetime conditions' and 'time of war.' The list is headed by the US and includes, among others, The Netherlands. The U.S. has always had discriminatory trade laws and continues to take recourse to them and so is the case with U.K., France and a number of smaller nations allied to them.

So while one can argue that the oil embargo had been an unwise economic move and a political de

advantages are yet to ^ seen, Mr. Ibrahim Shihata\* well-researched and ably argued 'case' that t)J! Arabs were well with their legal rights to do D is hardly controvertible. However in doing so, it seems to have been oblivious to the full\* implications of one of h, arguments. In limiting t occupation argument i the sovereign territories \*• Syria and Egypt, he ah concedes to Israel a 'right to continue in the occup; tion of Gaza and We, Bank.

i

## LUZAC & i COMPANY LTD. !

Publishers and Booksellers i  
since 1740

Specialists in Islam and the  
Middle East

Please write for our latest  
Islamic World Catalogue

46, Great Russell Street,  
London WC1B 3PE.

## The Islamic Foundation

Islamic Perspective  
Series

- Islam: The Essentials I5p
  - Islam: Basic Principles and Characteristics by « Khurshid Ahmad 25p
  - Worship in Islam by Mustafa Ahmad al-Zarqa 15p
  - Growing up in Islam by T. B. Irving 15f
  - Islam and Social Responsibility by T. B. Irving 15f
  - Islam: A Historical Perspective by Abul A'la Maudoodi 15|
- (forwarding 4p each)  
Family Life in Islam by Khurshid Ahmad 40|  
(forwarding 10p)

Available from  
NEWSMEDIA BOOK SERVK  
33 Stroud Green Road London  
N4 3EF

## Thoughts of an American Muslim

I have been asked to talk 'out the average American Muslim's interest in the Palestine question, and what the implications to us could be. Generally I prefer not to talk about this subject because in the first place the newspapers and other media spend far too much time discussing it, and on behalf of interests which are not ours; and also because over the past forty years we have all been gradually subjected to the inhibition which falls over this issue in the press and our colleges the point of view offered not what the Zionists rant. Palestine is a thorny topic; but out of the danger of that nettle we must pluck the flower of safety in order to assure a peace which the Middle East and also the United States both need.

## America and Palestine

by R. B. Irving



Over half a million Muslims, Palestinian Arabs who also happen to be human beings, now live under Zionist control in Palestine, subjected to both subtle as well as brazen pressure to vacate their native land. Not only their land, but their houses may literally be torn down or blown up over their heads, without fair trial or any of the legal machinery which most of us expect when a new thoroughway or interstate is mislaid through our property. Civil rights as we know them simply do not exist in Palestine today.

million more Palestinians live abroad, expelled from their homeland. History will eventually say whether this is not an important Diaspora, when these Palestinians took their technical training and political awareness to other Arab countries. The whole matter is still not solved.

In 1956 I visited Jerusalem, just before the Suez war. The barbed wire and strongpoints shocked me, for the newspapers had told me to worry about this in Berlin, that divided city with its shameful wall. The invasion of Hungary came that same fall, and I recall the ineptitude of USIS and 'Life's big issue on how awful the Russians were, but ignoring completely how awful the British and the French and the Israelis were at Suez and in Algeria and Palestine. There was simply nothing in this propaganda about the nearer war, only a few hundred miles away; while the Arabs were told to worry about Budapest!

That same fall Ben-Bella was subjected to the Arabs' first lesson in hijacking, but this had not yet been called terrorism such as we are supposed to shudder about now. The Turks and the Persians know how awful the Russians are because they live on their borders; but Arabs, especially in 1956 with the Suez and Algerian wars in full swing, just could not get worried about the Hungarians. That July I had seen dots in Guatemala City, and in October the same thing occurred in Baghdad, and the net result was that in both capitals half a dozen students were killed, a score or more wounded, and several hundred landed in jail. The only difference was that in Guatemala, where I have taught many years, I knew the students, and I talked to many of them afterwards (provided of course they were none of the dead ones); while in Baghdad they still viewed

who approved of the conduct of Nuri Sa'ad and his government. How could I tell them I approved of neither Nuri Sa'ad nor Castillo Armas in distant Guatemala?

The occupation of Palestine is now a totality, and what does the United States have to show for this callous intervention which Washington has permitted in the liberty of millions of others? Israel is really a rump, it is not a state; speaking in North American terms it consists of only three counties: Galilee, Samaria and Judea. That is as if the Menominee Indians held everything between here and Milwaukee, and threatened both Chicago and Wisconsin, just because the Japanese or the Chinese or the Russians backed the Menominees in their occupation of these counties. Galilee, even in Jesus' time, was not fully Jewish; Samaria never was; and the Jews were expelled from Judea by the Assyrians and then the Romans. In this century, Galilee was largely Christian even before partition, when the Jews seized it against the plans of the United Nations.

The First Amendment to the constitution of this republic, and one on which Jews have laid great stress in times past, states that: "Congress shall make no law respecting the establishment of religion, or prohibiting the free exercise thereof". Every time our congressmen and senators vote funds for Israel from our pockets, they are violating this First Amendment to our constitution: our income tax goes to supporting the establishment of a religion unconstitutionally at the Eastern end of the Mediterranean, in a brutal violation of basic human rights. The Libyan airliner that was shot down over Sinai with American weapons in early 1973, weapons which we as taxpayers paid for, since these are

are then used criminally without our consent. This is terrorism, and it is sponsored again without our consent. The dean of the medical school in Benghazi lost his sister and her children in this cowardly attack, and so he decided not to twin his rich and growing school with one in this country, but to accept German help instead for its expansion. In these actions American Muslims and Muslims the world over are helpless; the politicians simply will not listen to us. As President Truman said, the Arabs have not enough voters in this country so that the ethics of the issue can be considered. And if ethics are concerned, then Islamic ethics must be considered as well, not merely Jewish or Christian or laissez-faire ethics that we are too accustomed to.

Six years ago, in 1969, I had the pleasure and satisfaction of visiting Pakistan during the month of September and just after the Aqsa fire in Jerusalem. This was an act that electrified Muslims the world over, and it forms an issue we can all agree on. Time after time some Pakistani would ask me: 'Why do you let the Israelis do this?' They would ask me this, when I cannot even write my congressman and get a decent reply in return, on this very issue! I realize that a deranged Australian is blamed for this act, but I am still stating the question as the Pakistani would ask me it. News in Pakistan is evidently not so censored as it is in this country. A visit to Algeria later on made me sense that for Algerians, Palestine is an on-going problem, because they want the whole Arab world to be free.

In Libya they likewise have memories of the brutal occupation: scarcely a Libyan today does not have some older male relative who was either hanged, starved or exiled under the Italians. No wonder they react so keenly in this

savagery in Palestine, and feel that it is American terrorism when the Israelis arc permitted anti-aircraft that they use against defenceless commercial airliners, often manned by the way by French crews, which stray from the Cairo airport beam. And now, when we go anywhere in the world, Americans arc blamed for this mess, just as the French used to be blamed for a similar one in North Africa and Syria, or as Vietnam, which hangs around our conscience as another albatross.

Twenty years ago in Minnesota where I used to live, Senator Humphrey was known for his liberalism. However, since that time he no longer studies any of the burning issues of the day throughout the world, and is caught instead on pseudo-liberal matters. Liberalism actually died out in this country in the 1940's and 1950's when THE NEW REPUBLIC and THE NATION backed the occupation of Palestine as a 'liberal' issue, and its hard core became so enmeshed in racist and religious prejudice that contemporary liberals and the New Left still cannot extricate themselves. Back in those days I believed I was a liberal too, and subscribed to those magazines; but when I wrote a letter to the editor protesting the racist attitude their writers on Palestine were promoting, he replied that he'd lose more readers on the other side, and so I dropped my subscription.

This is part of the typical dry rot affecting our thinking today which inhibits our free speech. They used to have teach-ins over Vietnam, but there are none now over the problem of Palestine. Here is the bankruptcy of our liberals; we are witnessing the growth of a new Brahmanism, and a new caste system is forming in America which threatens to be as bad as that in India. The media do not want to express the

truth here, but only their own brand of error and prejudice, which is transferred daily to our children as they watch television. Such is the depth to which our academic atmosphere has sunk in the past forty years. If there is a new Middle East war, the mothers of America will eventually bring their sons home again, as they did from Vietnam, but years later when the casualty lists grow. Right now the general public does not study nor understand the why's and wherefore's of public policy; small town America does not read nor understand the papers. Television gives them a half-hour of doctored news which they do not listen to with both ears, since instinctively they mistrust it. Five minute snatches of news, larded in between advertizing, furnishes them with only spotty information.

Palestine is the painful wound that no politician in this country dares to probe and feel for himself. Instead he listens to another lobby. The ugly condominium architecture that is swamping Jerusalem is breeding an Apartheid which our senators may be quick to condemn in South Africa, but can never see in Israel.

The Palestinians need constitutional guarantees. Houses should no longer be blown up with no trial of the accused, and no mercy shown to their occupants. Archeology should not be conducted in Jerusalem or Hebron with bulldozers and malicious tunnelling, so that the ancient Maghribi quarter and our most sacred Islamic shrines are in danger of becoming obliterated. We need a clear statement on such basic human and cultural rights.

Nevertheless Palestine is forcing itself on the conscience of the world: its impressive elite, trained in British and UNESCO schools, are like the Scottish crofters of two hundred years ago who were shipped

off from their islands and glens and forced to go out over the world to become merchants, bankers, farmers and above all schoolteachers, and whose grandchildren arrived at the head of many of the countries they thus founded. When Prime Minister Balfour made his first visit to Palestine after the Versailles Peace Treaty, he came back the next morning to the hotel where he was staying to ask: 'Who are all those people running around

their nightshirts?' Th. shows how provincial Brush thinking was even i the highest spheres. Whe= he was told who they were that they were Palestinian: he replied: 'Why, I thought that when we pushed th Turks out, the Jews couL take over! We've create- a problem here that wL take decades to solve'. Thi sort of cheap thinking ha also affected our strategy i Washington, and it is ou duty to try to change it.

## Impact International

News & Media Ltd.  
33 Stroud Green Road, London, N4 3EF.  
Tel: 01-263 M17. Grams: Newsmedia London N4.

### Advertisement Rates

**DISPLAY**  
Page £120  
; page £60  
i page/1 column £35  
Series discount: 6—5%, 12—10%, 24—20% Cover  
rates: 2nd—£160, 3rd—£140, 4th—£180 Second colour:  
Where available 15% surcharge Artwork/Blocks: Extra

**CLASSIFIED**  
2.5 cm s.c. £3.50

**INSERTS**  
Rates to be quoted

## Opportunity Ltd. (Japan)

Importers, Exporters and General Indenters

### SOLE AGENT FOR ALL COUNTRIES

Fuji Construction Machinery, Japan.  
Concrete Mixers. Dumpers. Lifts. Cranes. Compressors, Water Pipe Manufacturing Plants, Button Manufacturing Plants and Special Plants according to customer requirement.  
Locks, Welding Equipment and Electrodes, Motor-bike, Automobile, Sewing and all other Machine Spare Parts, Radios, Television Spare Party, Shoe Accessories, Elastic Braids, Zippers.

### EXPORTERS OF:

Cement all types, Heavy Machinery and Plants, e.g. Die-casting Plastic Moulding Machine. Marine Diesel Engines over 10,000 h.p. Oil Hydraulic Machine, Steel-making Machinery, Chemical Plant and Chemical Plant and Chemical Machinery, Apparatuses for Prevention of Pollution. Kilns and Furnaces, other Industria Machinery, Cast and Forged Products.

### Head Office:

**Nakano-Ku Minami Dai, 4-52-4 Tokyo, Japan**  
**Phone (384) 7375/6 Cable HUSAINKHAN, TOKYO**

### Osaka Office:

**Empire Building Azuchimachr 1-Chome,**  
**22-3 Higashi-Ku, Osaka**  
**Phone (262) 8020 Gable SAVANIA, OSAKA**

**MUHAMMAD RASULULLAH Apex Books Conce by M. Hamidullah**  
**pp 200 1974 £2**  
**13 Trimley Clo Luton, LU4 \*HJ, Ehglai**

•posite of it what it was reported to be.

'ESTERN SAHARA

## War from the Maghrib

The decolonisation of Sahara is at least one issue where the blame does not belong entirely to the colonial power, Spain. Not to say that Spain is innocent of any present colonial or a future post-colonial interest in the territory's rich phosphate deposits all that it implies, however, the responsibility or any delay or complication in the decolonisation of Sahara now falls on Algeria, Morocco and Mauritania.

While Morocco remains the most vocal and active claimant to the whole territory, Mauritania too lays claim to a part of the western Sahara. Mauritania has warned Spain not to act against its commitments to the UN and asserted that it would take all necessary steps to safeguard its interests and its legitimate rights over Mauritanian Sahara. Although Algeria has not advanced any territorial claim of its own, it has taken a categorical position that the problem should be resolved by taking recourse to the principle of self-determination. At worst this would appear to be supporting the Spanish position and at the best adding to the complexity of the situation. Spain has been hoping to create through referendum a puppet state of Sahara, but the emergence of the Moroccan-backed liberation movement seems to have made her less sure of the results and thus the utility of a referendum. However in the given tribal rather than territorial organisation of the Saharan society, it is doubtful if a referendum would provide an appropriate answer to the true wishes of the people.

The best thing would have been for Algeria, Morocco and Mauritania to sit around a table and find an answer

to the problem in a spirit of understanding and accommodation. In fact such a proposal had been made by Algeria about the middle of the last month but Bumed-yan's dogmatic insistence on the immutability of the principle of self-determination seems to have vitiated the atmosphere of relations between Morocco and Algeria, leading even to suggestions in the Moroccan press about Morocco's claim on Algerian territory. The Morocco-Algerian agreement of 1961 had pledged both Morocco and Algeria to a settlement of the contested border/territorial issues within the aim of building a Greater Maghrib after the liberation of the Algerian people from colonial domination.

While things just now are far from the Maghrib dream, Spain has the opportunity to play one Maghrib state against another and in the meanwhile to try to pledge the Bou Craa phosphate deposits to an international consortium for a rumoured sum of 77,000 million pesetas (£600 million) against an investment of £200.

ZIONISM

## Lord Moyne's murder

The last month's state funeral of Eliahu Beit-Tzuri and Eliahu Hakim, two Egyptian Jews hanged 30 years ago in Cairo for assassinating Lord Edward Moyne, a British minister resident in the 'Middle East', adds, to quote a 'Jewish Chronicle' article, 'another twist to a remarkable chapter of Zionist history which has yet to be closed'.

The official British reaction to the honouring of a convicted 'terrorist' has been formal and perfunctory. The British ambassador in Tel Aviv was asked to deliver an oral message, as distinct from a note of protest, to the Israeli foreign ministry saying that we regret that an act of anti-terrorism should be honoured in the way it has been. Except for editorials in 'The Times' and 'Daily Mail' and a brief but sharply critical comment

in 'The Sunday Telegraph', the national press did not take any interest in the affair. Reactions and protest however came from the leaders of the British Jewish community, with Lord Rotheild writing to 'The Times' deprecating the doctrine that 'the end justifies the means' and reprimanding Israel for appearing 'to condone terrorism'. The Board of Deputies of Israel also sent a message to Israel expressing the complete shock of the 'Jewish opinion in this country'.

The contrary Jewish view was ventilated by the Herut Movement of Great Britain whose general secretary congratulated the Government of Israel ... for the honour it has shewn those two young freedom fighters'. Lord Moyne, he maintained, had been carding out policies 'which directly led to the abandonment to Hitler's gas chambers of thousands of innocent victims who would have found refuge in . . . Palestine'. Therefore 'to compare the action of the Fighters for the Freedom of Israel (Stern Group) and the other Jewish resistance movements . . . with those of the Arab murder gangs which today slaughter innocent men, women and children regardless of any involvement their victims might have with Israel, is not merely an insult to a gallant band of freedom fighters but while he befogs and blurs the important distinction between the aims and above all methods of guerilla fighters and indiscriminate terrorists'.

Maurice Samuelson argued that the two 'terrorists' had been 'defended by three of Egypt's nationalist barristers', that Gamal Abdel Nasser had been greatly affected by 'this act and the subsequent hanging', that Nasser spoke of them as 'men (who were) ready to die for their cause, (and) who hold up, an example to us', and that the British security chief and Major A. W. Sansom too had been impressed by the two men ('The only persons who came out with the men who were to be hanged'). While the Israeli foreign ministry saying Lord Moyne, who was perhaps less suspected, must remain on the Jewish conscience. . . . Britain's own conscience (too) must remain uneasy about the hundreds of refugees from

Hitler who drowned in the sea because her officials would admit them to the Jewish national you now voice undue resentment at the natural emotions in Samuelson asked.

However, why was Lord Moyne, a man who had been so closely involved in fighting Nazism, killed? At the time of the assassination. Dr. Chaim Weizmann had very strongly denounced the 'crime', but the schoolchildren in Israel are now being told that Lord Moyne was executed because he was a representative of British oppression.

Reference in this regard is made to an alleged offer by Adolf Eichmann to trade one million Jews for 10,000 lorries and some tea, coffee, cocoa and soap and Lord Moyne's alleged remark: 'But what would I do with a million Jews?'

However if there had been such an offer, it was outside Lord Moyne's jurisdiction to reject it. The reasons for the extremist Zionist's disenchantment with Jewish resistance movements . . . are to be found in his refusal to go the whole hog with them. In August, 1941, when Lord Moyne was appointed by Churchill as colonial secretary, Ben Gurion went to 'talk to him only about the raising of a Jewish Army'. But he was 'completely unyielding' on this matter Lord Moyne 'went on to ask about the future of the Jewish people'. Ben Gurion records: He said that after the war the situation of European Jews would be very grave and Palestine would be unable to solve it, for it was too small. Naturally I demurred, and he asked me how many Jews we could settle in Palestine. I told him that it depended on the kind of government we had there, but if it was interested in Jewish settlement, there would be room for three million in, say, the first ten years. He thought the figure fantastic for such a small country, whereupon I told him what had been done in the field of immigration and settlement up to then. . . . A Jewish State could take in more than a quarter of a million a year.

Moyne was not impressed and he had got it into his head that the only solution would be the establishment

of a Jewish State in Europe. 'Hitler's regime will have been smashed', he said, 'and the Germans expelled from Hast Prussia. That's where the Jews will be settled.'

I told him ... he could drive the Germans out of Prussia with machine-guns, but not even with machine-guns would he bring the Jewish masses to settle in Prussia. The land of the Jews, I told him, was Palestine.

Rut I made no impact on Moyne. We met a few times thereafter, and he always came back to the point that Palestine was no solution to the problem of homeless Jews and that one had to find another territory. (Ben Gurion in talks with Moshc Pearlman, Weidenfeld and Nicolson, London, 1965. pp 94 and 95.)

But as Churchill was to tell Weizmann, Lord Moyne later 'changed and developed'. 'The public records, released on New Year's Day, 1972, ccvcal

that Lord Moyne was in favour of a scheme energetically promoted by the then colonial secretary, Oliver Stanley, for an independent Jewish state'. The plan was submitted on December 20, 1943, to the War Cabinet by the Palestine Committee of the Cabinet and Churchill expressed his 'general accord', with this 'very fine piece of work'. The scheme was 'accompanied by a plan for a Greater Syria' which included Transjordan and the parts of Palestine to be left to the Arabs'. The whole scheme was to be 'prepared in great secret and announced at the moment the war ended in Europe, when attention was focused elsewhere'. However the proposed Jewish state 'was not very large and it did not include any part of Jerusalem'. (Keith Kyle, letter to 'The Times', July 1, 1975.)

The assassination of Lord Moyne also 'killed Churchill's personal interest' in the scheme.

MUSLIM FAMILY LAW

## A counsel to 'modify'

A conference on population and Arab citizen's welfare organised by the Middle East Council of Churches was held last month at San Stefano, Alexandria, and was attended by churchmen and 'Islamic' organisations in Egypt, Syria, Lebanon, Jordan, Bahrain, Sudan, Iraq and the Gulf, as well as representatives from the US, the UN and the International Planned Parenthood Federation.

The conference held that family planning was a basic human right for each couple and called upon the national and regional organisations to create a public opinion in favour of the family planning practices and to endeavour to incorporate family planning in the national health service programme. Although so sure of its own views, the conference, in an apparent gesture of tolerance, also called upon Muslim and Christian religious men to expound the religious views towards family planning. A seminar is also proposed to be organised for clergymen and Islamic scholars to discuss and define their respective positions on the subject.

The predominant Islamic

ning on 'economic' and 'social' grounds is of a clear disapproval and is fairly well-known. If one were to accommodate the views of the establishment ulama in some countries, family planning was, at best, a highly controversial issue, about which the vast majority of Muslims were yet to be convinced or converted. However to invite scholars to expound their views on a subject on which the Middle East Council of Churches had already arrived at a categorical conclusion, would appear to be senseless if not hypocritical. But just now the subject of this note is not family planning, it is about a more serious matter.

The conference had further urged the Arab states to develop, amend and unify the personal status laws in their respective countries and to enforce laws to facilitate family planning and ensure the interests of the working woman.

There has been an earlier colonial and a later secular movement in the postcolonial era which has sought to 'emancipate' Muslim women from the 'rigours' of an 'antiquated' and 'out-

ingly to amend, enforce and repeal the existing family laws in the Muslim countries. Therefore, in so far as this demand to amend and develop Islamic family laws was concerned, there was nothing new and nothing to be taken exception about. What seems new is the manifest involvement of the church in this bid to modify the Sharia, lending weight to the view that rather than a movement for economic and social welfare, family planning was more a political and cultural movement designed to mould the non-Western societies in accordance with the social, cultural and political norms of the not-so-erstwhile colonial nations. Whether it was wise for it to get re-involved with colonialism or whether, of all organisations, the church should appear to seek secularisation, albeit, of a Muslim society, these questions were well capable of being decided by the Church leaders themselves, but what seems clearly irrational is the wholly negative approach that it represents.

Although to a Muslim it is a matter integral to his faith that the Sharia is Divine, eternal and immutable and represents the only and the *best* way to organise human relations, but one cannot be hypersensitive to views which may be contrary to or critical of his Faith. Indeed one could modify his position or even convert to the opposite view

provided he is clearly show\*7 its true merits. Considering the actualities and the work\*! ing of the contemporary church/secular family lawf in the western world, ony would like to be enlightened on the specifics of a rational and equitable body of familju laws with a view to thei, possible enforcement in the Muslim countries. However!/ in the absence of a franl\*\*- and categorical formulatiof. of their position, bodies likd\*| Middle East Council oif, Churches help no one b> i, talking abstractly about de, t veloping or amending th< 'personal status' law' or by-making such marginal sugjĕ gestions as raising the age or>' marriage. There can be a: meaningful dialogue only L when the position of the<sup>h</sup>

Impact — Twenty-Seven..... 1 other party is clearly and 'unambiguously known. IF"; not it would only be adding irritation to bewilderment. A 'reform' which, for instance, seeks to make divorce difficult in the Muslim societies at the same time progressively liberalising its own 'divorce laws, or to ban the— non-significant incidence of up-to-four marriages, while\_ condoning and accepting the prevalence of an unlimited number of pre- and extra— marital relationships, or to— raise the age of marriage while acquiescing, in other situations, to a *de facto* lowering of the age of consent, such a 'reform' does really need to be fully and openly debated. •

# Impact International |.

(Published Second and Fourth Friday of the month) <sup>on</sup>

SUBSCRIPTION RATES	1 year \ year
Ordinary: UK/Europe/Overseas	£5.50/\$ 15.00 £3.00/\$8.00
Air: Far East/Australia, Japan, etc.	£8.00/\$21.00 £4.25/\$ 12.00
Air: All Other Countries	£7.25/\$20.00 £3.75/\$ 11.00

Single Copy—Ordinary: 25p; Air: Far East: 35p; Others: 30p

### HOW TO REMIT

- By personal cheque in any convertible currency.
- Subscribers in UK, Holland, West Germany, Sweden, France, Belgium, Denmark and Japan can also remit through the local Post Office into our NATIONAL GIRO ACCOUNT No. 00 540 4355 (News and Media Ltd./Impact International).
- By draft, endorsed traveller's cheque, international M.O./P.O. North and South America (£7.25/\$20): By personal cheque, Money Order, draft, cash. etc. to Dr. Abdussamad Patel, 5024 N. Sawyer, Chicago, Hi. 60625, USA.

Pakistan (Rs. 182): Payment may be made in Rupee through Paradise Subscription Agency, 3 Fatima Jinnah Road, Karachi.

Please make remittance in net amount payable to News & Media Ltd., 33 Stroud Green Road, London N4 3EF, U.K. (Tel: 01-263 1417.)



## Situation Report

inisation has not drawn up map of what it believes would be the borders between Israel and her neighbours. He noted that there were still differences of opinion between the United States and Israel on the strategic value of the Golan Heights. With regard to the West Bank, Peres proposed, a confederation with Israel.

- The Israeli labour party secretary Meir Zarmi said that the party has already had a clear and final map. According to this map Israel will not come down from the Golan Heights; the Jordan river will be the security border; and Lafah approaches and territorial strip to Sharm al Shaikh will remain in our hands. No Israeli sovereignty will be involved in certain areas.

### PAKISTAN

- The first national convention of the United Democratic Front of the opposition parties has decided to launch a movement to uphold Islam, end dictatorship, strengthen national integrity and restore fundamental rights. It has also decided to continue the boycott of the national assembly.
- Wali Khan has boycotted the reference proceeding of the supreme court on the banning of his party, NAP, for alleged anti-national activities.
- The Bahawalpur station of Pakistan Broadcasting Corporation started its services on an experimental basis on July 1.
- The Lahore high court has ordered the Government of Punjab to withdraw its ban on the Freemasons and to restore the association's property.

### P.L.O. dialectics

The 'Voice of Palestine' (Cairo) said on June 23 that the verbal rejection front would not be allowed by Fatah, the originator, leader and protector of the revolution to go too far in its trade in words in Arab capitals. The radio declared we have kept quiet for a long time but now the so called rejection front has reached the point of spitefulness against the revolution itself and of attempting for a handful of dinars to cause the revolution to explode from within.

- An Israeli report claimed that the Palestinian 'terrorists' have recently begun to receive training in Libya, Iraq and Omani in flight instructor training

and helicopter and it seems they will serve in air forces within existing structures. . . . The first group of officers from the Palestinian military academy in Syria graduated on June 22.

- The PLO has been refused permission to open offices in New Zealand and Australia. A PLO official on visit to South East Asia and Australia however claimed that he saw Australia opening its doors to the PLO. . . . Indonesian foreign minister Malik said Indonesia 'basically agreed' to the opening of a PLO mission in Jakarta so long as it was done in accordance with already established norms. . . . The People's Republic of South Vietnam have handed over the Israeli buildings in Saigon to the PLO to be used as the premises of the Palestinian mission.

### PHILIPPINES

- The MNLF has requested the ensuing conference of Islamic foreign ministers to accord it an observer status and has made a number of proposals to bring about a peaceful and political settlement of the conflict.
- Radio Moscow has reported the arrest of a Chinese diplomat in Canada carrying a big sum of dollars for the 'rebels in the Philippines'. The commentator alleged that the Chinese were supporting the 'anti-government separatists in the South.'

Philippines has signed an agreement with Egypt's M.E. News Agency for distribution of news items from the Philippines.

### RHODESIA

A Government spokesman described Bishop Muzorewa's statement that the government is fomenting trouble in order to ban the ANC as complete and utter nonsense.

- Rhodesian defence minister Van der Byl warned that if detente failed in southern Africa, 'the gloves will be off completely' in the battle against the guerrillas.

### SAHARA

Bumadyan has said Algeria has no territorial or expansionist ambitions in Sahara. It supported the principle of self-determination and whether the area became Moroccan or Mauritanian or partly Moroccan and partly Mauritanian, the end of colonialism was important.

'La matin' of Casablanca noted that Bumadyan's statement was 'a surprise, a disappointment to the Moroccan people and even a real challenge'. President Gaddafi has said that we shall fight on the side of Morocco if it moves its forces to liberate those parts from imperialism.

### SAUDI ARABIA

Saudi Arabia will be sending

about 1,000 officials and students for higher education and training to universities and institutions abroad. At present there are 5,000 Saudi boys and girls studying abroad—40% in the US. The fields of study include humanities, sciences, technology, medicine and Islamic studies. . . . 40 new girls' schools are to be opened in rural areas of the northern and southern regions of the country.

- The official statement issued at the time of the execution of the late King Faysal's assassin, Prince Faysal bin Musaid, said that the assassin had confessed to his crime and that he wanted to see an end to the Islamic faith because it encouraged passivity and hindered progress. The Prince saw no use in prayers, fasting, pilgrimage, etc. and believed the state should prevent the people from performing prayers in mosques. A ministry of interior spokesman denied any foreign involvement in the assassination.

- A plan of work has been approved for the first phase of the beautification of the city of Mecca.

Discovering pre-Islamic roots The Archaeological department has announced discovery of gold pieces, seals, potteries, etc. dating about 5,000 years ago in South Daharan and Buqaiq areas in the eastern region.

© Saudi Arabia and Iraq have signed a border and neutral zone agreement.

### SIERRA LEONE: DEMAND TO REMOVE STATE CONTROL ON HAJJ

The Sierra Leone Muslim pilgrim movement has asked president Stevens that arrangements for Hajj be freed of state control because Muslims do not wish to appear as a favoured religious group. **SOMALIA**

The Supreme revolutionary council has decided to purge 60 high officials because of failure to adhere to the country's revolutionary policy. Foreign minister Umar Ghalib has praised Libya as the only Arab country to have paid its share towards the aid which Arab League had decided to give to Somalia.

### Turkey: Supplementary appropriation for defence

The government is making a supplementary appropriation of 5,740m liras with a view to strengthening Turkish armed forces. Out of this 1,982m. liras will be spent on naval forces, 462m liras on the air force and 3296m liras on the military and other needs of armed forces.

Foreign minister Caglayanail

has said that the unilateral violation of the bilateral agreement by the United States could be termed a hostile attitude and thus Turkey too had to take the unilateral decision to state that it is no longer possible for her to consider as permanent all agreements between Turkey and the United States.

Replying to a question that Greece, had started oil exploration in the Aegean Sea, Mr Demirel said, Turkey's views on the Aegean continental shelf are quite decisive and clear. The government will not show the least tolerance to anybody on the question.

- A Nicosia report claimed that Canada has also begun to prohibit arms shipment to Turkey. The Canadian Government recently decided not to return 18 Turkish air force planes sent to Canada for repairs.

### Women walkout

Arab and Third World delegates to the International Women's conference in Mexico walked out as Mrs Leah Rabin, the leader of the Israeli delegation started to speak.

### Briefly

Canecr Many hair dyes contain chemicals suspected of causing cancer. These findings are reported in the July issue of "Nature" by Professor David Harnden and others. Jordan Premier Rifai has said that "the prisons in Jordan do not contain a single prisoner held for political reasons, and of course, they do not contain one single person imprisoned for being a member of the PLO.

Nepal Peking Radio has started from June 24 two half-hour daily programmes in Nepali.

Malawi President Banda has said that now that the African are in control of government they are not against the Europeans provided the Europeans understand that this is Malawi. He added that the only Europeans that are not wanted in this country are the subversive, the arrogant and the crooks. Philippines President Marcos told a Chinese delegation that the government may relax a number of restrictions on Chinese seeking naturalisation for citizenship particularly those which many applicants are finding hard to comply with.

Timor Indonesia has assured Australia that she would not use force in Portuguese Timor issue.

Diplomatic relations Iran and Costa Rica; Niger and Argentina; Mongolia and Kuwait; and Grenada; and Pakistan. Iran and Mozambique have decided to establish diplomatic relations.



CYPRUS

# Embargo effect

Following the failure of the second round of the Greek and Turkish Cypriot talks in Vienna held between June 5 and 7, the inter-Cypriot situation has started showing symptoms of renewed tensions. The negotiations had failed because like the previous talkrounds, the Greek Cypriot spokesman, Glafcos Clerides, had no mandate to negotiate on the substantive issues of the dispute: the nature of the Cypriot federation and the formation of a transitional national government. The Turkish Cypriots have established a *de facto* separation and they appear to have no inclination to stoop to appease the intransigent primate, Makarios.

And with Archbishop Makarios having grown too old and too proud to learn the lessons of the bitter conflicts of the past 15 years, it means that there is to be no early or easy end to this Byzantine tragedy.

In a situation where Mr Rauf Denktas, the Turkish Cypriot president, 'definitely cannot see an acceptable settlement while Makarios is in power' and where Makarios 'rather than sign an agreement with the Turks on the basis of geographical separation, would have the present situation continue', the price of the stalemate will inevitably have to be paid by the Greek Cypriots caught up in the north and the Turkish Cypriots held up in the south.

A group of 48 Turkish Cypriots from the Paphos region in the south who on June 25 wanted to enter into the Turkish zone were arrested and returned back to Paphos by the Greek Cypriot police. A number of

them, 18 according to Turkish reports, were beaten by the Greeks causing severe injuries to at least four Turks.

The Turkish Cypriots have retaliated by 'transferring' about 800 Greek Cypriots who had 'orally or in writing' asked for permission to cross into the Greek-controlled areas but had been refused permission by the Greek authorities. Denktas followed this transfer with the warning that 'If the Turkish Cypriots living in the south continue to be subjected to cruelty and if those who want to cross into the north from the south are prevented from doing so, then no matter what the whole world may say, we shall be compelled to send all the Greek Cypriots living in the north to the south'. Denktas asked that the Turkish Cypriots who had been beaten up in Paphos by the Greek Cypriot police must be permitted to cross to the north from the south with-

out delay—in addition to the families of Turkish police

men and teachers, the people, the pregnant ladies, the families of martyrs and the students who will attend universities.

Happily the Greek Cypriots have since relented. However whether Denktas really intended to embark on a military action or he simply using over-stress on words to obtain the release of the Turks beleaguered in the south, the Cypriot people remains as fragile as ever, ready to go to pieces by the slightest false move or being triggered from outside.

The US embargo on Turkey has put pressure on Turkey so as to obtain a peaceful settlement of the Cyprus dispute, but evidently it has made it more difficult for the Turkish leadership to compromise lest they may appear to be giving in to American pressure. Not unlikely the actual aim of the US arms embargo was to

## PEOPLE

From September 21 Malaysia's head of state will be Sultan of Kelantan, with Sultan of Pahang as deputy sultan. London Broadcasting have tendered apology and agreed to pay substantial damages to the outgoing Egyptian ambassador in London. Suududdin Sliably and Mrs. Sliably over a false report that Mrs. Sliably had been convicted of shoplifting. Dr. Abd al-Qadir I (atom appointed general supervisor of the specialised national council in the ASU Central Committee of Egypt. BRITISH AWARDS: O.B.E. to Rev. E. II. Chavass for services to the British community in Kyrcnia, Cyprus, and Dr. A. C. Stalcy Smith, a language adviser in Uganda. C.B.E. to Ven. R. A. Lindley, Archdeacon of the Gulf and Chaplain of Abu Dhabi. M.B.E. to Miss Florence Priest, 27 years' service as CMS nurse in Boliqbhpur, Bangladesh. New Saudi Major General: Siraj Abdur Rahim Yusuf, promoted from Lt.-Col.

Following an outbreak of renewed and bitter violence, Prime Minister Rashid Karami of Lebanon has announced formation of a new 'government of salvation' which is to be followed by a 'Government

William Fullbright, 70, made an honorary K.B.E. (Knight Commander of the British Empire) by Queen Elizabeth II. Abdul Hamid Khan elected new chief minister of Azad Kashmir. Dennis Hill, the British lecturer under sentence of death in Uganda, has been reprieved by President Amin.

### DIPLOMATS

Hadi Ahmad Nassir appointed South Yemen's ambassador to Ethiopia. Dr. Jargalsayhan, Mongolian ambassador to Mauritania, has presented credentials. FAO 'Ceres' medal to Mrs. Shirley Temple Black, US ambassador in Ghana. Maj. Gen. Nasrullah appointed Pakistan's ambassador to Tanzania vice Bashir Ahmad, recalled to Islamabad. Ignace Vancet appointed first ambassador of Gabon to N. Korea. Song Ki-tae, named N. Korean ambassador to Mozambique.

Anwar Chaudhry appointed new ambassador of Pakistan to Sudan.

### VISITS

Saudi Crown Prince Fahd to Iran, July 1. Iraqi vice-president Taha Muhyi ad-din Ma'nif to China, July 4. Turkish Cypriot leader Rauf Denktas to Iraq, July 1. Trinidad and Tobago prime minister Eric Williams to USSR, June 30.

Colonel Qaddafi invited to visit Venezuela. Romanian foreign minister **George Maco**—vescuc to Cairo, June 17—20.

UAE. Turkish Cypriot minister of state for foreign affairs Vedat Cilik to Saudi Arabia. CPSU politburo member and secretary of the central committee Boris Ponomarev to Syria. Metropolitan Filaret, head of the Red Russian Orthodox Church to Israel. Thai premier Khukrit Pramot to China, June 30. President Omar Bongo of Gabon to Romania, North Korea and South Korea and private visits to China and Japan, from June 23. President Senghor of Senegal to Mauritania. June 21. Israeli prime

minister **Yitzhak Rabin** to Wejof Germany early July and Austria in August. West German foreign minister **Hans-Dietrich Genche**, to Turkey.

### DIED

**Michel Aikpe**, interior minister of Dahomey, killed by presidential guards after found in bed with the wife of president **Mathieu Kerekou**. Dr. **M. Rifatullah**, 73, a renowned Bangladesh eye specialist, on June 21. Gen. P. N. **Thapar**, 69, a former chief of Indian staff on June 23.



\*nd. MJ-

Kmn?ttlnin« Senator Edward Ktmndr aid N» wife, jn-yr\*\*«feriniitw fetW vhlTte feiSdT«raMa I art mavj

## NOT EVEN SHOW BOY HAJJIS . . .

These obviously incomplete Chinese reports do show the complete absence of any religious or cultural rights in the matter of family and personal law. But since it has not been possible to exterminate the 'traditional' and 'moribund ideas' of 'bourgeois rights', the efforts to enforce total conformity to Maoist norms appear to have been accelerated.

An interesting development is the organisation of 'Red injection activities' for young workers in Kansu. The aim is to 'criticize revisionism and rectify the style of work'. In the Kansu Provincial Military District another programme has been launched in building 'theorist contingents' by employing over 400 theorist teams and more than 3,600 backbone theorists in offices and units throughout the military division'.

While in Kansu the efforts seem to be directed more towards the party cadres, it is Sinkiang which appears to be in for a massive campaign of Maoist indoctrination. The Sinkiang Regional Revolutionary Committee which met recently in Urumchi • has established about a dozen workers' groups to translate, edit and write in Uighur, Kazakh and Mongolian languages in their spare time with a view to strengthening the ideological field. The committee also called on all localities to take a firm grip on the important link—the printing of books—and to do a good job of distributing books in rural and pastoral areas.

The 'Sinkiang Daily' writing editorially on June 19 said that guided by Chairman Mao's proletarian revolutionary line this

gress and achieved great success in publishing books in minority national languages. However, the struggle between the two classes and two lines remains very acute in the ideological field and specially in the important field of publication. The Sinkiang autonomous region is a multinational region where the people of Uighur and Kazakh nationalities

SS?U!9 for more than 0/0 of its total population. We must view this task in the light of the need to carry out Chairman Mao's Policy on minority nationalities^ and consider it essential to the propagation of the party policies in the regions of minority nationalities. We must therefore strengthen the leadership of the party over the publishing of books in minority national languages and thus serve the proletarian revolutionary cause, concluded the 'Sinkiang Daily'.

To the extent the above picture is patchy and incomplete, it begs the question we had asked two a£0: Who are the Muslims in China\* and what sort of human rights they are supposed to enjoy? Clearly the optimism then expressed has remained *unjustified*. China, like the Soviet Union, happens to u 0n5 of the few states who do not allow even .show-toy Hajjis to come out of the country.

11 is impossible to think of sending a goodwill mission to Muslims in t-hina, is it also too much to expect the non-aligned ot\*ler Muslim states W!J2 km friendly relations with China that they would at least mention to the Chinese leaders, their complete lack of communication with the Muslims in that country. Surely the situation calls for an active expression of concern, but even., a polite mention would be a great help in an otherwise hapless situation.

#JroPact. 2:20, 9-22 March



## Situation Report

### AFGHANISTAN

An Afghan spokesman has denied that Afghanistan had joined forces with the outlawed National Awami Party of Pakistan to bring about the disintegration of that country. The spokesman however 'advised' the Government of Pakistan to respond positively to Afghanistan's repeated suggestion for the realisation of the legal rights of the Pushtuns and Baluchis.

### ANGOLA AGREEMENT

The presidents of FNLA, MPLA and Unita have signed a document headed 'The Nakuru Agreement' which included a solemn pledge to renounce the use of force as a means of solving problems. It proposes a number of measures to make the government more effective, strengthen security, prepare elections to a constituent assembly in October 1975 and deal with the worsening economic situation. The agreement also asserted that Cabinda was an integral and inseparable part of the Angolan territory.

### Bangladesh: 60 new districts

Bangladesh has been divided into 60 administrative districts. Each district will be headed by a political governor who will be assisted by an administrative council comprising both politicians and officials.

• Sheikh Mujib has said that although those who had acted against liberation had been pardoned, a group of them was still engaged in conspiracy abroad and this must be stemmed ruthlessly. . . . Prime minister Mansoor Ali has warned those who were engaged in secret killings and said he had already issued orders to capture all such miscreants if they do not surrender themselves. He was speaking on an obituary reference to two Awami League leaders, one MP and one ex-MCA who were killed recently by unknown miscreants.

• Bangladesh has been linked with four countries including India through its first ground satellite station opened on June 14. Dacca will also have a direct micro wave link with Calcutta within two years

### Church: Plea for inter-faith understanding

Rt. Rev. David Brown, the Bishop of Guildford, who recently visited West Africa, has stressed the need of interfaith understanding and cooperation rather than confrontation. Muslims he said formed a majority in Nigeria, Sierra Leone and Gambia but the churches too were strong and growing, specially among the animists. Among the problems faced by church in West Africa were those of division within and between the churches and the failure to adapt worship structures to African ways. Revival in Soviet Armenia. A widespread religious revival has been reported in the Soviet Armenia. In recent years there has been a 400% increase in the number of baptisms and 11-fold increase in the people's contribution to the church. The Armenian church publishes 5.0 copies of the monthly journal, Echmiadzin.

• A delegation of the Russian Orthodox church visited Vatican to discuss theological problems which had been held up since 1967. Talks dealt with a vast range of problems connected with the conditions, activity and function of the churches in modern cities and with the attitude of the respective churches on such problems as international detente, peaceful coexistence, etc.

### CYPRUS

Turkish foreign minister Caglayangil has described as completely unfounded reports that Turkey was prepared to withdraw from Famagusta and Morphou or that Turkey is ready to make other concessions on Cyprus. Mr. Clerides said that Dr. Kissinger is concerned over the situation and he understands that there is a need for the US to exercise certain pressures.

• President Sadat has called for an end to foreign intervention and reaffirmed Egypt's support for the 'legal government of Cyprus under the leadership of President Makarios'. Makarios: said on return from his visit to Egypt, Syria, Iraq and Libya that the Turkish propaganda had so far not been effective in these countries.

### Eritrea: Arab League oppose 'secession'?

The Eritrean Liberation Front spokesman Mr. Usmar Saibc has accused Ethiopia of following a policy of annihilation against the Eritrean people but said this policy has so far failed to achieve its target because only 110,000 of 3,000,000 people had left their homeland. The ELF claims controlling 1/3 of Eritrea with mainly the towns held by the Ethiopian army



Dr. Abd al-Malik Awdali, a political columnist of the Egyptian daily 'Al Ahrn'm' has said (Tint the Arab League does not and will not support the so-called Eritrean liberation movement which aims at dismembering Ethiopia'. The League supports only those movements which are recognised by the OAU.

**Indira Emergency**

After having lost her plea to get an absolute stay from the Supreme Court on disqualification order issued by the Allahabad High Court., Mrs. Gandhi had the Indian president proclaim (June 26) a state of emergency. About 5,000 political opponents, including Jaya Prakash Narayan, 72; former deputy premier Morarji Dcsai, 79; and Raj Narayan, whose election petition had led to Mrs. Gandhi's conviction, were arrested under MISA— Maintenance of Internal Security Act. Mrs. Gandhi justified her action by alleging a conspiracy by the opposition parties to overthrow her govt, by creating lawlessness and subverting the loyalty of the armed forces. A press censorship has also been imposed because the press had been 'printing all sorts of stories'.

• On July 4, the Indian Government placed a ban on 26 social, political and regional associations including the Indian Jamaat-c-Islami and the Hindu militant RSS Rashtiya Swayam Sewak Sangh). A ban on the Jamaat-c-Islami had been threatened several times before, but the ruling Congress party found no grounds to outlaw it and felt deterred by the constitutional provisions on fundamental rights.

• A 17-member Gujarat cabinet was sworn in on June 29th with. Janta Front leader, Babubhai Jashabhai Patel, as chief minister. The cabinet does not include a single Muslim minister.

• The Kerala Catholic Congress has declared that in the forthcoming elections; the Catholics will not support any party which does not promise the appointment of a minority commission to protect minority tights.

**INDONESIA: CHINA REVIEW**

• Foreign minister Malik has said that it was likely that Singapore would have established full diplomatic relations with China before Indonesia resumes relations. Anyway Indonesia would have to review its relations with Peking, he said.

• The Indonesian police have taken action against certain dements who were discrediting the 'good name of Mrs. Tien Suharto' and other government officials 'in order to create, a negative picture in the country'. •A textbook of analysis of the

nnwci0 V»oc rnmnlpH Kv

a committee chaired by a former Vice-President Dr. M uhammad Hatta. The government has also agreed to allow A. A. Maramis, a member of the preparatory board of Indonesian independence which produced the Pancasila in 1947 and who is now living in Switzerland, to return home.

**IRAQ**

The text of the Iraqi-Iranian treaty and three' protocols appended to it on the land and river waters and border security have been made public. The treaty was signed in Baghdad on June 13 and it expresses the desire of the two countries to establish a new era of friendly relations based on full respect for national independence and equal sovereignty. Damascus home service described the treaty 'between the terrorist regime in Iraq and Iran' as ceding parts of Arab land and waters and evasion of national responsibility on the part of Iraq.

• A delegation of the Iraqi communist party led by Zaki Khayri visited the Soviet Union from June 7 to 21 at the invitation of the CPSU central committee.

**Israel: British assurance**

**on arms**

• Israeli foreign minister Allon has said that reports of a big arms deal between Egypt and Britain could only be a cause of serious concern to Israel. Allon warned the British ambassador against encouraging the Arabs to assert their financial powers vis a vis the financial troubles of, the west. He disclosed that the British government has reiterated its adherence to the principle of not offsetting the balance of power in the region and assured that there is no adverse change in its declared political position to the Middle East.

• A Cairo commentary said that in extending special privileges to Israel' the EEC was giving tacit recognition' to Israel's rights over the territories it had taken from the Arabs by force and encouraging Israeli obstinacy.

• Romania has agreed to allow free Jewish emigration to Israel.

**Islamic Conference**

The sixth Islamic foreign ministers conference, which begins in Jeddah from July 11, is being attended by 40 member states' and Observers including Arab League, the OAU and the Muslim World League, Mecca.

• The executive council of International Islamic News Agency (TINA) which met in Jeddah from June 18—20, discussed the organisational affairs, of the agency as well as the bids, made b,y some consulting, companies in respect of the tele-fmmiiniratinnc nmiorts nf the

IINA. Negotiations with one of the selected companies arc expected to be completed during the next few weeks.

• A conference of the broadcasting service organisations of the Muslim countries is to be held in Jeddah soon after the Islamic foreign ministers conference.

**Jerusalem concern**

The Muslim World League Mecca has strongly denounced the idea . of internationalising Jerusalem and has appealed to all Muslims and Muslim organisations to unite, against designs to change the character of the city and put it, under international control.

**KASHMIR**

Shaikh Abdullah has said that he will 'formally associate,' with the new party to be for-, med in Jammu and Kashmir: A regular political platform was essential for the successful implementation of government's policies, he said.

• Col. Peer Muhammad Khan," 83, a former education minister under Shaikh Abdullah, has been elected president of the Jammu and Kashmir unit of the Hindu nationalist Jana Sangh of India.

**MALAYSIA**

Tun Abdul Razzak has expressed his full sympathy with the people of South Vietnam and Cambodia and his desire for friendship with them. He said the nations in the region must cooperate to prevent intervention by big powers by establishing a zone of peace and neutrality. Malaysia, added Tun Abdul Razzak, was- facing various challenges, specially from the anti-nationalist elements and the communist terrorists., and the Malaysians should be prepared to defend the nation's sovereignty. and independence.

• Malaysia and Thailand have decided to work-out ■ a. new plan of operation against the communist terrorists operating along their emomon borders; 11 people, including three; civilians, were killed in a communist ambush ,jn Kubang Basu district of Kedah on June 18.

• The United Malay National Organisation general assembly has elected Mr. Ghaffar Baiba, Tenku Ghazali Hamza and Dr. Mahathir Mohammad as the organisation's three vice-presidents for the next three, years.. Tun Abdul Razzak and. Dr. Hussain Onn were elected, unopposed as president and deputy president respectively. The other vice-presidents are the leaders of the youth and student section, Datu Harun bin Haji Idris and Puan Hajah Aishan Yaacooob.

**Middle East: Sadat for**

**'peace experiment'**

President Sadat has reiterated that. F.pvnt is Still nasti

to honour its duties and con— mitments to the Arab natio= despite the fact that it hif \_\_\_\_\_ suffered more than all other. — put together and despite tb'ss slander and provocative campaigns launched by people wh«— still do not know how to us.' their brains and were onljf motivated by personal grudgei— He said there is no such thinj>— as partial solution and thq phrase was exported to thiT— area for the purpose of foment@ ting sedition and sowing divir\* sions. He assured that he wtfq— not end the state of war unlessU— a just and comprehensive settle, ment is achieved.

Sadat asserted we do nofi force anyone to accept resolu-J lion 242 which confirms the)" legitimacy of Israel. In fact I.,- say that the Palestinians^ should reject it, but we dca ask, he added, why a pro- visional, Palestine government; is nbt proclaimed. He said we should; carry on with the peace: experiment to the end in order.,, to test all the parities involved\*" including the United States^ which holds all the cards ini the game. Because as'long as-, we possess the will to lake, decisions we need not fear thet experiment./

Sadat stated he' was not , worried because Libya was'1 • trying to obtain weapons' but?" because Libya cannot ■ absorb f such huge quantities and some-\* one has to come to operate \ them and Libya is only a) means for something that \ is being hatched. He Said he will \* never allow • the passage of; Israeli ships through the Suez canal except within the com-/ prehensive settlement which t secures the Palestine issue. He, declared that Constantinople^ Convention

provides for.} Egypt's right to ban ships of , any- country in state of war 'with Egypt from •• passing" through the Suez canal. Sadat also denied that Egypt f in- j tended - to give the US mari-'ir time facilities ih the Egyptian^ ports; 51 .

• President Asad of Syria has' said that Syria-would agree to a gradual withdrawal provided it was nart of a • general plan for withdrawal 'from\*all 'the territories and - safeguarded the Palestinian people's right,- provided also that this was not in conflict with fundamental efforts towards a complete solution. With- regard -to his recent visit to Jordan, Asad asked, 'Must Arab history come to a standstill because of the ' September Complex?' He said he welcomed the creation of a true rejectionist front which had a practical and- specific programme but- not one that rejected today' and accepted tombrroW.; - ' •

• Israeli defence, minister' peRes h..

,aiid Dim ln me inn

I

I



# impd

Paltstln\* and America • Muriir  
 Family Law: A counsel to modif)  
 • Western Sahara: Far from th<  
 Maghrib Dream • Cyprus d co  
 Embargo Effect • Zionism: Lore nati  
 Moyne's Murder • Ghana: Muslirrit f  
 Education • South Yemen In- otin vails  
 • Rhodesia: Wind ofte ( No-change •  
 India: End of at ca: Honeymoon le w  
 Situation Report Books Newto t  
 Spectrum Economic Digest or

Vol. 5:13

London, 11 — 24 July, 1975/RaJab 1 — 14, 1395

Price

rudg

> tl

y°mt

{ dii

## MOT EVEN

## SHOW m f

## 1AJJIS

## FROM CHINA

News out of China about the Muslims in the republic is rare and sparse, but whatever is given out falls into no more than three leads. First, there is the wise yearly report about Muslims in Peking having offered their prayers in the city's Tengstzu mosque on the occasion of the two 'Ids. Second, about the Turkestani people being subjected to victimization and suppression by the revisionist', 'social imperialists' of the U.S.S.R. And third, about the indoctrination and herding of the people in Kansu and the Chinese Dominion of Sinkiang—the former Eastern Turkestan. Besides the usual regimentation of the society, the Chinese policy with regard to the predominant Muslim provinces of Sinkiang has comprised three main elements: (1) Replacing the 'Turkestani script with the Chinese script; (2) Altering the population ratio of these provinces through ringing in Chinese settlers, and (3) Changing the culture and values of the Turkestani people.

'revolution' with respect to the Kazakhs and Uighurs has now been in operation since well over two decades, but it seems there is to be no end of the 'revolution' for these people. In fact the pointers, of late, suggest the development of newer stresses. The constant concern of the party committees, in these areas is about the danger of 'bourgeoisie corrosion' or about falling an easy prey to 'bourgeoisie'. This contrasts with the optimistic news from other areas where one hears more about revolutionary improvements and achievements than the negatives. The danger of 'bourgeoisie corrosion' affects not just the traditional villagers or old people or any particular 'class' of people. The disease seems to infect all classes from village herdsmen to urban factory workers to young graduates and even the policemen and members of the people's courts. 'The poor and lower middle peasants and herdsmen' in the Sinkiang Autonomous Region were told recently as June 18 'study well the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat' and 'pay attention to the Party's basic line'. The Party, preparatory group told these peasants and herdsmen that 'the struggle between the two classes, two roads and two lines in the agricultural and pastoral areas still remains acute and complicated', therefore, they should 'use the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat ... to fight class enemies, wipe out

capitalism, do away with old and moribund ideas, restrict bourgeoisie rights and fulfil the task of consolidating the dictatorship of the proletariat down to the grass roots level.' The important thing they were told is 'the question of who holds power in a society', and it were only the 'genuine Marxists' who can resolutely implement Chairman Mao's revolution. Therefore if 'a unit loses its power of leadership to bad people then it would practise revisionism, and not be able to do its work well.' It is doubtful if the poor herdsmen and peasants were able to make much of this directive beyond the crude fact as to whom they should 'elect' the various leadership tiers, but the tenacity and resilience of 'moribund ideas' and 'bourgeoisie rights' seemed a clear admission of the failure of the Maoist Marxism-Leninism. One may give a certain allowance for the persistence of 'moribund ideas', but for the poor herdsmen and peasants to somehow hold to bourgeoisie idea of right or rights seemed to contradict the very premises of class interest. This evidence of conflict of interest between the socialist state and its proletarian is not confined to the agricultural sector alone, but the clash manifested itself in the commercial sector as well, resulting in embezzlement, theft, profiteering and\* other such activities' on the part of the store workers. Whether these embezzlements etc. were real or

relative to Maoist morality<sup>1\*\*</sup> is besides the point. The language of the exhortations made either to herdsmen and peasants or to the industrial workers betray a great deal of stress and anxiety caused by a lack\* of willing acceptance of the Party dictatorship. a But more serious seem to be the underlying implications of the report about the People's Court in the Kirghiz autonomous republic leading 'all cadres and policemen to study conscientiously the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat ... in order to carry out proletarian judicial work well', that they had 'come to realize y that ... in carrying out the work they must adhere to the Party's basic line' and only by doing so they can 'follow the correct orientation.' Apparently the existing 'proletarian judicial work' had not been in full conformity with 'the Party's basic line'. These courts often handled cases involving marriage and family cases and a further clue to the precise nature of the problem is provided by the reported conclusions of the study that the problems surrounding the agricultural marriage and family cases involved 'the influence of the exploiting classes and sabotage by a handful of class enemies.' As a result of 'studying the theory of the dictatorship of the proletariat,' and 'cadres and policemen of various nationalities have increased their ability to resist bourgeois corruption' and 'restrict bourgeois rights.\*

